





# RENEGADE IMMORTAL

BOOK 13

*Er Gen*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Renegade Immortal

(Xian Ni)

(仙逆)

by

Er Gen

(耳根)

# Synopsis

---

Wang Lin is a very smart boy with loving parents.

Although him and his parents are shunned by the rest of their relatives, his parents always held high hopes that he will one day become someone great.

One day, Wang Lin suddenly gained the chance to walk the path of an immortal, but found that he only had mediocre talent at best.

Watch Wang Lin as he breaks through his lack of talent and walks the path towards becoming a real immortal!

# Acknowledgement

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Rex @ [Wuxia World](#)

Translation Edits by Lucas @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1201 - Guardian

---

Wang Lin's mind moved past the three youths and went into the distance. Soon, he saw a mountain peak. This towering mountain had no restrictions around it, and even the fog stayed away, as if it were afraid to get close.

Wang Lin's mind arrived, but when he was about to enter, an extremely powerful divine sense rushed out. This divine sense collided with Wang Lin's mind!

A silent roar echoed in Wang Lin's mind. His originally confused thoughts instantly became sober.

"It has been a long time since I've seen such pure domain..." A gloomy divine sense message came from the mountain, and at this moment, an even more powerful divine sense swept toward Wang Lin.

At this moment, the world changed colors and even the seven-colored light retreated. The divine sense turned into a hand and mercilessly tried to grab Wang Lin's mind.

However, the moment it reached over, Wang Lin's mind quickly withdrew. The surroundings became unreal, as if the entire world was becoming blurry.

A surprised sound came from the void, and at the same time, a white-haired old man walked out from the peak. He looked at the void and rushed forward. He then raised his right hand and slammed forward.

There was thunderous echo and Wang Lin's mind trembled. All the illusions collapsed and dissipated completely.

"You dare to use mere illusions before his old man? Since you brought this gift to my door, stay! This pure domain is 100 times stronger than the Enlightened Ones!"

As the old man spoke, he got even closer. His right hand seemed

to be able to cover the sky and reach at Wang Lin. His palm seemed to contain a powerful suction force that caused Wang Lin's mind to twist and be pulled in.

Wang Lin's mind quickly contracted and formed an illusory figure. He stared at the old man, but Wang Lin didn't speak. Wang Lin waved his right hand and all the dao intents he had abandoned in the Seven-Colored Realm rushed toward himself.

These dao intents were endless, and as they rushed in, all the fog in the Seven-Colored Realm was stirred up. Even the seven-colored light dimmed. The number of dao intents that had gathered reached a frightening degree in an instant.

As Wang Lin waved his right hand the dao intents formed a giant vortex. This caused the old man to reveal a serious expression and stop his giant hand.

"I was comprehending dao and my mind randomly scattered. I didn't intent to disturb Fellow Cultivator's cultivation!" Wang Lin's body was surrounded by endless dao intents, and even more chaotic dao intents were gathering. They protected Wang Lin's image formed by his mind.

The old man's pupils shrank as he stared at Wang Lin's illusionary figure. He had never seen a mind spell that could condense so many chaotic dao intents before.

After pondering a bit, the old man coldly snorted and slowly said, "Only this once. Don't repeat it!" He waved his sleeves and returned into the mountain. He then withdrew his divine sense.

Wang Lin retreated. With the endless dao intents surrounding him, he crossed the realm and returned to his body inside the valley.

A moment later, he slowly opened his eyes and a flash of coldness appeared in his eyes. If that old man was determined to keep him there, Wang Lin would have retaliated with all the dao intents.

Standing up, Wang Lin pointed at the sky and the endless dao intents rushed into the valley. The dao intents rushed in from all over the seven-colored realm and condensed into a ball of black light in Wang Lin's right hand.

A moment later, all the dao intents Wang Lin had discarded had gathered inside this ball of light. All the Lost Ones outside the valley were confused again and scattered. The Enlightened Ones began to mutter and floated away.

Even the rank 12 fierce beasts seemed to become sober and roared as they left. Everything outside the valley returned to normal. Master Ashen Pine's face was pale and he quickly retreated.

Wang Lin's right hand reached out and popping sounds came from the black light before it turned into a black crystal. Wang Lin held the black crystal and looked at it for a bit. This was a treasure formed from the chaotic dao intents from all those pills, and it was a very powerful treasure. If it collapsed, the dao intents that would rush out were enough to collapse the dao heart of even a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator.

"What is he guarding..." Wang Lin began to ponder. He thought about the old man. It was obvious that the reason he didn't attack was because he was worried about something. That old man was at the late stage of Nirvana Shatterer but stayed alone at the mountain. If he said he wasn't guarding something or plotting something, Wang Lin wouldn't believe it.

"There were also those three young cultivators, and I've seen one of them before. I didn't expect him to appear here..." Wang Lin frowned.

"However, since this place is related to the Sovereign, then it is understandable for him to appear." Wang Lin looked up at the sky. He was calm. His eyes gave off a profound glow, as if they contained the heavenly dao.

"When my domain saw the scripture on the skeleton, it broke



through. I only need to consolidate it for a bit and then I can reach the mid stage of Nirvana Cleanser.” Wang Lin took a deep breath and his gaze fell outside the restriction. He got up and went out.

The restriction’s ripples echoed as Wang Lin appeared outside the valley. He looked at where Master Ashen Pine escaped to and charged forward like a bolt of lightning.

“Master Ashen Pine has recovered and unexpectedly found me. He hates me to the bones, so I can’t let him escape. Also, I need to learn what the black liquid is and the method to leave this place from him.” There was a flash of coldness in Wang Lin’s eyes and he chased.

Master Ashen Pine rushed the entire way, and his face was pale the whole time. His heart was filled with anger. He thought that his injury had recovered and could easily kill this person named Lu. At most he would spend some effort breaking the restriction. However, when he came within 10,000 feet of Wang Lin, his dao heart was caught and his mind almost collapsed.

In particular, when he was within the endless chaotic daos, he was like a lonely boat in the raging sea. When Wang Lin’s mind swept by, his mind trembled. He had a vague guess that Wang Lin had gained enlightenment and improved his domain, and maybe his his cultivation level was about to increase!

Thinking about this, Master Ashen Pine’s heart felt a chill. Before Wang Lin’s cultivation level increased, he used everything and only manage to end with both sides seriously injured. Now that Wang Lin had a breakthrough, he would undoubtedly die if they were to fight!

Master Ashen Pine felt bitter and roared at the sky. He had prepared for many years, but he had to admit that he had failed with no room to recover. If he continued, it was likely he would leave his life here as well.

“I’ll not resign to this!” Master Ashen Pine’s eyes were filled with

monstrous hatred. He hated Wang Lin to the point that he wanted to devour Wang Lin's raw flesh!

"This person ruined all my effort, and there is also that old woman named Zhao. If she didn't try to steal from me, that person named Lu wouldn't have had the chance... Forget it! Forget it!" Master Ashen Pine's expression was twisted and his eyes were filled with anger. However, it was even more filled with gloom and helplessness.

"I don't want it anymore. If you all want it, then take it. I'm leaving this Seven-Colored Realm, and I'll completely seal this place. I'll destroy the seven-colored crack so that all of you will be trapped here forever! Only then will the anger in my heart ease a little! That person named Lu must have searched Pang Decai's soul when he killed him. But even Pang Decai doesn't know the real way to leave. He only knew what I wanted him to know!

"All of you will be trapped here forever for me!" Master Ashen Pine quickly rushed toward the outer region. He moved along a path they didn't travel before toward the usual path he took to leave this place.

He had traveled his path twice, so he was very familiar with it. If it wasn't for the fact that he was worried about meeting the Lost Ones, he could move even faster.

However, as he was rushing forward, his body trembled and he suddenly turned around. Wang Lin's figure appeared in the distance and killing intent surrounded him. This caused Master Ashen Pine's heart to feel a chill.

He quickly sped up and charged forward.

As Wang Lin stared at Master Ashen Pine's figure, his hands formed a seal and the illusion of the ancient god furnace appeared before him. His eyes lit up and he pointed at Master Ashen Pine.

“Change positions!” The moment he spoke, light suddenly appeared around Master Ashen Pine. Master Ashen Pine disappeared and immediately switched places with Wang Lin.

Master Ashen Pine only felt his vision blur, and when he regained his vision, his expression changed greatly. Wang Lin and Master Ashen Pine’s positions had been switched. Taking the moment that Master Ashen Pine was confused by the spell, Wang Lin closed the distance.

Wang Lin raised his right hand and pressed at the void. His left hand quickly pointed to the back of his right hand. A surge of origin energy rushed into his palm and then shot at Master Ashen Pine.

All of this happened in a flash; it was fast beyond imagination. Master Ashen Pine would have never expected Wang Lin to have such a treasure! When he realized it, the powerful origin energy had already closed in.

His pupils shrank as he let out a scream and his face twisted. Seven blood nascent souls appeared and condensed in the blurry lightning mark between his eyebrows. The mark let out a dazzling glow and shot at the origin energy charging at him.

An earth-shattering rumble echoed across the land. Inside the cave not far away, Chen Tianjun walked out and gasped as he watched the battle between Wang Lin and Master Ashen Pine.

# Chapter 1202 - Planting Dao

---

The bolt of lightning in front of Master Ashen Pine shot out just like during their first battle. It carried with it a monstrous might and collided with the origin energy in flash.

Thunderous rumbles echoed across the surroundings. The endless origin energy dissipated and the lightning pierced through toward Wang Lin. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he mercilessly threw a punch.

His ancient god power activated and the illusion of an giant ancient god appeared behind Wang Lin. This shadow was unimaginably large, and it threw a punch along with Wang Lin's punch.

Popping sounds echoed and the punch immediately collided with the lightning mark.

The world changed colors! The lightning mark trembled and suddenly collapsed, but the power of lightning inside turned into countless bolts of lightning that descended on Wang Lin.

Master Ashen Pine's eyes were filled with viciousness. The moment he attacked, he used his most powerful spell. He hated Wang Lin so much that he hoped Wang Lin would immediately die.

"Thunder and lightning..." Wang Lin revealed a look of contempt. Lightning flashed in his right eye and a vortex appeared between his eyebrows. His ancient thunder dragon origin soul flew out and let out a roar at the countless bolts of lightning in the sky!

Roar!

The ancient thunder dragon had power over thunder! With this roar, the lightning flashed in Wang Lin's right eyes and spread across his body. Soon, the space within thousands of feet of him became a thunder lake.

The thunder descending from the sky paused for a moment and then fused with the thunder lake around Wang Lin, forming a boundless thunder hell.

Wang Lin was like a thunder celestial inside the thunder lake!

He breathed in, and the endless thunder quickly condensed into his right eye.

This scene caused Master Ashen Pine's face to turn pale; he was completely stunned.

Not far away, Chen Tianjun's forehead was covered in sweat. His face was pale and shock had filled his eyes.

Wang Lin didn't stop. After he absorbed the lightning, there was a faint lightning mark in his eyes. It shot out from his eyes just like the attack from before and flew directly at Master Ashen Pine.

Master Ashen Pine quickly retreated and his hands formed a seal. The seven nascent souls quickly gave off an intense blood red light and surrounded Master Ashen Pine in an attempt to block the lightning!

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Although he hadn't actually broken through to the mid stage of Nirvana Cleanser, the breakthrough in his domain had caused the power of his spells to become more powerful. He was also different compared to the first time he battled Master Ashen Pine.

The moment the lightning shot out, Wang Lin reached out and his storage space appeared. A seven-colored light came out from the crack and the seven-colored nail appeared. Wang Lin grabbed it and threw it!

The seven-colored light turned into a ray of seven-colored light and whistled at Master Ashen Pine at an extreme speed.

Master Ashen Pine was surrounded by a blood light and the lightning arrived. The blood light seemed to boil as popping sounds echoed. The blood light continued to collapse and dissipate.

As Master Ashen Pine continued to retreat, his right hand opened his storage space. However, at this moment, he felt a powerful sense of danger. A ray of seven-colored light instantly closed in on him through the collapsing blood light.

Master Ashen Pine's face instantly turn ashen. The seven-colored light was too fast. Blood splashed out from his chest when the seven-colored light pierce through. His origin soul was going to escape, but he let out a miserable groan. A seven-colored nail had punctured the chest of his origin soul.

Master Ashen Pine's origin soul revealed a hint of panic, but madness soon appeared. Wang Lin immediately appeared behind Master Ashen Pine and placed his right hand on Master Ashen Pine's head. He was taking advantage of the moment that Master Ashen Pine's origin soul was seriously injured and about to go crazy to search his soul.

Wang Lin quickly obtained the memories from Master Ashen Pine's origin soul. Master Ashen Pine's origin soul trembled and the madness intensified. After just a moment, the madness reached a peak and he let out a roar. Blood red lines spread out from his chest and spread across his whole body.

Wang Lin withdrew his hand and ignored Master Ashen Pine. He swept through Master Ashen Pine's storage space and took everything. At this moment, Master Ashen Pine went crazy.

He held his head in his hands, and his eyes revealed a beast-like gaze. Then he pointed at the sky and his body trembled. A roar came from his mouth before his body rapidly withered. In just a moment, he dissipated and turned into a blood bead.

This bead gave off a blood red light and covered all the seven-colored light in the sky. The world dimmed and the blood bead shot at the sky.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. This was his first time using the seven-colored nail. Based on his personal experience from forcing out the

seven-colored nail, the seven-colored nail would instantly absorb all your vitality at the moment of madness. Then you would die while going mad.

However, he didn't expect a blood bead to form at the moment a death!

Seeing the blood bead charge into the sky, Wang Lin didn't hesitate to charge toward it. He got approached the bead and grabbed it. The bead immediately began to struggle as if it wanted to break free. A powerful force came from within it that shook Wang Lin's mind and pulled him into the void.

Wang Lin's expression changed, but just at this moment, the Heaven Defying Bead, which hadn't moved for a long time, suddenly condensed in his origin soul. It rapidly rotated and a mysterious suction force entered his right hand. The blood bead trembled and suddenly stopped struggling. It entered Wang Lin's right hand and entered the Heaven Defying Bead inside his origin soul.

Then seven-colored light gathered in Wang Lin's right hand and the nail reformed.

This strange scene shocked Wang Lin's mind, but he didn't reveal a hint of it. He put away the seven-colored nail and his gaze fell on Chen Tianjun.

Chen Tianjun had just witnessed Wang Lin slaughter Master Ashen Pine. When Wang Lin looked over, his face turned pale. He subconsciously took a few steps back and clasped his hands at Wang Lin.

"Brother Lu's power is heaven-shaking. I admire you! Master Ashen Pine was vicious for bringing us all here. It is fortunate that he died by Fellow Cultivator Lu's hand. He deserved it; Fellow Cultivator Lu did good!"

Wang Lin closed in on Chen Tianjun and slightly clasped his

hands.

Chen Tianjun looked cautiously at Wang Lin and explained before Wang Lin even asked any questions, “I left earlier, but after travelling back along the original path to the altar, I found that I couldn’t leave this Seven-Colored Realm. Then I encountered a fierce beast and was seriously injured. I found this place and began healing.”

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm as he slowly said, “Escaping a rank 12 beast must not have been easy for Fellow Cultivator Chen.”

Chen Tianjun was nervous as he quickly said, “I’m special. I have a good understanding of fierce beasts, so I barely was able to escape.”

Wang Lin have no feud with this Chen Tianjun and didn’t want to fight over any treasures. He clasped his hands and was about to leave.

“Fellow Cultivator Lu, wait. I have one thing to ask.” Chen Tianjun was still hesitating, but seeing that Wang Lin was going to leave, he clenched his teeth and made up his mind.

“What is it?” Wang Lin looked at Chen Tianjun.

“When Fellow Cultivator Lu searched Master Ashen Pine’s soul, did you... did you find a method to leave?” Chen Tianjun looked at Wang Lin with a hint of nervousness.

Wang Lin silently pondered for a bit and then nodded.

Chen Tianjun let out a sigh of relief and became even more respectful. He sincerely clasped his hands. “Please help me, Fellow Cultivator Lu. As long as you can take me out of here, any condition will be fine as long as I can leave this damn place!”

Wang Lin’s gaze swept Chen Tianjun’s face and he shook his head. “I don’t plan on leaving soon.”



Chen Tianjun hesitated and whispered, “No problem. Just take me when Fellow Cultivator Lu leaves. There’s no rush. If you need me to do anything, just ask.”

After he finished speaking, he saw Wang Lin’s expression remain calm, as if Wang Lin didn’t agree, so he quickly said, “Fellow Cultivator Lu, with my understanding of fierce beasts and my spells from my Battle Beast Sect, I can help Fellow Cultivator Lu gather origin crystals from the countless fog beasts here. I roughly calculated that there are at least 100 fog beasts and countless origin crystals. If Fellow Cultivator promises to take me out of here, I’ll risk it and gather all those origin crystals! After we leave, there will be a big reward as well!”

Wang Lin was moved. After pondering a bit, he nodded and handed a jade to Chen Tianjun.

“After you finished gathering the origin crystals, you can send me a message.” After that, Wang Lin no longer looked at Chen Tianjun and left.

As Chen Tianjun watched Wang Lin disappear over the horizon, he let out a sigh of relief. He didn’t lie; he indeed wanted to leave this place. Originally, he thought he had no chance, but after seeing Master Ashen Pine die, he knew that his chances of leaving this place were in Wang Lin’s hands.

“Taking the origin crystals will be very dangerous, so I need to prepare.” Chen Tianjun took a deep breath and held the jade tightly as if it was his hope of leaving. He returned to his cave.

Wang Lin returned to the cave inside the valley and took out a large amount of origin crystals. He placed large amounts of restrictions around him and began absorbing the origin energy. Origin energy rushed toward him from all sides and he cultivated his way toward the mid stage of Nirvana Cleanser.

“Although this place is dangerous, this is the best place to cultivate. From Master Ashen Pine’s memories, there was that

stone statue that he used to reform his body. Perhaps I can absorb some power from it. There is also those three from the outer realm. They have power and information about the outer realm I need.

“There is also that old woman in green with her Life and Death Restriction, and there is also Sima Mo’s Time Restriction...”

In the boundless stars, there was a star system that was far larger than Allheaven, Brilliant Void, Summoned River, and the Cloud Sea. Even if all four star systems were combined, it wouldn’t be able to compare to this vast star system.

This was called the outer realm by the people of the sealed realm...

The people of the outer realm called this place the Primal Star System...

There was a mysterious palace in a forbidden area of the Primal Star System. There was no sign of life here, and there were several seven-colored lights floating in the palace. There was a piece of jade with a name engraved on it inside each light...

Qing Shui, All-Seer, Master Zhongxuan, Daoist Water, Sima Mo, Master Ashen Pine...

At this moment, the jade with Master Ashen Pine engraved on it collapsed into countless pieces and a sigh echoed in the palace. Just as the sigh appeared, time began to flow in reverse and the pieces of the jade reformed back into a jade as if nothing had happened.

However, the name carved on the jade that reformed had turned into “Wang Lin...”

“In the land of dao seed, the dao spirit will form soon... Let’s just use this person’s soul to allow the dao to succeed.” A murmur echoed inside the palace. It was as if the voice was talking to himself or passing it through the stars.

In the depths of the Seven-Colored Realm stood the mountain

where Wang Lin's mind had passed. A white-haired old man was sitting there, and behind him there was a cave. Seven-Colored light came from the cave, and many mournful wails slowly came from within.

The old man suddenly raised his head and looked up at the sky. After a long time, he silently nodded.

# Chapter 1203 - Dao Essence

---

Large amounts of origin energy filled the valley Sima Mo's cave was located in. The origin energy formed a vortex that floated above the valley. Below the vortex was Wang Lin.

The history of the Seven-Colored Realm was mysterious, and there were many strange things here that were filled with danger. However, it was also a huge opportunity for Wang Lin.

After he absorbed Master Ashen Pine's memories, Wang Lin learned even more about the Seven-Colored Realm. He even found out about the use of the bottle of liquid and the method to leave this place.

If he hadn't broken through from the early stage of Nirvana Cleanser to the mid stage, he would have hesitated. After all, Wang Lin had gained a much better understanding of the dangers here after taking Master Ashen Pine's memories. More importantly, he knew of the existence of that mountain the depths of the Seven-Colored Realm.

However, Wang Lin's domain had a breakthrough, so he just needed to absorb enough origin crystal to reach the mid stage of Nirvana Cleanser. At that time, with his ancient god body, he could kill mid stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivators without any difficulty. Only late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivators would be a challenge.

"If I can reach the peak of the Nirvana Cleanser stage, those late stage Nirvana Shatterer old monsters won't be my match!" Wang Lin took a deep breath and the large amount of origin energy rushed into his body. It was all absorbed into his body.

Popping sounds echoed and his hair moved without any wind. His origin soul was also cultivating and continued to swell as he devoured the endless origin energy.

As more and more origin energy entered, Wang Lin's origin soul became as large as his body. Wang Lin's eyes suddenly opened. His gaze was like the bright stars, and it pierced through the heavens and earth.

The moment he opened his eyes, the large amount of origin crystals around him collapsed into dust, forming a ring around him.

Mid stage Nirvana Cleanser!

Wang Lin smiled and let out a mouthful of foil air. Then he waved his hand and a jade bottle appeared. This was the thing he had taken from Master Ashen Pine.

“Use the Lost Ones to devour dao and the Enlightened Ones to nourish dao. The nourished dao is then absorbed by the four stone tablets. Then use the scripture engraved on the skeleton under the tablet to transform this dao into an unimaginable force. This force is then used to extract this black blood from the skeleton. But it isn't blood, it's the dao essence of that person!” Wang Lin's eyes shined brightly. This was the important information he had obtained from Master Ashen Pine's mind.

Wang Lin didn't find how Master Ashen Pine had obtained his information. After all, Master Ashen Pine was a mid stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator, and the soul search spell wasn't without flaws. Wang Lin couldn't obtain everything.

“The key of this dao essence is the identity of that half-skeleton! There are two stone tablets, and from what I've seen, each should have half a skeleton nailed below them, so it was one person!

“This person must have been very famous. I don't know if he was killed or if someone dug up his skeleton, but they used this heaven-shattering method to force out his dao essence! If I drink his dao essence, I can obtain his dao!

“The scripture on the bones was carved on there later. It is

unknown what powerful cultivator turned their spell into a scripture and thought of this terrifying idea!

“However, this dao essence can’t be consumed immediately. Once one drinks it, they fall asleep for an unknown amount of time. Master Ashen Pine’s plan was to find an absolutely safe place here, drink it, and wait for the day he would awaken. This was also the reason why he didn’t just drink it when he was fighting the old woman in green!”

The place he had chosen was the mountain in the depths of the Seven-Colored Realm! Only, there was no sign of that white-haired old man in Master Ashen Pine’s memories.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he stared at the bottle in his left hand.

“Interesting. Everything here seems to produce dao for the stone tablets to absorb; even the fierce beasts are the same. As for why there aren’t any rank 13 beasts, it is like all of them were killed and had their dao souls taken.

“All of this is for the dao essence in this jade bottle. However, the importance of this dao essence to the powerful cultivator that set this up is likely not as simple as drinking it...

“The old man on the mountain must be guarding something. Perhaps what he is guarding is connected to all this!” Wang Lin pondered a bit and put the bottle away.

“Sima Mo’s jade said that there are four tablets, but when my mind spread out, there were only two. One of stone tablets didn’t even have a skeleton or bottle beneath it... This is a bit strange.”

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin looked at the nine caves on the mountain. He had only checked the first three, but after that, he didn’t open them. His body flickered and he arrived before the fourth cave.

He placed his right hand on the rock that was sealing the cave and the origin energy in his body surged. He gently pressed on the

rock and popping sounds came out. All the restrictions on it collapsed and moved to the side.

The moment the rock moved, Wang Lin's lightning gaze looked inside and he frowned.

The fourth cave was completely empty.

Stepping into the cave, Wang Lin carefully looked around but still found nothing.

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin arrived next to the fifth cave. This cave also had a restriction sealing it, and it was actually the Time Restriction. The ripples of the restriction were extremely powerful.

It would be difficult to break this restriction. Wang Lin raised his right hand and formed seals, and restrictions immediately appeared. As his hand landed on the rock, a rumble came out from inside it and large amounts of ripples immediately appeared.

The moment it turned transparent, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He was startled when he saw through the transparent rock and saw what was inside.

There were people in this cave.

Four cultivators with tattered clothes, no hair, and dead eyes walked in confusion inside the cave. It was as if they had never stopped once over the countless years and continued walking.

There was a formation on the ground of the cave. This formation released a gentle light that surrounded the four of them and slowly drilled into their bodies. There was also a piece of jade at the center.

"Lost Ones!" Wang Lin immediately recognized the four of them. He thought of the information Sima Mo had left behind and gasped. He quickly arrived before the sixth cave and used the same method to make the rock transparent to look inside.

There were three people inside the 6th cave. These three people

seemed to have no physical bodies and were only ghosts. They drifted in the cave and seemed to be chanting something, but with the rock blocking the way, Wang Lin couldn't hear anything.

“Enlightened Ones...” Wang Lin saw that there were even more restrictions inside. These restrictions were there to completely seal them, making it impossible for them to come out unless they awakened one day and opened the restriction on their own.

There was also a jade placed in the cave.

Taking a deep breath, Wang Lin walked to the seventh cave and made the rock transparent too. His eyes narrowed as he saw a old man sitting inside.

This old man's hair was grey and his face was deathly pale. He sat there as if he had been there for an eternity. There were even more restrictions here than in the cave with the Enlightened Ones. They completely sealed this place shut.

The moment Wang Lin looked at the old man, the old man's eyes opened. His eyes were filled with madness as he stared at Wang Lin outside the rock and let out a roar. He charged like a beast, and spells appeared around him and he shot toward the rock.

However, the moment the old man's spells appeared, the restrictions in the cave flashed quickly and absorbed the spells. The old man roared even more intensely and his hands smashed down on the rock.

No sound came out. Wang Lin was able to see the old man's roar, but not hear it. The mountain rock remained motionless.

After a long time, the old man seemed tired. He stared at Wang Lin as he retreated and sat back down. The restrictions returned to normal.

“Could he be... a Defying One!” After looking at the three caves, Wang Lin had already understood that these people were Sima Mo's sect members. Sima Mo had brought them back and sealed



them inside the cave in an attempt to awaken them.

However, looking at it now, Sima Mo didn't succeed.

“The jades inside the Lost Ones and Enlightened Ones' caves should contain the Time Restriction! Sima Mo's thought was that if one of them awakened, they would only need to learn the restriction to open it.”

Letting out a sigh, Wang Lin walked to the eighth cave. The restriction on the eighth cave wasn't a Time Restriction. After a glance, Wang Lin waved his hand and the restriction dissipated. The rock rumbled and moved aside.

The moment the eighth cave opened, Wang Lin sucked in a breath of cold air. He stared at the items inside and finally let out a breath after a long time.

There was half a skeleton inside this cave!

This was the lower half of a skeleton, and there were countless words carved on it. This skeleton was completely black. The restriction on the ground sealed the skeleton completely.

“So the lost skeleton from the stone tablet is here...” Wang Lin looked at the skeleton and felt a powerful force tugging at his mind. He retreated a few steps and cut off that bit of connection without any hesitation.

After focusing himself, Wang Lin pondered for a bit. He wasn't willing to leave just like this. He looked at the skeleton and saw that there was a deep fracture on its right leg. Although it wasn't disconnected, the wound was very deep.

After a long time, Wang Lin's hands formed a seal. He pointed at his body several times and placed a large amount of restrictions on his mind. Then his hand reached out and took out the crystal sword he had gotten from Master Ashen Pine. He left a sliver of his thoughts inside the sword and slowly walked forward. It was only few dozen feet, but Wang Lin was extremely careful every step. He

slowly arrived next to the skeleton, squatted down, and reached for the fracture on the right leg without any hesitation. His mind extended out from his right hand.

He was using his soul to comprehend!

The moment Wang Lin's divine sense touched the bone, he felt a bang in his mind.

# Chapter 1204 - The Plan of the Heavenly Dao

---

It was as if he wasn't touching the bone, but an unimaginable vortex. His divine sense was going into the depths of the vortex.

Without his control, an unimaginable suction force pulled Wang Lin's divine sense deeper and deeper.

Wang Lin was like a lonely boat in the raging waves. He was being sucked into the vortex; it was as if he was traveling through time to a period where he had never been to before!

Thunderous rumbles echoed in his mind even more. If someone looked from outside the cave, they would see that Wang Lin's body was trembling, his face was pale, and that his face had even become twisted. His right hand trembled even more intensely, but it was glued to the skeleton.

That skeleton suddenly gave off a golden glow. However, the moment the golden light appeared, the text on the skeleton gave off a black glow, trying to suppress the golden light. The two began a battle!

This was a world filled with chaos; it was impossible to separate heaven and earth. The world seemed to exist but also seemed not to exist. In the distant void, a person slowly walked over. This person wore white and looked like an old man. However, his figure was vague, making it difficult to see him clearly.

He raised his head and looked up at the sky as if he was pondering. However, at this moment, seven-colored light suddenly arrived. This wave of seven-colored light tore the world apart, causing the chaos to collapse. The sky was no longer the sky and the earth was no longer the earth; it was now space!

However, this space wasn't black, but seven-colored!

This world had become a seven-colored world!

The old man in white fiercely raised his head and waved his right

hand. The word “Battle” appeared! The world surrounded his body and gave off an endless, golden glow that forced the seven-colored light back.

Just at this instant, a mighty voice echoed across the world.

“The world began at the origin, the sky is the beginning, the earth is the end. What this old man cultivates is the origin of the world. Law of origin, seven-colored guide, seal!”

With one word, all the seven-colored light in this world moved as if there was a force controlling them. All the boundless seven-colored light gathered toward the old man like crazy.

It looked as if the world had reversed and all the seven-colored light was gathering to form a seal. The seven-colored light continued to condense until it completely sealed the old man.

The endless seven-colored light flashed as if the world was going to collapse. Bursts of roars came from inside the seven-colored world, but it grew weaker until it dissipated.

“Zhan Xingye, if it wasn’t for this old man gifting you the Battle Scroll, how could you have reached the Spirit Void stage? If I take your Zhan family soul, I can use it as a guide to find where that Old Ghost Zhan hid his old bones for his Void Tribulant. Then I’ll take his skeleton and force out the dao essence from both of you! I’ll destroy his nirvana and complete the heavenly plan!” The ancient voice sound exhausted and gradually disappeared.

At the same time, even the world Wang Lin was in began to shatter. It seemed like his origin soul was going to collapse and disintegrate with it.

At this moment in Sima Mo’s cave, the golden light from the skeleton was being suppressed by the black light and was forced into a corner. The black light headed for Wang Lin’s hand and was about to enter his body.

Just at this instant, the crystal sword Wang Lin had left in the

cave suddenly shined and charged toward him. It moved between Wang Lin's fingertip and the skeleton, causing them to separate.

Wang Lin's body trembled as he became sober and retreated without hesitation. He stared at the skeleton, and his mind was in turmoil.

“Zhan family ancestor, Zhan Xingye!”

Wang Lin's expression became gloomy. He knew that the Zhan family ancestor from Allheaven had disappeared among the stars, and no one knew where he had gone. Zhan Xingye was extremely talented, and at some point he accidentally found the Battle Scroll. He studied it to comprehend the Battle Domain and then disappeared in pursuit of a higher realm.

No matter how much his future offsprings searched for him, they couldn't find any clue of where Zhan Xingye was.

“I didn't think he... would be Zhan Xingye!”

“The person who killed Zhan Xingye using the law of origin could be the Sovereign!” Wang Lin's expression became even more gloomy. Thinking back about what happened, his heart felt cold. That seven-colored light was a spell similar to Sundered Night, but far more powerful. Just one spell was enough to kill Zhan Xingye without him being able to resist at all!

Wang Lin's mouth became dry. While pondering, he frowned and his eyes lit up.

“Something is wrong! If Zhan Xingye was killed like this, how could such a clear will remain? If he died, his will should have dissipated. Even though the will still exists, it shouldn't be this clear... Also, the voice of the Sovereign at the end clearly seemed exhausted...” Ideas raced through Wang Lin's mind, but he couldn't find any clues.

“Spirit Void, Void Tribulant! Could these be two realms in the third step? When I comprehended the Battle Scrolls, I saw an old

man. The Battle Scrolls were created by that person. He once said that his cultivation level had reached the void and that he was going to have a breakthrough. Could it be... could it be that he was the 'Old Ghost Zhan' the Sovereign mentioned...

“From the way he spoke, this Sovereign seems to dread this Old Ghost Zhan. In order to find where this Old Ghost Zhan hid his bones, the Sovereign gave the Battle Scroll to Zhan Xingye. He let Zhan Xingye cultivate the battle domain before killing him for his soul. All of this was for the sake of the heavenly plan. What exactly is this heavenly plan?” Wang Lin’s mind became even more clear. Although there were some things he didn’t understand, his thoughts were clear.

“The four stone tablets and two intact skeletons. This first skeleton is Zhan Xingye; could the second skeleton be his ancestor, Old Ghost Zhan?” Wang Lin sucked in a breath of cold air.

“The Battle Scroll is the dao left behind by Old Ghost Zhan!” Wang Lin looked at the skeleton with a complicated expression. When he saw the faint, golden light, he began to ponder. He had a total of three Battle Scrolls inside his storage space!

He had opened the first two, but he hadn’t opened the third one since obtaining them from the Zhan family. After pondering for a bit, he looked at the skeleton and his right hand reached at the void. Three balls of light flew out.

Inside the three balls of light were the three Battle Scrolls!

The moment the Battle Scrolls appeared, the golden light that was forced into a corner by the black light flew out from the skeleton. It went straight into the three Battle Scrolls, and as the golden light shined, the scrolls fused together.

This strange scene was not outside of Wang Lin’s expectations. His gaze was serious as he stared at the three Battle Scrolls fusing. After a moment, the fusion ended and the cave was covered in a golden light. An illusionary word “Battle” appeared before Wang

Lin.

The word “Battle” released a golden glow and a terrifying aura. It headed straight for Wang Lin and was put into his storage space.

“You obtained the Battle Scroll and inadvertently became Old Ghost Zhan’s cross-generation inheritor. Because of you, Sovereign found out where Old Ghost Zhan had buried his bones... Countless years later, I obtained the Battle Scrolls from your descendant... Today I saw your remains...” Wang Lin revealed a complicated look before letting out a heavy sigh. He then left the cave and sealed it.

Wang Lin didn’t open the ninth cave as he wasn’t able to break the restriction on it. He saw that it was filled with seven-colored gas, but he couldn’t see what was inside.

Inside the valley, Wang Lin looked at Sima Mo’s remains and pondered for a long time, then he left. Before Wang Lin left, he went to the first cave where the mosquito beast was and left a lot of origin crystals.

Walking out of the valley, Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He needed to see the tablet that he saw with his mind before; he needed to see the other half of Zhan Xingye’s remains.

After searching the memories of Pang Decai and Master Ashen Pine, Wang Lin was no longer unfamiliar with this Seven-Colored Realm. All the routes were deeply imprinted in his mind. He moved like a ray of light but didn’t fly, instead moving along the ground.

He moved through the various valleys before he arrived at where restriction the old woman in green was trapped in. The restriction had been opened and the old woman had disappeared.

After taking a glance, Wang Lin didn’t stop. He passed by the mountain into the fog. Wang Lin was very familiar with this area. The murmuring of the Enlightened Ones entered his ears and some

even drifted by him.

The more Wang Lin learned, the more he understood the Enlightened Ones. They were all former cultivators, but they had become things to help someone else nourish dao.

Wang Lin could even imagine that these Enlightened Ones were once amazing talents who had high understanding of dao. That's why they were trapped by the dao scripture and became Enlightened Ones to nourish dao.

He let out a sigh in his heart, but he didn't stop and charged ahead. He gradually saw a giant statue in the fog. Wang Lin stopped before the statue.

His eyes shined as he jumped up and arrived next to the head of the statue.

In Master Ashen Pine's memories, his cultivation method was called the Hundred Blood Origin Forms the Nascent Soul. The seventh spirit of the Sealed Realm he summoned was comprehended from this statue.

This cultivation method allowed him to cultivate a total of nine nascent soul-like things, but they were far more powerful than nascent souls. More importantly, they would allow Master Ashen Pine to increase the speed at which he cultivated a spell by nine fold.

What was even more shocking was that each nascent soul could form a spell. Often, there were many spells that couldn't be cultivated together. No matter how good they were, you had to make a choice. The old woman's Ying Yang Ancestral spell was like this.

However, this was not an issue for Master Ashen Pine. His nine blood nascent souls could cultivate separately.

However, before the battle with Wang Lin, one of the nascent souls was taken by the old woman, and then in the battle with



Wang Lin, both of them were seriously injured, so he wasn't able to use the spells inside them.

# Chapter 1205 - Pride

---

Wang Lin sat down on the head of the statue. He knew that the reason why Master Ashen Pine was able to restore his body and gain that lightning mark had a great connection to this stone statue.

One of Master Ashen Pine's blood nascent souls cultivated the cultivation method left in this statue. Due to his nine fold comprehension power, he barely obtained part of the inheritance left in this stone statue.

Now Wang Lin had absorbed a majority of that inheritance during their battle with his command over thunder, and it was gathered in his right eye.

At this moment, he took a deep breath and his divine sense surrounded the statue. The lightning came out from his right eye and surrounded him. Then the lightning mark on the statue flashed intensely and popping sounds echoed.

A faint roar echoed.

Wang Lin's eyes were closed as his divine sense surrounded the stone statue and lightning surrounded him. He had an ancient thunder dragon origin soul and had control over the heavenly thunder. All thunder had to listen to his command!

However, the lightning from the statue gave off an ancient aura and was filled with pride. It moved around the statue and continued to collide with the thunder Wang Lin controlled.

From a distance, one could only see ball of thunder surrounding the statue as lightning arched everywhere. The thunderous rumbles of thunder continued to echo.

This was a battle between lightning and thunder; it was battle for control!

Wang Lin didn't comprehend it like Master Ashen Pine. He didn't

conform to the lightning mark of the stone statue to comprehend lightning. He didn't yield to the lightning mark like a servant and borrowed it to increase his comprehension.

Master Ashen Pine was like a beggar that had waited for an unknown amount of time to obtain the little remaining power of lightning to turn it into his own spell. It even allowed Master Ashen Pine to summon the seventh spirit of the Sealed Realm that could injure Wang Lin's ancient god body!

Master Ashen Pine had chosen a path of submission. He saw this statue as a god and had one of his nascent souls comprehend and worship it.

There was no danger in this path; as long as you were worthy, you could obtain it.

But how could Wang Lin chose this path? He even dared to defy the heavens. He did as he pleased as he traveled the world and dared to fight the heavens. He had defied the heavens to form his dao and dared to compete with the heavens!

He would never worship this mere statue like Master Ashen Pine did, even if the lightning inside the statue was heaven-shaking and could summon the seventh spirit of the Sealed Realm!

What he wanted was for the lightning in the statue to yield! Yield under him! He didn't want to comprehend the lightning in the statue, he wanted to absorb it all! Make it worship him!

This was his pride, the pride of a heaven-defying cultivator and the dignity of an ancient god!

Out of the countless clans in the ancient world, could any match up to the ancient god clan?

Like the Moon-Devouring Clan. Wang Lin had learned from Ling Er that they were but servants of the ancient gods. If the Moon-Devouring Clan was like this, then this lightning mark clan, which seemed to also be a clan of the Outer Realm, also had to yield to

him!

Wang Lin opened his eyes and revealed an extremely tyrannical gaze. He let out a cold snort and his right hand smashed down on the head of the stone statue. A thunderous rumble echoed, but the statue didn't collapse. Instead, an earth-shattering bolt of lightning shot up to the sky and then turned into a lightning dragon that charged at Wang Lin!

When it rushed over, all the surrounding lightning was absorbed by it. It closed in on Wang Lin with a fierce and mad aura!

This lightning dragon was fierce, but Wang Lin was even more fierce. This lightning dragon was crazy, but Wang Lin was 10 times, 100 times more crazy!

The moment it closed in, thunder flashed in Wang Lin's right eye and shot out. A vortex appeared between his eyebrows and the ancient thunder dragon descended into the Seven-Colored Realm!

With one roar, Wang Lin's ancient thunder dragon origin soul collided with the lightning dragon and began to devour it like crazy.

In this constant devour, the stars of an ancient god vaguely appeared behind the vortex and the power of an ancient god filled his body. His right hand mercilessly reached forward and the image of an ancient god appeared. Wang Lin grabbed the lightning dragon and mercilessly squeezed!

While the lightning dragon was fighting with Wang Lin's origin soul, its body trembled and it let out a roar as it attempted to struggle free. However, the ancient god hand held it firmly, and as it squeezed, large amounts of lightning shot out.

Just at this moment, Wang Lin's origin soul shot out and devoured this lightning dragon before returning to his body.

The thunder in his right eye became several fold stronger. This made Wang Lin's entire body become blurry, but his right eye gave

off an intense glow!

“Any thunder in the world must obey my command!” Wang Lin’s voice was calm, but an invisible aura spread out. All the scattered lightning immediately gathered inside Wang Lin’s eye to form a lightning mark!

The moment the lightning mark appeared in Wang Lin’s right eye, a large amount of cracks appeared on the stone statue. It started at the feet and quickly spread like crazy. They were like dragons charging at Wang Lin, who was on the head of the statue.

The cracking sounds were earth-shaking and there were bright flashes coming from within the cracks. The statue seemed like it was going to fragment, but it remained motionless.

There was lightning moving within the cracks, and it instantly closed in on Wang Lin. A thunderous rumble echoed as the lightning moved like countless sliver snakes around Wang Lin’s body. It formed a giant ball of lightning that was more than 1,000 feet wide!

Wang Lin was inside the ball of lightning. The lightning struggled and refused to be controlled by Wang Lin. Then it began to contract like crazy toward Wang Lin!

Wang Lin let out a cold snort and lightning surrounded his body. Although his cultivation level couldn’t match the stone statue, his origin soul was an ancient thunder dragon. He was the master of thunder in this world. As long as it was thunder, it wasn’t worthy enough to defy him!

This had nothing to do with cultivation, it was a battle of thunder!

The ancient thunder dragons were given the right to control thunder by the heavenly dao. Wang Lin didn’t believe in the heavens and would use his own dao to steal the right to command thunder from the heavens!

The stone statue was the ancestor of the Scatter Thunder Clan. Although he was dead, he had spent his life with thunder as his companion and had almost become thunder. The lightning mark between his eyebrows refused to yield! It was rumored that the original ancestor of the Scatter Thunder Clan was a bolt of thunder; a heaven-defying bolt of thunder that wouldn't yield even to the heavens!

If others worshipped him, then that person would gain the right to control thunder. However, if that person resisted, they would be destroyed by thunder!

However, Wang Lin was going to resist. Thunder flashed in his right eye and the ancient thunder dragon origin soul flew out. As the ball of lightning closed in, it let out a roar. The roar contained the majesty to control all thunder in the world!

The ball of lightning continued to contract, but it stopped 10 feet away from Wang Lin. There was a thunderous rumble, but it wasn't able to shrink even one more inch!

Wang Lin had already stood up. He looked like a thunder celestial!

The aura of an ancient god emerged from his body. If an ancient god and thunder could fuse, then he was a thunder ancient god!

Wang Lin sent out a divine sense message. "Yield or be destroyed!" He knew that the lightning around him wasn't ordinary; this lightning contained its own will!

If had will, it was a spirit! This lighting was a thunder spirit formed by the will of the person that died!

Rumbling sounds echoed. The ball of lightning around Wang Lin seemed to tremble under the might of thunder coming from Wang Lin. Also, under the impact of Wang Lin's ancient god aura, it yielded.

The ball of lightning turned into rays of lightning and charged

toward the ancient thunder dragon origin soul. It let out a heaven shaking roar and suddenly grew larger. The stone statue trembled as if it was going to collapse.

Wang Lin took a step forward and stepped into the void. He turned around and stared at the lightning mark between the eyebrows of the statue that still hadn't dissipated.

"From now on, your clan won't be able to fight with me for the right over thunder!" Wang Lin's right eye lit up and the ancient thunder dragon origin soul let out a roar as it coiled around him. It fused with the thunder from his eye and charged at the lightning mark on the statue.

The dragon on the lightning mark between the statue's eyebrows and the statue trembled even more violently. Just at the moment the dragon landed, the eyes of the stone statue lit up and Wang Lin saw a star system within.

There was a giant formation that was so large, it covered many starfields. There were cultivators outside it wearing strange clothes. It was obvious they weren't cultivators! They had looks of indifference, sarcasm, and disdain as they stared inside the formation.

The inside of the formation was filled with celestial spiritual energy and origin energy ripples. Countless ancient qi cultivators and celestials were attacking the formation like crazy in an attempt to break out from the formation.

However, this formation was extremely strange and was difficult to break. No matter how much these cultivators and celestials attacked, the formation didn't move at all! Some of the celestials even gave up their lives and exploded, but they didn't dent the formation one bit. A sense of sorrow and despair shrouded the inside of the formation.

There were nine rays of light flashing inside the formation. One of them was an axe. As it flew through the air, anyone that dared

to break through died.

Wang Lin even saw many qi cultivators decide to self-destruct in sorrow to stop this heaven-splitting axe, but they failed!

There was another ray of light among the nine. It was a bolt of thunder. Everywhere it went, whether it was cultivators or celestials, everyone died!

The indifference and disdain in the gazes of the people outside became even stronger. It was as if they nobles were looking at ant-like mortals!

“I refuse to let this be! I refuse to let this be! There will be a day when a future generation of cultivators will break this formation and cause all you outsiders to become extinct! Rivers of blood will flow in your Outer Realm!” A celestial that was hit by the thunder let out a roar before his death.



# Chapter 1206 - Cultivators Like Us Never Shrink From a Fight!

---

The scene from the eyes of the statue dissipated. The moment the scene dissipated, thunder flew out from the formation. It seemed to break through the void, the heavens, and time. It charged directly into Wang Lin's right eye!

Thunderous rumbles echoed inside his mind and he stumbled back several dozen feet. Then he stared at the stone statue with a ferocious expression!

The stone statue suddenly collapsed into a pile of rubble and kicked up a lot of dust...

"Outer Realm..." For some reason, when Wang Lin saw that scene from the statue, his blood started boiling!

When he saw the battle between Allheaven and the Alliance, countless cultivators died, but he didn't have this feeling. He witnessed a large calamity that arose due to a treasure, causing the deaths of countless cultivators, but he didn't have this feeling. He had seen the large factions inside the Alliance fight amongst each other, but he didn't have this feeling.

However, at this moment, he didn't even know why, but when he saw that scene, especially when all those celestial ancestors died, he felt blood rushing to his head.

The cries of the celestial before death seemed to echo in his ears.

"I refuse to let this be! I refuse to let this be! There will be a day when a future generation of cultivators will break this formation and cause all you outsiders to become extinct! Rivers of blood will flow in your Outer Realm!"

Staring at the collapsed statue, the lightning mark in Wang Lin's right eye continued to flash. After a long time, he turned around and flew toward the mountain surrounded by the Time

Restriction!

When Wang Lin absorbed the lightning mark, the youth with the lightning mark from the Outer Realm turned extremely pale and his body faintly started trembling.

He clearly felt that there had been a battle of thunder before him. One side seemed to be thunder from his bloodline and the other side was also thunder, but that thunder shook his mind. He had almost lost control over the thunder inside his body.

The two people beside him obviously didn't have such a strong reaction, but the youth with the crescent moon mark was still gloomy. He seemed to be thinking of something.

As for the person with the fire mark, his eyes shined and he didn't hide the greed in his eyes. What he was after was the power of fire he had noticed when Wang Lin's mind swept by.

After a long time, the three of them appeared at the place where the stone statue collapsed. Looking at the stone statue, the youth with the lightning mark became even more pale, but there was also anger in his expression. He could feel that this statue was his ancestor. Although he didn't know why it was here, the thunder spirit the ancestor had left behind was forcibly taken by someone not long ago!

However, after the anger faded, he was even more terrified!

"What do we do?" The youth with the lightning mark looked at his two companions.

The person with the fire mark slowly said, "If the three of us all release our seals to reach our peak power, it will be possible to kill this person..."

The person with the lightning mark hesitated for a bit and then softly said, "How about we leave and report this spatial crack to the elders and let them deal with it... I have a bad feeling."

"Wealth can only be obtained through danger!" The youth with

the crescent moon mark seemed to have made up his mind and clenched his teeth

The youth with the lightning mark silently pondered. A moment later, he revealed a fierce gaze and no longer hesitated. He searched for traces of thunder and rushed out. The other two followed, and they disappeared into the fog.

Wang Lin moved like lightning through the fog and quickly arrived at where he fought Master Ashen Pine for the bottle. He looked at the Time Restriction before him and his eyes lit up. If this restriction hadn't been broken or had been broken a long time ago, it would've been very difficult for Wang Lin to open it unless he was willing to sacrifice treasures.

However, this restriction had been broken just a few months ago, and although Wang Lin was in a dazed state when his mind passed over it, he still remembered an invisible crack on the restriction.

This crack was the opening Master Ashen Pine and the old woman in green had made.

"I only need to open that crack again! It shouldn't be hard!" Wang Lin's hand formed seals and countless Annihilation Restrictions flew out. They landed on the Time Restriction and the light screen began to ripple.

Wang Lin didn't even blink, and his divine sense spread out, carefully observing. Shortly after, his eyes narrowed as he found the opening from before!

Although this crack had healed, the Time Restriction here was only several months old. Unless countless years passed, this flaw would remain.

This was one of the drawbacks of a Time Restriction.

After finding the crack, Wang Lin's right hand reached out and the crystal sword appeared. The moment the sword appeared, the aura of a Pseudo Nirvana Void treasure appeared. There was a flash

of light and the sword shot at the crack.

A thunderous rumble immediately echoed and ripples violently appeared on the Time Restriction. A fine crack appeared as the sword approached. At this moment, the crystal sword closed in, and under Wang Lin's control, endless sword energy spread out, causing an even louder rumble!

Just at this moment, Wang Lin jumped up and his right hand reached at the air. The trident suddenly appeared, giving off an endless, black glow. Wang Lin crashed down at the crack like a meteor.

He was very fast and instantly closed in. The trident immediately stabbed into the crack, and a powerful force rushed into Wang Lin's body.

However, Wang Lin let out a cold snort and his ancient god power filled his body. His right hand mercilessly pushed, and as popping sounds echoed, the trident pierced through the restriction. Then he left the trident and created a hole dozens of feet wide using the crack that had just healed several months ago.

Wang Lin's left hand reached out and put away the crystal sword. He then rushed into the crack and charged at the mountain peak.

As for the stone gate with the lightning mark, Wang Lin only looked at it before withdrawing his gaze.

He soon arrived at the top of the mountain and swept his trident. A thunderous rumble echoed and a spatial crack quickly appeared before him.

He knew the exact location because of Master Ashen Pine's memories and because his mind had swept past this location when he was comprehending dao.

The crack appeared and Wang Lin directly walked inside! Shortly after he entered, the three Outer Realm youths appeared outside the restriction. They looked at each other before clenching their

teeth and entering the crack Wang Lin had opened. They headed for the mountain.

When Wang Lin entered the mysterious space, he immediately saw the giant stone tablet! His eyes narrowed as he walked forward, and his gaze was pointed at the bottom of the tablet. He saw half a skeleton that was nailed to the stone tablet with two seven-colored nails!

The black light seemed to be faintly moving around the skeleton, and it made the words on the bones give off a strange attraction that could make one go mad.

Wang Lin walked closer step by step. He sealed his divine sense and didn't look at the skeleton. Instead, his gaze fell on the stone tablet. It was made of unknown material and gave off an ancient aura.

After carefully looking at it, Wang Lin frowned. He felt like the material of the stone tablet was familiar, but he couldn't remember where he had seen something similar to it.

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin's gaze swept over the skeleton. Even though he was prepared, he was still caught by it. However, he was prepared and recovered after retreating a few steps.

His eyes lit up and he didn't hesitate to open his storage space. The golden word "Battle" flew out from his storage space. The moment it appeared, the golden light from the skeleton began to fly out. The black and golden light from the skeleton constantly changed.

In the end, the golden light flashed and flew out from the skeleton and went into the word "Battle." At this moment, a bright, golden light filled the void.

At this moment, the golden word "Battle" flew directly to Wang Lin and landed between his eyebrows! Wang Lin's mind trembled.

"This old man is Zhan Xingye. I know the Sovereign will try to

force me to yield in the future. However, as a cultivator of the Allheaven Star System, I'd rather die than work for with people of the Outer Realm. One who inherits my dao, comprehend this battle intent and slaughter your way to the Outer Realm in the future. Offer their blood to my spirit..."

Wang Lin's heart was filled with a monstrous battle intent, and countless scenes of Zhan Xingye battling the world appeared in his mind. The countless images contained a powerful comprehension toward battle, and as his comprehension deepened, his domain began to fuse with this battle intent, causing a startling change.

Just as Wang Lin was comprehending, a distortion appeared in the space he was in and the three youths stepped inside. The youth with the fire mark stared greedily at Wang Lin. At this close distance, he could feel the fierce fire origin energy inside Wang Lin.

"If I devour him, I can evolve!"

The youth with the lightning mark was startled as he looked at Wang Lin. He could feel the powerful thunder from Wang Lin, but he also saw that Wang Lin was in a mysterious state.

"A heavenly opportunity!!"

Only the youth with the crescent moon mark suppressed the shock in his mind when he saw Wang Lin's back. His pupils shrank and a distant memory resurfaced in his heart.

"It indeed was him!"

The three of them charged at Wang Lin at the same time with powerful killing intent. The three of them all formed seals and mercilessly hit their foreheads with their palms.

There were three popping sounds and their bodies all went through shocking changes. The youth with the lightning mark expanded to hundreds of feet large and was covered in lightning.

The youth with the fire mark suddenly grew a pair of fire wings

and a single horn appeared on his head. His expression revealed pain, but it was ferocious.

The youth with the crescent moon mark was the most strange. His body didn't change much, but his skin turned into the color of the moon. This crystal color became a stark contrast against the golden light!

However, just as they charged in and closed in, Wang Lin suddenly turned around. His eyes became clear and revealed a hint of mockery! It was the same mockery the Outer Realm cultivators had toward the Sealed Realm cultivators.

“I'm a hero both in life and death. Cultivators like us never shrink from a fight!” The last words of Zhan Xingye when facing the Sovereign appeared in Wang Lin's mind!

# Chapter 1207 - Thunder? Fire?

---

“Cultivators like us never shrink from a fight!!” Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with battle intent. The three people were all from the Outer Realm, and the scene from the stone statue had caused his blood to boil. At this moment, there was no karma, only killing intent!

The more he learned about the past, the stronger this killing intent became!

The youth with the lightning mark was the fastest, and he closed in. He was originally only a peak Nirvana Cleanser cultivator, but after the strange transformation, his cultivation level increased and he unexpectedly reached the early stage of Nirvana Shatterer. Then it broke past the early stage of Nirvana Shatterer to reach the mid stage!

Wang Lin had never seen this kind of ability before in his life. This wasn’t them hiding their cultivation levels, they had borrowed power from the heavens!

To be more exact, this wasn’t the first time Wang Lin had fought with the people of the Outer Realm. In the void with the Moongazer Serpent, he had already fought with them, but back then Wang Lin was too weak to attract their attention and he had no control over his own fate. However, now Wang Lin was qualified to look at the three fiercely charging at him with disdain and mockery!

The youth with the lightning mark was covered in lightning, and as he moved forward, popping sounds echoed. He seemed to become lightning as he quickly closed in. His hands formed a seal and the lighting around him formed a giant figure.

This figure was more than 1,000 feet tall and was covered in blue lightning. It had a large lightning mark between its eyebrows and its gaze could shake the mind of anyone who met it.



“Thunder Collapse!” the youth with the lightning mark roared as he closed in on Wang Lin.

“Thunder...” The mockery in Wang Lin’s eyes became even stronger. Thunder flashed in his right eye and the lightning mark also appeared in his right eye.

He took a step forward. At this moment, the world seemed to slow down in Wang Lin’s eyes. Everything seemed to be underwater and almost stopped.

The three people before him, even the youth with lightning, were so slow that they were insignificant. With one step, before a thunderous rumble could echo as he broke the sound barrier, he already arrived before the person with the lightning mark.

He raised his right hand and smashed it into the youth’s chest.

One strike, two strikes, three strikes, four strikes!

In a short moment, Wang Lin’s two fingers formed a sword and struck four times!

Rumble, rumble, rumble, rumble. The youth with the lightning mark turned pale, then shock filled his eyes and he coughed out blood. His chest was a bloody mess and large amount of lightning was flashing on his chest. The lightning quickly spread like a net and surrounded his body.

This happened in a flash; it was aso fast, no one had time to react. To the remaining two people from the Outer Realm, Wang Lin had just turned around and hadn’t moved at all with that look of mockery in his eyes.

However, in that instant, one of their companions coughed out blood and was thrown back. It was also at this moment that the thunderous rumble arrived.

“Thunder Ancestor, lend me the power to devour this Sealed Realm cultivator!” Popping sounds came from the youth with the lightning mark and more than half of the bones in his body were

broken. He was thrown back few hundred feet and the lightning around him collapsed. There was also a lightning net around him that seemed to seal him.

Covered in blood, his head jerked up and he let out an earth-shattering roar. It was filled with madness! However, in Wang Lin's eyes, this madness was filled with fear and despair.

The moment the person with the lightning mark roared, the illusion around him began to turn corporeal. Endless lightning appeared out of nowhere and gathered toward that illusion.

As the lightning gathered, the illusionary figure, which was 1,000 feet tall, became like the incarnation of heavenly thunder!

Wang Lin's expression remained indifferent and he took one more step forward. With this step, his true and false domain spread out. This step seemed to land on the heartbeat of the youth with the lightning mark.

A thunderous rumble echoed and more blood gushed out from his chest. His right hand gripped his chest. His heart had collapsed due to Wang Lin's domain!

Wang Lin didn't even look at this person. With one step, he seemed to raise to the heavens, and he arrived next to the large figure and casually hit it with his right palm!

At the same time, thunder flashed inside his right eye. The lightning mark flew out from his eye and landed between the eyebrows of the illusion.

"From now on, your clan is deprived of the right to fight with me over the control of thunder!"

His voice was gloomy but also filled with a sense of majesty. It was like law and was filled with the determination to seal a clan. It was as if he was taking back the control that had been given to the Scatter Thunder Clan!

The illusionary figure trembled and collapsed into endless

lightning. It unexpected turned into lightning and descended on the youth. Popping sounds echoed as the youth's body instantly collapsed and turned to ashes. His origin soul was tied up by the lightning. When Wang Lin turned around, all the lighting and thunder was absorbed by him. The youth's origin soul was pulled into Wang Lin's right eye as well.

The lightning mark in Wang Lin's right eye became even more clear.

All of this happened in an instant. The pupils of the person with the fire mark shrank and his eyes became filled with unimaginable fear. He couldn't help but pause and was about to retreat.

Wang Lin turned around and his gaze fell on the youth with the fire mark.

"Fire?" The disdain in his eyes became even stronger! A monstrous flame appeared in his right eye and a sea of flames covering thousands of feet around him appeared.

The youth with the fire mark became pale. He wanted to retreat, but he was surrounded by the sea of fire. He struggled and let out a roar. The wings made of fire behind him waved and a large amount of fire appeared to form a firestorm. After forming the firestorm, he charged at Wang Lin.

As he moved forward, his hands formed a seal and strange chants came from his mouth. Even more fire came out from his body, forming a wall of fire that smashed toward Wang Lin!

Wang Lin waved his hand and the sea of flames seemed to boil. The entire sea of flames closed in on the youth with the fire mark.

This was a duel between fire and fire!

The two fires from the same origin but controlled by two different people collided in the blink of an eye. A series of heaven-shaking rumbles echoed, and with a bang, the youth with the fire mark charged out. The fire wings, which were similar to the wings

of a Vermillion Bird, gave off a purple fire as he closed in on Wang Lin.

“Not a human or a Vermillion Bird! Just a deformed resident of the Outer Realm!” The fire from Wang Lin’s left eye covered his whole body and the Vermillion Bird armor appeared around him. At this moment, he was like an ancient fire god!

The moment the youth with the fire mark saw this, he became crazy and his eyes filled with disbelief. He exclaimed, “Holy Armor!!”

“Burn!” Wang Lin’s eyes revealed indifference and killing intent. He lifted his left hand and pointed at the youth with the fire mark!

With this, the youth’s body trembled violently, and the terror in his eyes was indescribable. He let out a miserable scream as the fire burst from inside his body and he burned himself!

As a member of the Fire Sparrow Clan, he had been accompanied by fire his whole life. He could have never imagined that one day he would be betrayed by this fire! The fire he had always freely controlled had completely betrayed him as if it had met its true master!

his miserable screams echoed as his body was burned to ashes. However, after his body turned to ashes and his origin soul was burning, he let out a chant.

“I summon the ancestral spirit as a member of the Fire Sparrow Clan!”

The moment his voice echoed, his origin soul collapsed. The specks of light turned into fire and turned into an illusionary Vermillion Bird! This Vermillion Bird was black and was covered in an aura of hostility. It didn’t even seem like a Vermillion Bird; it was more like a fire bird that was enlarged several fold!

It was filled with hostility as it let out a roar and charged at Wang Lin!

Wang Lin let out a cold short and his left eye shined. The cry of a real Vermillion Bird echoed from inside his body. At the same time, a white Vermillion Bird appeared around him.

This was the true Vermillion Bird! The moment it appeared, it stared at the giant, black firebird and revealed a look of contempt. Without the need for Wang Lin's order, it charged out with a cry. At this moment, half of the world was covered in flames, and it attempted to devour the large firebird.

The giant, black firebird became even more hostile, but it showed obvious intent to retreat.

“From now on, your clan is deprived of the right to fight with me over the control of fire!” As Wang Lin's words echoed, the Vermillion Bird and the black firebird collided!

A thunderous rumble echoed and the black firebird immediately collapsed, unable to resist at all. It was as if it had met its ancestor, or when the fake meets the real!

The fire the black firebird released after it collapsed was immediately devoured by the Vermillion Bird, and even its spirit was devoured. At this moment, all the fire in this world belonged to Wang Lin!

The Vermillion Bird let out a cry. It was in high spirits. It unexpectedly showed sign of a third awakening! The flames around its body burned even higher and stronger!

This scene caused the expression of the youth with the crescent moon mark to change drastically, and he finally turned pale. He was covered in cold sweat. He couldn't even get a clear look at Wang Lin's figure before everything just ended in an instant!

He thought about how this person had seriously injured his teacher in the void even though his teacher said later that this person wasn't even strong enough to withstand one blow!

Without any hesitation, the youth with the crescent moon mark

immediately retreated like crazy to escape from this terrifying existence. It was as if the closer he was to this person, the more nervous he became and the closer his mind came to collapsing.

Wang Lin coldly stared at the youth and uttered words that made the youth lose his wits! “A mere slave clan dares to call themselves the heavenly dao before me?”

# Chapter 1208 - Resolve the Ancient Covenant

---

The youth with the crescent moon mark turned and roared at Wang Lin, "I'm not from a slave clan!"

Wang Lin looked at the youth with an indifferent gaze, and the fire around became more intense. The first time he met the youth was inside the void in the battle against the Moongazer Serpent. He had come from the Outer Realm and formed a vortex in an attempt to take the Moongazer Serpent!

This person was extremely arrogant and proudly said he that he was the heavenly dao before the people of the Sealed Realm like Wang Lin. Wang Lin was shocked at the time, but the more he learned about the past, the colder his gaze toward the youth became.

The slave clan of the ancient gods. The one who was sheltered by the ancient gods in primordial times, the Moon-Devouring Clan!

As Wang Lin let out a cold snort, his right hand formed a fist and he threw a punch. The power of an ancient god rushed through the void and a thunderous rumble echoed as if it could destroy the world. It quickly closed in on the youth.

The youth's face was pale. He knew that he could not escape. If he wanted to live, he had to fight! However, his heart felt bitter. Even if he fought, what were the chances of him surviving... He didn't know.

If it he was outside and he was fighting with one of his own clan members, he could at least surrender. However, this person was a Sealed Realm cultivator and also an ancient god, a royal ancient god. From the records from his family, his clan had betrayed the ancient gods. Even if he surrendered, he couldn't escape the fate of death and having his soul searched.

“What exactly is this damn place? Why would Sealed Realm cultivators appear here?!”

The youth’s expression became even more ferocious and he let out a roar. His hands formed a seal and his body became even more crystal-like, as if he was covered in moonlight. As Wang Lin’s fist closed in, he began to rotate and formed a vortex. Within the vortex, a giant, crescent moon appeared!

The moment Wang Lin’s fist landed, there was a thunderous rumble. The crescent moon trembled violently but didn’t collapse. However, blood came out from the corner of the youth’s mouth. He clenched his teeth and surged all the power in his body. He then pushed forward and shouted, “Rebound Moon Force!”

In an instant, the light from the crescent moon became blinding and the image of an ancient god punch shot out at Wang Lin!

Wang Lin’s expression was unchanged as he sneered and lifted his right hand for another punch. At the same time, he took a step and closed in at an unimaginable speed.

The punch landed with the punch formed by the crescent moon and a roar echoed.

“How can the spell of a slave clan fight against an ancient god?” Wang Lin rushed forward and his right fist continued to throw punches at the vortex. The rumbling continued and the youth inside the vortex continued to retreat. Every step he took back caused his body to tremble violently.

At this moment, Wang Lin was like a battle celestial. He was filled with endless battle intent as he closed in step by step!

One of them pushed forward and one retreated, and each punch created a Rebound Moon Force. At this instant, all sounds were suppressed by these rumbles.

“Break for me!” Wang Lin’s voice was calm, but it contained an invisible pressure. At this moment, his body rotated and his right



foot kicked the vortex.

As the popping sounds echoed, the vortex collapsed. The crescent moon inside fragmented and exploded!

A bloody shadow was pushed out. It was the youth covered in blood. He was thrown into the distance in an arc. Wang Lin walked toward the youth.

The youth's eyes were blurry, but he struggled to chant a very complex spell. At the same time, his hands formed a seal and he pointed to between his eyebrows.

“Forbidden Moon Spell, God's Wrath!” This youth knew that his Moon-Devouring Clan had an ancient forbidden spell. He was not supposed to use this spell until it was the last resort, because it was humiliating for his Moon-Devouring Clan to use it!

As he roared, he knelt down on the ground. Wang Lin closed in. The youth's hand formed a strange seal and he began worshiping.

“Lend the power of the gods' souls to the members of my Moon-Devouring Clan!”

The moment his voice echoed, a powerful ancient god power appeared around the youth. The space behind him twisted and the shadow of an ancient god several thousand feet tall appeared!

The ancient god was a blur and his eyes were closed. Only his seven ancient god stars gave off a dazzling glow!

The youth's heart felt humiliation, but at this moment of crisis, he couldn't care for too much as his hoarse voice echoed across the void. “I request the ancient god soul to give this slave the power of the moon to destroy all my enemies!”

The ancient god shadow that appeared behind him suddenly opened his eyes and revealed an ancient and tyrannical gaze. He slowly lifted his right hand, then it descended toward Wang Lin.

The youth's eyes were vicious as he thought in his heart, “Since

you're both ancient gods, then I'll let you ancient gods kill each other!"

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with sorrow as he looked at the shadow of the ancient god and the punch that was closing in. He let out a sigh and the ancient god stars between his eyebrows appeared. They began to rotate and ancient god aura filled his body.

The ancient god language came from Wang Lin's mouth and spread out like ripples. "The clan you protect has betrayed my ancient god clan. As a royal ancient god, I order you all to scatter!"

The shadow of the ancient god paused. His eyes became filled with confusion and then liberation as he gradually disappeared... It had been a long time since a royal ancient god had appeared among the ancient gods. The ancient god soul that protected the Moon-Devouring Clan was just a sliver of will... Back then, it was a royal ancient god that decided to protect the slave Moon-Devouring Clan, and the entire ancient god clan carried it out without hesitation for a long time. Even as time passed and they died, the will that existed in the world continued to shelter them.

This would go on until another royal ancient god appeared to give the order to stop. That was the only way for this ancient covenant to be resolved!

Today, at this moment, Wang Lin's words were the will the royal ancient gods!

The youth was completely startled. With his experience, how could he know this big secret? He didn't know, and that's why he was stupid enough to borrow the power of the ancient gods before a royal ancient god like Wang Lin!

"From now on, the ancient gods will no longer shelter the Moon-Devouring Clan, they will destroy the Moon-Devouring Clan!" These were the last words the youth heard. Wang Lin walked forward and a kick swept forward. A rumble echoed through the

youth's body as all his bones collapsed, but his flesh didn't disintegrate. Instead, he was swept toward the skeleton under the stone tablet by Wang Lin's kick.

With a bang, his body overlapped with the skeleton and his shoulder was pierced by the two seven-colored nails! A burst of earth-shattering cries came from the youth as his body was affixed by the two seven-colored nails. The pain of having your dao sucked away and your soul constantly crushed was not something an ordinary person could endure.

Wang Lin didn't immediately kill him but made him suffer the pain Zhan Xingye had gone through. To wait for death after endless torture!

The youth's body trembled under the stone tablet. He struggled to leave but couldn't. Not even his origin soul could escape, as it was sealed inside his body.

Wang Lin slowly came closer and pressed his right hand on the youth's head. His divine sense rushed in and searched his soul by force. After obtaining the memories, the youth was about to pass out. However, the pain was so intense that he was unable to pass out. He couldn't kill himself and could only endure the endless torture until he slowly died.

Wang Lin withdrew his right hand and let out a sigh.

At this moment, the fire on the Vermillion Bird reached a new height. As the fire burned, it continued to climb to the third awakening!

Outside the majestic formation that sealed this area, the endless star system was known as the Ancient Star System, or the Outer Realm!

In the vast Ancient Star System, there was a place filled with lightning. This was where the famous Scatter Thunder Clan was located.

There was a thunder lake that had existed for eternity in the Scatter Thunder Clan. This thunder came from the void and continued to rumble endlessly. The Scatter Thunder Clan had built a temple around it and offered sacrifices to the thunder.

However, the moment the person with the lighting mark died and Wang Lin said that he withdrew their right to control thunder, this thunder lake that had existed for eternity let out a heaven-shaking thunder hymn! This shocked the entire Scatter Thunder Clan and caused all their hearts to skip a beat!

Everyone's expressions changed and they rushed over. The moment they spread out their divine senses, the eternal thunder lake suddenly disappeared without a trace as if it was taken away.... After 10 breaths of time, it returned, and although it returned, this scene caused endless panic and fear among the Scatter Thunder Clan.

In the Ancient Star System, there was an area where the Fire Sparrow Clan was located... This place was very similar to the Vermillion Bird Divine Sect, where the entire region was burning.

Similarly, there were countless Vermillion Bird statues erected on temples. However, these Vermillion Birds were black, as if they were firebirds instead.

However, the moment the member of the Fire Sparrow Clan died and Wang Lin said that he was taking back the control over fire, all the firebird statues trembled and cries of hostility filled the stars. Cracking sounds rumbled across the stars and about 30% of the firebird statues collapsed!

The entire Fire Sparrow Clan was shocked!

At the moment the firebird statues collapsed, an old man looked up at the sky and muttered to himself, "The ancient legend said that when they return, all the pseudo Vermillion Birds will collapse..."

At the same time, among the seven powerful clans, a shocking matter occurred at the Moon-Devouring Clan. It was a change that terrified all the Moon-Devouring Clan members!

# Chapter 1209 - Would You?

---

As one of seven great clans of the Ancient Star System, the Moon-Devouring Clan controlled a vast starfield. Their ancestor had once obtained great merits, so the status of the Moon-Devouring Clan was very high. There were also three of them that became elders of the Sovereign Union, which allowed them to have countless years of glory.

In the southern part of the Moon-Devouring Clan, there was a forbidden land that no one was allowed to enter. There was also heavy protection around this area, and only certain people in the clan could enter this place to cultivate.

There were nine giant statues in this forbidden location. These were statues of nine ancient gods! Each statue had an old man sitting on top. They were holding strange seals and seemed to be forcibly absorbing the power of the ancient gods from the statues.

Since ancient times, after they betrayed the ancient gods, the Moon God had always tried to find way to take the power of the ancient gods. They hoped to one day wash away the humiliation of the past and make the ancient gods slaves of the Moon-Devouring Clan!

In order to achieve this, the entire Moon-Devouring Clan spent all their efforts and researched for countless years before they finally found a method to devour ancient gods!

However, this method contained great flaws and dangers. Even to this day, no one had succeeded.

The nine elders on the nine ancient god statues were all the most talented members of the Moon-Devouring Clan, and they had shocking power. This was the only reason they were allowed to attempt to cultivate here.

Everything went on calmly. This place was completely calm and

was almost like the realm of the dead. However, at this moment, the youth from the Moon-Devouring Clan summoned the ancient god shadow in the Seven-Colored Realm, and Wang Lin gave the command as a royal ancient god to annul the ancient covenant!

Thunderous rumbles came from the nine ancient god statues and cracks covered the statues. This sudden change caused the nine people who were cultivating to awaken from their cultivation. They were shocked, terrified, and filled with confusion. They had no idea what was happening!

However, the change didn't end. The moment the nine of them flew up, one of the ancient god statues suddenly collapsed and the ancient god power inside dissipated into the world.

At the same time, the second ancient god statue trembled and more cracks appeared on it. In the blink of an eye, it turned to dust and disappeared under the dumbfounded gazes of the nine cultivators.

Seeing that the remaining seven statues were collapsing as well, their expressions changed greatly!

“Do whatever it takes to stop these slave statues from collapsing!” A heaven-shaking voice swept by with an unimaginable divine sense. An old man who gave off an ancient aura and was wearing a moon robe arrived from the distance. He waved his hand and the sky became covered in moonlight.

The Moon-Devouring Clan was extremely arrogant to even dare to call the ancient gods slaves. Although the ancient gods weren't really their slaves, it was easy to see the desire of the clan!

Several powerful auras rushed over from the distance.

“What exactly happened!?” This was the terrifying question that appeared in the heart of every Moon-Devouring Clan member that arrived.

The old man wearing the moon robe looked up at the void and

said as he gnashed his teeth, “A royal ancient god has annulled the ancient covenant!” However, hidden deep in his eyes was fear and panic that became stronger and stronger...

Wang Lin don't know what had happened in the Ancient Star System outside the Sealed Realm. The wailing gradually weakened until it eventually disappeared. The body of the youth of the Moon-Devouring Clan turned into blood that dripped down to the ground from Zhan Xingye's skeleton.

This youth's bones had completely shattered and scattered everywhere. Only two pieces of bone remained. They were pinned down by the seven-colored nails.

Wang Lin didn't pay attention to any of this. His gaze fell on the Vermillion Bird, and he felt the fire become even more intense. In the end, the Vermillion Bird let out an earth-shattering cry before it rushed down and entered Wang Lin's left eye.

At this instant, a sea of fire appeared around Wang Lin and filled this entire space. He immediately moved and left this place. After leaving through the spatial crack, he arrived at the top of the mountain under the Time Restriction and immediately sat down.

The seven-colored light fell from the sky, but it immediately began to distort as if it was burning. It was unexpectedly being forced back by the temperature of the fire inside Wang Lin's body.

Wang Lin's left eye gave off a shocking fire. This fire was red at first, but it soon turned white. This caused Wang Lin's left eye to turn almost completely white!

The Vermillion Bird was about to awaken for the third time! After absorbing the feather in Peng Lai and devouring the firebird ancestral spirit the Fire Sparrow Clan member had summoned, the third Vermillion Bird awakening had arrived!

At this moment, the seven-colored light continued to be pushed back and a heatwave spread out with Wang Lin as the center. The



Time Restriction had already recovered, but due to the seal, it made the temperature here become even higher!

The crimson red armor around Wang Lin absorbed the heat coming from his body. Monstrous flames filled the surroundings. These burning flames seemed to be competing with the heavens!

The Vermillion Bird was the being that controlled all the fire in the world. No one knew where it came from, but legend had it that when the world was born, it contained five elements. The Vermillion Bird was born from the fire element!

Today, whether the legend was true or not no longer mattered. The important thing was that the Vermillion Bird Clan had existed since ancient times. They were born from fire and never extinguished!

This clan cultivated the power of fire and had the mark of the Vermillion Bird on their bodies. Every awakening of the mark meant the metamorphosis of the Vermillion Bird, and it represented the heaven-shaking power of fire. In ancient times, the first Vermillion Bird awakening wasn't uncommon, but as time passed, due to the diluting bloodline, fewer and fewer people awakened.

There is no need to even talk about people who awakened a second time. It was rare even in the ancient times, and now even more so. Anyone who had awakened twice would be able to shock any Vermillion Bird Clan member.

However, compared to the third awakening, it was like comparing the firefly to the moon. The third awakening seemed to have disappeared. Only in ancient primal times did there seem to be a few with shocking talent that reached this realm! However, no one knew if it was true or not.

Those who awakened three time were like the fire spirits of the world, and they controlled all fire!

At this moment, Wang Lin was going through his third awakening. The temperature of the fire inside the restriction became higher and higher. The space inside began to fragment, as if it couldn't withstand the flames.

The Vermillion Bird Armor seemed to melt; it was as if this armor couldn't withstand the heat coming from Wang Lin's body. The armor melted into liquid, but it didn't fall. Instead, it was absorbed by Wang Lin's body.

The sea of flames that came out from Wang Lin's body increased until it filled the entire area within the restriction. At first the fire was red, but as it burned, all the fire inside the restriction turned white!

This white fire contained the power to destroy the world. The moment it appeared, it caused large amounts of black gas to appear from the mountain beneath him as if it was being refined. Before the black gas could spread, it dissipated due to the impact of the fire.

One could only see the mountain shrink and begin to collapse. Cracks even appeared on the stone gate on the mountain. The young woman in green trembled and was turned into gas. She disappeared without a trace. What was even more shocking was what happened to the beast soul sealed by the seven-light. Some of the light collapsed and the beast soul inside was burned to death. However, the beast's dao intent didn't dissipate, and it fused with the fire!

As a result, this caused the fire to seem like it contained will! It wasn't just one will, but countless wills, but in the end they would all be something under Wang Lin's control!

In just a moment, the mountain completely collapsed. Even the rubble was burnt to nothing. Only the rank 12 and 13 beast souls were lucky enough to survive due to the seven-colored light around them.

The moment the mountain collapsed, the temperature of the fire reached a new peak. Under the powerful impact of the fire, the weakest point of the Time Restriction, which was the crack, was finally wasn't able to withstand it anymore and was torn open. The fire seemed to find a place to vent, and it immediately rushed out of the crack. In an instant, it began burning the restriction.

As the thunderous rumbles echoed, the Time Restriction turned into a burning ball of fire and immediately collapsed!

The moment it collapsed, the world was shocked! Large amounts of fire rushed out and spread across the Seven-Colored Realm. In the mountain in the depths of the realm, the white-haired old man suddenly opened his eyes and became filled with shock. He quickly got up and looked toward where Wang Lin was!

In the Ancient Star System, in the palace that was floating among the boundless stars, it was no longer bright. Only the floating jades gave off a gentle light that seemed to light up the temple.

The temple was completely quiet, quiet to a terrifying degree. However, at this moment, one of the candlesticks suddenly lit up. The fire flickered, causing the temple to alternate between bright and dark, making the temple even more gloomy.

“The more prosperous the fire, the more delicious the soul will be...” A mumbling voice echoed as an old, withered finger appeared next to the fire and pointed at it. This made the fire burn even more brightly. However, the location of the owner of the finger was somewhere not even the candlestick could light up.

“Are you not afraid that this prosperous fire will burn your finger?” A second voice echoed in the temple. These words were very cold.

“Would it...” The finger extended into the fire, allowing the candle to burn it...

At the same time, deep within the Seven-Colored Realm, the old

man's pupils shrank. He seemed to have been given an order, and he charged toward Wang Lin's location!

# Chapter 1210 - Blue Vermillion Bird

---

The mountain where Wang Lin was at had disappeared, and only a few orbs of seven-colored light surrounding the beast souls remained. The fire burned endlessly, causing the seven-colored lights to flicker. They seemed like they could break at any moment.

The restriction around the area shattered into countless burning fragments and pushed outwards. Even the endless fog inside the mountain range was torn apart by the fire and completely dissipated.

For the first time in countless years, the fog disappeared from this mountain range.

The Enlightened Ones inside the fog floated in the air, resisting the fire. The valleys outside the mountain range were covered in fire and turned into a fiery hell.

Waves of burning and popping sounds shook the earth. The mountains around the valleys collapsed one by one into burning gravel.

At this moment, inside a valley, the old woman in green was pale and terrified. Her hands kept forming seals and placing down restrictions to resist the fire.

Outside the valley was the outer region of the Seven-Colored Realm where the fierce beasts were. During this time, Chen Tianjun was going from beast to beast taking great risks to carefully search for Origin Crystals.

Although he possessed the spells of the Battle Beast Sect, obtaining the origin crystals from these rank 12 beasts was no different than taking a tooth from the mouth of a tiger. It was very dangerous, and he had almost died several times.

He was currently flying away from a fog beast. His heart was

pounding as he quickly flew off into the distance. A roar came out from the fog behind him and a gust of wind charged after him.

Just at this instant, the horizon turned white and the seven-colored light dissipated. Then an unimaginable heat wave came from the horizon. From a distance, it looked like a heaven-shaking scene.

The fog beast chasing Chen Tianjun was startled for a moment. Then it immediately gave up chasing Chen Tianjun and returned to the fog.

Just at this instant, the white sea of flames surrounded the area and the entire outer realm was devoured by the white flames. The sea of flames only avoided Chen Tianjun, and he was not affected by the heat wave.

He stood there dumbfounded and soaked in sweat. He trembled as he could clearly feel that he wouldn't be able to last long in this heat.

He also felt Wang Lin's aura inside the sea of flames.

The flames continue to spread until they completely surrounded the outer area of the Seven-Colored Realm. Some of the beasts charged out and roared. They didn't seem to be afraid of the flames. There were fire python-like fire beasts that moved in the flames without any discomfort. They even seemed to hold a bit of contempt toward the flames.

When the flames spread across the entire Seven-Colored Realm, the Vermillion Bird's third awakening began!

As Wang Lin sat there, his ancient god flesh became dry, as if all the water in his body had evaporated. The dry skin looked like it was aging. It was a shocking scene.

The fire around his body was the strongest. Endless heat came out from his body, forming a vortex that slowly rotated above him.

A painful cry came from his body. The white Vermillion Bird

struggled to fly up. It seemed the third awakening was a test and a crisis for it!

Wang Lin's mind was blank. He seemed to have become a Vermillion Bird. The fire seed inside its body continued to release endless heat, but the more it released, the more heat it had. In the end, it seemed like it was going to burn itself!

He had a feeling he would be burned to ashes if he was just a bit slow in releasing the heat.

This was an endless cycle. The more heat he released, the more heat there was. This cycle continued, and the Vermillion Bird let out an earth-shattering cry, like the fierce roar before death.

Wang Lin hadn't experienced this feeling during the two awakenings from before. The third time was extremely difficult! He felt like the heat from his body was even burning his origin soul, which surprised Wang Lin. He didn't think the Vermillion Bird's third awakening would be so different.

The heat increased to the point where his body couldn't release it fast enough. The burning feeling became more clearer, and the skin on his body became even more chapped. The cracks connected together, making it seem like his skin was going to collapse.

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes and let out a roar as if he wanted to release all the heat inside his body. A powerful heat wave came out from his mouth during his painful roar. The heatwave circled around him, and every hair on his body struggled against the heat wave.

"Vermillion Bird... awakening... Vermillion Bird..." Wang Lin's consciousness became a bit blurry. He was now releasing heat by instinct. However, this method could only hold it off for a moment; it would not deal with the root of the problem.

If this continued, Wang Lin would without a doubt die!

His eyes were bloodshot and revealed a crazed look.

“I’ll either burn to death or be reborn in the fire!” Wang Lin believed in perseverance and hardwork with a powerful defying will. The more intense the flames were, the more powerful his defying will became!

“Since I can’t continue to vent, then I won’t vent it; I’ll let it stay inside my body. I want to see what this fire can do!” Wang Lin let out a painful laugh and his expression became even more crazy. He locked all the pores on his body, closing it off from the outside. He let the heat inside his body to increase like crazy and didn’t let a sliver of it out!

This crazed courage seemed simple, but how many people in the world could actually do this?

When Wang Lin sealed himself, the fire inside his body increased to a terrifying degree. The temperature was so high after he sealed his body that he was going to collapse, but he endured it all.

Time slowly passed. The heat inside his body became even more intense. His entire body was red and white, causing the world around him to collapse. At this moment, the fire inside Wang Lin’s body reached a peak and suddenly exploded in his body!

An indescribable heat rushed out, burning his body. He was covered in flames, making it impossible to see his body. These flames started out white and gradually turned blue!

The moment the blue flames appeared, they immediately spread out. The blue flames were much hotter than the white flames, and they replaced everything in the world!

As they spread in all directions, they caused the entire world to turn blue! The blue flames swept across the realm, and the entire Seven-Colored Realm turned into a blue flame hell in an instant!

The place filled with fierce beasts was originally filled with white flames, but in an instant, the white flames disappeared and were replaced with a demonic, blue light.



The blue light flashed by and all the white flames turned blue!

The fierce beasts that didn't mind the flames and those that showed their might were all terrified. They quickly turned into fog to resist it. They seemed to be extremely afraid of these blue flames.

Those fire pythons that revealed disdain immediately began to roar. They quickly turned into fog to resist. One of the fire pythons was a bit slow and was suddenly surrounded by blue light. The python let out a painful cry as it was burned to death. Its soul was absorbed by the flames and became a part of its will!

There were very few flames that could burn a fire beast equal to a peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivator!

As the blue flames spread even more, the caves in the valleys collapsed. The restrictions were so fragile before the flames!

At this moment, the entire Seven-Colored Realm was burning. The blue flames seemed to be roaring at the world! In the depths of the Seven-Colored Realm, the white-haired old man started rushing toward Wang Lin. He was fast, but when he got close to Wang Lin, his expression changed greatly.

He saw a heaven-shaking blue light before him as the blue flames rushed at him like an angry wave. The old man's expression turned pale, then his hands quickly formed a seal and he took out a magic treasure. Thanks to these actions, he was lucky enough to survive the blue flames.

However, sweat covered his forehead and the aghast in his eyes revealed how terrified he was.

"This... What is this fire?" He had seen many things during his life as a cultivator, but he had never seen blue flames like these. These flames could destroy the body of a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator and burn their origin soul. These flames shocked the white-haired old man greatly!

At the source of the blue flames, where Wang Lin was sitting, the blue light was heaven-shaking, making it impossible for any other color to appear. Within these indescribably beautiful, blue flames, the cry of a Vermillion Bird echoed!

The moment the Vermilion Bird cry echoed, a blue Vermillion Bird appeared within the flames as if it was just reborn. The moment it appeared, all the blue flames in the Seven-Colored Realm went crazy as if they were cheering!

Under the Blue Vermillion Bird, a slender figure walked out one step at a time...

The Vermillion Bird's third awakening was like being reborn in fire!

At this moment, far away from the Cloud Sea in the forbidden area of the Alliance where the Four Divine Sect was located, all the Vermillion Bird Divine Sect members felt the fire inside their bodies burn like crazy. For the first time, they lost control of the flames, and they rushed out of their bodies and surrounded them.

# Chapter 1211 - Azure Dragon Divine Emperor

---

There were four elders sitting outside the Azure Dragon Temple where the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor was. The four of them were all elders of the Azure Dragon Divine Sect, and they were all anxious.

Roars continued to come out from the temple and echo across the world. These roars were filled with endless pain, and they caused the mind of anyone who heard them to tremble.

“The Divine Sovereign has been in closed door cultivation for more than a month...” one of the elders listening to the roars said with a worried look.

The person beside him was about to speak when the roars from inside the temple became even louder. There was a thunderous rumble that sounded like someone was bashing the wall with their head.

The temple trembled, and a large amount of restrictions appeared, preventing it from collapsing.

The four people outside the temple looked at each other and all saw the anxiety and panic in each others' eyes.

Inside the Azure Dragon Temple sat an old man. This old man was skinny and his face was distorted, as if he was enduring unimaginable pain. Beads of sweat soaked his clothes and endless roars echoed through the halls.

On his shoulders, legs, hips, and chest were eight black chains locking him in place. They were linked to the chamber. There were also four treasures floating around him. Anyone in the Four Divine Sect would recognize them as the Four Holy Treasures!

These Four Holy Treasures gave off a glow that covered the old man as if they were restricting him!

This old man was the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor! His face was filled with pain, and then, on his right arm, a seven-inch-long tumor suddenly appeared under his skin. It rapidly moved to his chest and eventually cycled through his whole body.

The Azure Dragon Divine Emperor's roar echoed and his body struggled, causing the chains to shake. He also rushed out and smashed his head into the wall of the chamber.

As the thunderous rumbles echoed, cracks appeared on the wall, but it soon returned to normal. The light from the Four Holy Treasures became even stronger, and the illusions of a Vermillion Bird, Black Tortoise, and White Tiger appeared. They seemed to be holding the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor down.

A weakened Azure Dragon vaguely appeared above the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor. This Azure Dragon was very old and gave off an ancient aura. For some unknown reason, countless blood colored tumors appeared on its body. It was a shocking sight!

After an unknown amount of time, the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor's roar gradually calmed down. The seven-inch tumor gradually shrank until it disappeared. The chain no longer made noise and the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor calmed down. He sat down, breathing hard, and after a long time, he revealed a bitter expression.

"I won again..." He regained his breath and was about to start cultivating when his head suddenly jerked up. He looked into the instance with a hint of joy in his eyes. After pondering a bit, he let out a joyous laugh and two streams of tears fell from his eyes.

"Good! Good! Indeed a worthy Divine Emperor chosen by the old Vermillion Bird. He was able to be reborn through fire and completed the Vermillion Bird's third awakening. I think he is the first clan member to complete the third awakening since ancient times! Good! For you to obtain such a fortune, it was not in vain for me to suffer this unspeakable ordeal!" As the Azure Dragon Divine

Emperor laughed, footsteps echoed in the temple. The four elders walked in and their voices came from outside the chamber.

“We welcome the Divine Sovereign out of closed door cultivation!”

As they spoke, the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor formed a seal and pointed around. The chains around him disappeared and the four Holy Treasures turned into rays of light before entering his body.

He waved his sleeves and then walked out from the chamber.

He looked at the four people before him with an indifferent gaze and slowly asked, “Is there any change on planet Suzaku?”

“The ancient god inside the spatial crack linked to planet Suzaku is about to awaken! However, we have listened to the Divine Sovereign’s command and placed the great primal formation using the blood of the four clans!”

When the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor heard these words, he silently nodded. He looked at the distance with a complex gaze, and after a long time, there was a flash of coldness in his eyes. His voice was filled with killing intent as he said, “The Brilliant Void Realm has been chaotic for too long and Allheaven has taken this opportunity to invade. Call all members of the Four Divine Sect to gather. I’m going to regain control of the Brilliant Void Realm. All cultivators must either yield or die!”

The four elders before him were startled, but they looked up with excitement in their eyes. They quickly rush out and sent the heaven-shaking order to the entire Four Divine Sect!

The entire Four Divine Sect began to move!

“The people of the Outer Realm will soon arrive. Is there still time...” the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor muttered to himself.

In the Seven-Colored Realm, as the Blue Vermillion Bird flew into the air, Wang Lin’s figure slowly walked out from the blue

flames. He looked at the blue world before him with very bright eyes.

“If my fire, thunder, and battle intent can merge with my true and false domain, my cultivation level will increase once more. No one under the Heaven’s Blight cultivation level will be my match!” Wang Lin looked at the distance, at the depths of the Seven-Colored Realm. He could see a towering mountain in the distance. He could see the cave in that mountain, and he could see the strange scene inside!

“To plant dao to nurture... When the fruit becomes ripe, who will come to pick it...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he raised his right hand and pointed forward!

With this point, the Blue Vermillion Bird let out a cry and suddenly moved. It took the blue flames around it and charged forward. A thunderous rumble echoed as the overwhelming blue flames rushed out straight toward the white-haired old man!

The white-haired old man had nine pieces of beast bone fragments surrounding him. They had driven away the surrounding flames, allowing him to close in. However, as he closed in, he suddenly stopped and looked ahead. Blue flames like an ocean that covered the world charged at him and intense heat filled the world. Popping sounds came from the nine pieces of beast bone around the old man.

They seemed like they couldn’t withstand the heat wave and were about to collapse.

“Such a shocking fire. It is extremely rare to see something like this. This child’s cultivation level isn’t high, but with just this fire, he could battle Nirvana Shatterer cultivators and not fall behind! Unfortunately...” The old man’s hands formed a seal and his origin energy began to move. His late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivation spread out and a giant ball appeared between his hands.

This ball contained a large amount of origin energy. As it rotated,

a destructive aura spread out like crazy.

“Sovereign wants this person’s soul. I think that aside from the fact that his soul is pure, the Sovereign must also want this fire comprehension!” When the old man thought he had the answer, his eyes lit up. He was going to kill Wang Lin and take Wang Lin’s soul, and no one could stop him!

He pushed his hands forward and a whistling came from the ball as if it was calling something. At the same time, the old man’s voice echoed through the world.

“Summon, Defying Ones!”

The moment his voice echoed, seven-colored light pierced through the blue flames and seemed to fight the blue flames. An illusionary figure appeared in the seven-colored light and then a giant compass filled the sky.

This didn’t end here. Rays of seven-colored light formed a large, seven-colored sword. It swung around as if it was going to cut the blue flames in half.

These spells formed by the seven-colored light were all spells of the Defying Ones. In the hands of the old man, their power was far stronger than when Master Ashen Pine summoned them.

The moment the seven-colored sword appeared, it rushed out. It turned into seven-colored sword energy as it charged at the Blue Vermillion Bird inside the blue flames!

The Blue Vermillion Bird let out a cry and all the blue flames in the world rushed out and collided with the sword energy, causing a heaven-shaking rumble. At the same time, the figure in the sky stepped forward and waved his hand. Strands of slaughter energy unexpectedly appeared!

These strands of slaughter energy filled the sky and fell down like rain at the Blue Vermillion Bird. However, when the Blue Vermillion Bird let out a cry, the strands of slaughter energy

collapsed one by one!

It seemed all spells in this world had to collapse before the Blue Vermillion Bird!

Wang Lin looked at everything and rushed forward. He turned into a ray of blue light and charged ahead. A blue flame flashed in his left eye and then a sea of flames surrounded him as he charged at the giant compass.

The compass turned and let out a roar, but before any spell could appear, Wang Lin closed in and the compass was surrounded by a sea of flames.

“Collapse!” Wang Lin roared, then the compass began to burn and suddenly collapsed!

Floating in the air, Wang Lin’s left hand formed a seal and pointed down. The Blue Vermillion Bird let out a cry as it took all the flames around it and charged at the white-haired old man.

All of this happened in an instant. At almost the moment the white-haired old man used those spells, Wang Lin’s counter-attack destroyed them all. At the same time, his killing intent was locked onto the white-haired old man.

The old man looked at Wang Lin with a serious expression. His right hand pointed at the sky and he shouted, “As the guardian of the Seven-Colored Realm, I command all Defying Ones to appear!”

As the old man roared, the seven-colored light seemed to go crazy and pierced through the sea of flames. Dozens of illusionary figures appeared from all around.

There were young and old, men and woman among these illusionary figures, but they all gave off terrifying auras. They all looked at Wang Lin, and shortly after, endless spells appeared around these dozens of people. Each one of these spells was comparable to the Heavenly Finger, and all of them shot toward Wang Lin.



“No matter how strong your flame is, you’re only a Nirvana Cleanser cultivator, so you can’t resist the spells of the Defying Ones... Your power of fire is indeed very strong, but this old man has the treasures gifted by the Sovereign. Your fire can’t break through these treasures,” the old man said with a calm voice.

# Chapter 1212 - Sealing Extermination Clan

---

Wang Lin wasn't confident in battling a late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. On a normal day, he would've chosen to retreat, but after the Vermillion Bird's third awakening, he had a chance! Also, after absorbing the thunder from the Scatter Thunder Clan member, his thunder had also improved by leaps and bounds.

More importantly, he had absorbed Zhang Xingye's battle domain. Although he hadn't fused with it and had only comprehended it a little, it gave him the determination to battle this late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator!

The phrase from Zhan Xingye echoed in Wang Lin's mind.

"Cultivators like us never shrink from a fight!" Wang Lin floated in the air and blue flames rush out from his left eye and went toward his eyebrows!

"I gave up my life and death domain. At this moment, the flames will replace my mind and my dao. At this moment, I am the flames. I'm the Vermillion Bird that has awakened three times!" The blue flames gathered like crazy toward between Wang Lin's eyebrows, and a blue flame tattoo suddenly appeared!

The moment the tattoo appeared, Wang Lin was no longer a cultivator, he was a fire celestial, the ruler of all fire!

The current him was very similar to a Fire Sparrow Clan member. The only difference was that the tattoo between Wang Lin's eyebrows was blue, while the tattoo of the Fire Sparrow Clan was red!

The blue fire tattoo burned between his eyebrows. Wang Lin let out a roar and the Blue Vermillion Bird also let out a cry filled with joy! The Blue Vermillion Bird flew up into the sky and entered the tattoo between Wang Lin's eyebrows!

It looked like the Vermillion Bird had become Wang Lin's origin soul. At this moment, his origin soul returned to this body!

Then a new suit of armor appeared around Wang Lin. It was a Vermillion Bird-shaped armor that was completely blue. Wearing the armor, Wang Lin was like a noble Vermillion Bird!

"I order the fire of the world to gather!" Wang Lin roared, and all the blue flames that filled the Seven-Colored Realm began to gather as if they were welcoming their lord!

After he spoke, the world suddenly rumbled as blue flames began to gather from all directions toward Wang Lin!

If one looked from above, they would clearly see that the sea of fire was quickly gathering toward Wang Lin. It was very fast and arrived in almost an instant!

This scene caused the white-haired old man to suck in a breath of cold air. His hand formed a seal and all the Defying Ones' spells shot out. The countless spells covered the sky and shot at Wang Lin.

However, the moment the spells arrived, the sea of flames had finished gathering. Wang Lin was like a fire vortex, absorbing all the blue flames in the world. Rumbling sound echoed as all those spells collided with the fire!

A thunderous rumble echoed across the world. It was very difficult to describe how spectacular this scene was. It was as if the entire Seven-Colored Realm was burning and Wang Lin was the center point!

As the spells continued to collapse, all the fire was absorbed into Wang Lin's armor and rushed to the spot between his eyebrows. At this moment, the blue light given off by the tattoo between Wang Lin's eyebrows was demonic!

"Fire of the heavens and earth, listen to my command and incinerate everything!" Wang Lin's voice was calm, but this calm

voice seemed to contain a heat that could burn the soul. The moment he spoke, the blue light between his eyebrows flashed intensely and fire rushed out!

A sea of blue fire spread out with Wang Lin as the center. All the Defying Ones' spells collapsed before the fire. Even the white-haired old man's expression changed greatly and he retreated. His hands formed a seal to resist, but at this moment, popping sounds came from the nine beast bones around him. They were unable to withstand the force of the fire and collapsed.

The moment the beast bones dissipated, the blue fire rushed toward the white-haired old man as if it was going to devour him. The old man revealed a ferocious gaze and raised his right hand to his eyebrows. Suddenly, a slit opened between his eyebrows!

This slit gave off a black light like a third eye!

"As a descendant of the Sealing Extermination Clan, I summon my clan's ancestral spell to seal his fire tattoo!" When the flames closed in, the old man exposed his identity and the black light from between his eyebrows flashed. The black light formed a complex rune that seemed to absorb the older man's life. The old man suddenly became a lot older.

The black light rune moved at an unimaginable speed toward Wang Lin. It pierced through the sea of blue fire and landed between Wang Lin's eyebrows!

At this instant, Wang Lin retreated a few dozen feet. The blue fire tattoo flashed like crazy, trying to break through the black rune. The rune flickered like crazy as it resisted, and at this moment, they were dead even!

In ancient times, there was a clan that had the power to seal the heavens. They were very strong and became one of the most powerful clans in ancient times. However, there were too few people in this clan, and they were almost extinct nowadays!

However, rumor had it that any member of this clan had the power to seal all life!

This old man wasn't a real descendant of the Sealing Extermination Clan. He had used a special method to obtain some of their bloodline. He could use their spells, but it would cost him large amount of vitality every time, and this vitality could never be restored!

"If you were just a cultivator, it wouldn't have mattered, but you tried to imitate my High Ancient Clan. This old man will seal your fire tattoo and see what you can do without it!" The old man was extremely afraid of Wang Lin's fire, or else he wouldn't have sacrificed his vitality to use the sealing spell. He rushed out toward Wang Lin!

It was obvious to him that after sealing Wang Lin's fire tattoo, Wang Lin wouldn't even last one blow! Although, he couldn't seal it forever, as Wang Lin's fire tattoo was too strong!

However, he was confident in sealing it for a short period of time!

Wang Lin retreated, and the fire tattoo between his eyebrows couldn't break free right away. The seal contained a shocking aura that could seal all life.

The moment the fire tattoo was sealed, the blue fire suddenly disappeared without a trace and everything returned to normal as if nothing had happened. Only the wreckage on the ground and those who witnessed what had happened could attest to the power of the blue fire.

"Fire isn't only my spell. So what if you seal it for a moment?" Lightning flashed in Wang Lin's right eye. The Seven-Colored Realm that had calmed down due to the departure of the fire was suddenly filled with a thunderous rumble. Endless bolts of lightning and thunder suddenly appeared!

At the same time, the lightning tattoo in Wang Lin's right eye

moved and appeared between his eyebrows. This lightning tattoo was a shocking sight, and it gave off a heaven-shaking thunder might!

“I’ll wait for you to seal my lightning tattoo! Thunder of the heavens and earth, listen to my command!” Wang Lin’s right hand pointed at the sky and a thunderous rumble echoed. Even more thunder appeared in the Seven-Colored Realm and gathered toward Wang Lin. It turned his surroundings into a thunder hell!

“Fire Sparrow Clan, Scatter Thunder Clan... Impossible!” The white-haired old man was dumbfounded and disbelief filled his eyes.

Wang Lin pointed at the sky, and at this moment, he turned into a member of the Scatter Thunder Clan. In fact, he understood thunder even better than them and had better control over the heavenly thunder!

As his right hand fell, the endless thunder that filled the Seven-Colored Realm charged at the old man. The thunder lakes on the ground shot into the air and rushed at the old man as well.

This was like divine retribution! And Wang Lin was the person controlling the divine retribution!

“Even the power of his thunder is enough to battle a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. I must kill this person. No wonder the Sovereign wants to kill this person. If he doesn’t die, he will be a calamity for my High Ancient Clan!” The white-haired old man let out a roar and shot up. He lifted his right hand and a strange light filled his eyes. The origin energy of the world unexpectedly rushed into his right hand.

The moment the old man flew up, the thunder closed in and popping sounds echoed. The entire world was filled with thunder.

“I’ll let you die to a spell you cultivators consider powerful!” The old man let out a roar and his right hand mercilessly pushed

forward. A giant palm print appeared, and the moment it appeared, a large amount of origin energy was sucked into it!

“War Spirit Print!” Wang Lin’s pupils suddenly shrink!

“This old man once entered the God Sect and learned this spell. Today, I’ll kill you with it, and it will be considered completing a cycle!” The old man was not surprised that Wang Lin knew this spell. After all, this spell had an illustrious reputation in the Cloud Sea!

The War Spirit Print created by the old man suddenly created a majestic pressure as it rushed forward. It collided with the thunder and caused a heaven-shaking rumble!

Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with battle intent as he stared at the palm print and also lifted his right hand. The palm print appeared in his mind and he mercilessly pushed forward. Suddenly, a portion of the origin energy absorbed by the old man’s palm print separated and gathered toward Wang Lin. In the blink of an eye, another heaven-piercing palm print appeared in the Seven-Colored Realm!

This scene shocked the white-haired old man again. He was stunned for a moment, but soon an even more powerful killing intent replaced it!

It was very difficult to see someone use the War Spirit Print, but even more rare was a battle between two War Spirit Prints! This was something that wasn’t likely to happen even once every 10,000 years!

However, right now in the Seven-Colored Realm, two War Spirit Prints appeared and began a life and death battle!

No one knew who was stronger or weaker, but the moment the two War Spirit Prints appeared, it seemed like the Seven-Colored Realm was about to collapse. The earth cracked and a huge fissure appeared, dividing the realm in half. The fissure was right where

Wang Lin and the old man's War Spirit Prints collided.

The two palm prints closed in at extreme speeds!



# Chapter 1213 - Dao Spell

---

The white-haired old man hadn't learned the essence of the War Spirit Print. He hid his identity and went into the God Sect and didn't get many chances to comprehend the core spells of the God Sect. However, his talent was astonishing. After he researched the spell and saw it a few times, he was able to learn part of it.

Although it couldn't be compared to the true War Spirit Print, it had its shape and contained 30% of the original's power. Also, he had used his late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivation to forcibly power this spell, making it almost impossible to distinguish it from the real one!

Wang Lin's War Spirit Print came from the Rain Celestial Realm. After comprehending it many times, he was finally able to use it. He had also only learned the surface, but the power of the person that left the print at the Rain Celestial Realm was heaven-shaking. Otherwise, that print wouldn't be giving off an aura countless years later or left such fine cracks on the ground.

As a result, although Wang Lin's cultivation was lacking, his War Spirit Print contained his power of thunder and his ancient god power. This made his War Spirit Print almost almost indistinguishable from the real thing!

At this moment, the two heaven-piercing palms rumbled, making it seem like the Seven-Colored Realm was going to collapse. As the wind swept by, the two palm prints collided!

Rumble, rumble, rumble, rumble!

The earth shook and the sky was torn open. The collision of the two palms created an impact that could destroy the world. The Seven-Colored Realm began to collapse and the large crack was torn in half. The entire Seven-Colored Realm was split in half!

In the distance, Chen Tianjun had been paying attention to this

battle since the start. His heart was in complete shock and he was unable to speak. His throat was dry and his mind was trembling. He had decided that if he could leave this place alive, he would never again go to any place with buried treasure and never take any more risks!

There was also that old woman in green. She also flew out with her tired body and sensed the battle in the distance. Her face was pale, but at this moment, all her vicious thoughts toward Wang Lin scattered. She felt awe toward Wang Lin.

“What the hell is his cultivation level?! Compared to him, I’m no match at all!” The old woman gasped and the respect in her eyes became even stronger.

Also, at this moment, due to the fire and thunder, the fog inside the valley Master Cloud Soul was in had contracted. The fierce beasts inside trembled and hid themselves, allowing him to finally escape. Just as he escaped, he immediately felt the powerful vibrations of the Seven-Colored Realm. He clearly felt the origin energy and thunder, and what made his heart drop was that he clearly felt Wang Lin’s aura...

The collision of the two War Spirit Prints caused the Seven-Colored Realm to collapse and split in half. At this moment, Wang Lin felt the impact and was pushed back. He coughed out blood and his face immediately turned pale. The lightning tattoo between his eyebrows weakened.

That palm contained a large amount of his thunder.

The white-haired old man wasn’t any better. He retreated, and every step he took created a deep footprint. His face was pale and blood was coming out of the corner of his mouth, but he had an extremely ferocious expression. He mercilessly kicked off with his right foot and shot toward the dust straight toward Wang Lin.

“Scatter Thunder Clan tattoo, I’ll seal you again! I don’t believe you will have a third tattoo after I seal your fire and lightning

tattoos!!!” The old man’s body was like a bolt of lightning as he broke through the dust. His right hand mercilessly hit the spot between his eyebrows and the crack appeared once more. A second rune giving of a powerful, black glow flew out.

After using two seals, the old man had lost most of his vitality. He looked like he had just climbed out of the grave and gave off the scent of decay.

The black rune flew out like a ray of lightning and landed between Wang Lin’s eyebrows. It formed a second seal and locked down the lightning tattoo.

The old man’s expression was ferocious as he closed in. He lifted his right hand and formed an origin energy spear as he closed in on Wang Lin!

Wang Lin indeed didn’t have a third tattoo, but aside from fire and lightning, he still had battle intent!

The battle domain, Zhan Xingye’s inheritance!

Wang Lin hadn’t fused with this domain yet. The moment the old man closed in, Wang Lin’s eyes gave off a crazed battle intent. An extremely bright, golden light came from between his eyebrows!

This golden light shot into the sky, and at the same time, the word “battle” appeared between Wang Lin’s eyebrows! Then battle intent filled the world, and Wang Lin got up. At this moment, it was as if he wasn’t Wang Lin, but an incarnation of Zhan Xingye!

His upright body and straight backbone could support the world; no one could cut him down!

“The battle has just began!” Wang Lin’s body was surrounded in a golden glow. He waved his right hand the image of the word “battle” appeared before him and shot at the white-haired old man!

“Impossible!!” The shock the white-haired old man felt was far

greater than before. The shocks Wang Lin had given him during this fight were each greater than the last. They were far beyond his imagination!

The incredibly powerful blue fire already shocked him. After he sealed the blue fire with his heaven-sealing spell, the lightning tattoo unexpectedly appeared. He originally thought the War Spirit Print would be enough to kill Wang Lin, but he didn't think Wang Lin would also have the War Spirit Print. Then he thought that if he used the heaven-sealing spell again to seal the lightning tattoo, Wang Lin would have no power to fight back. However, he had miscalculated again and a battle tattoo he had never seen before appeared on Wang Lin!

He had a feeling that even if he were willing to sacrifice more vitality to seal the battle tattoo, another force would appear!

This feeling was extremely strong, and Wang Lin had already closed in while he was in that short trance. Wang Lin didn't even use any spells. Instead, he used his ancient god body to begin a bombardment.

Wang Lin's body gave off a crazed level of battle intent. This battle intent surrounded Wang Lin and made him look like a battle celestial!

The white-haired old man retreated. His body was inferior, but his cultivation level was higher, so he immediately used spells. The two of them began close-quarters combat. The old man took out a large amount of treasures, but those treasures didn't stop Wang Lin at all. As the rumbles echoed, Wang Lin's fist landed and he turned with a sweep from his right foot that forced the old man to retreat.

This white-haired old man rarely encountered such attacks, as battles often relied on spells and magic treasures. However, every punch and kick this person threw contained earth-shattering power. If they connected with his body, his body would almost

collapse!

The more the old man fought, the more frightened he became!

“If this person doesn’t die, he will definitely be a great enemy for my High Ancient Clans!!! That calmness he carries is terrifying!”

The tattoo between Wang Lin’s eyebrows flashed as images flashed through his mind. Zhan Xingye’s entire life was worthy of his name!

Throughout his life, over the countless battles, whether they were big or small, he had never retreated. He had accumulated a lot of experience, and these experiences turned into his domain. It was only one word: battle!

The battle with the body was experience, and the comprehension with the mind was the origin of the word “battle.” What was battle? In Zhan Xingye’s view, it was a kind of spirit, a will that wouldn’t yield even to the heavens!

I can die, but even after I die, I will be a battle ghost!

I can die, but even after I die, my will can will still shake the heavens!

I’m a hero both in life and death. Cultivators like us never shrink from a fight!

What Wang Lin inherited was this will and a large amount of combat experience. At this moment, he moved like the wind and endless rumbles echoed. The white-haired old man was even more shocked.

The white-haired old man’s hand formed a seal and a large amount of origin energy gathered. He didn’t care about wasting it, and he created a collapse before him. He borrowed this impact to separate from Wang Lin. His face was pale and there was trace of fear in it. When Wang Lin closed in again, he lifted his hands to form a seal and closed his eyes. An invisible ripple seemed to spread out from the old man’s body across the Seven-Colored

Realm.

“Summoning the lost dao, the enlightened dao, and all lost dao souls. I melt your dao soul!” The moment the old man said this, the Lost Ones and Enlightened Ones that had disappeared due to the fire and lightning all appeared in every corner of the Seven-Colored Realm.

The moment they appeared, they immediately collapsed. All of the Lost Ones displayed a moment of clarity in their eyes, but during the moment of clarity, they turned to dust and dissipated.

As they dissipated, dao souls flew out from where they dissipated. They flew into the sky and headed toward the white-haired old man.

Those Enlightened Ones also dissipated, and a large amount of dao intents spread. They turned into dao souls and flew toward the old man!

The fierce beasts in the outer realm that were struggling in the flames all collapsed one by one. Their souls flew out and were pulled toward the old man!

“High Ancient, lend me your power to scatter his dao!”

The countless dao souls in the Seven-Colored Realm gathered before the white-haired old man. The dao souls all fused into one and then a yellow light filled the world, enveloping Wang Lin.

“Dao Scatter!” The old man’s ferocious voice echoed, and he used all his power. Aside from the heaven seal, this was the spell that terrified people the most. It allowed the Seal Extermination Clan to run the High Ancient Clans, and it was only second to the ancient demons, devils, and gods!

This wasn’t a spell or an ability, but the rare dao spell!

Anyone who was surrounded by the yellow light would have all the dao they had accumulated scatter! The white-haired old man couldn’t fully use this spell on his own, and he could only make it

last for three seconds! Just these three seconds would consume more than 90% of this old man's lifespan. However, in order to complete the Sovereign's order, he didn't hesitate!

The victor would be decided here!

# Chapter 1214 - Tie Zhu

---

The yellow light seemed to be a call back to the origin. Everyone who was shrouded by it would feel the sense of reincarnation as the past flashed before their eyes, making it impossible to distinguish from the present.

Spells controlled the power of the world and appeared in a special way. This was a dao spell, and its power was related to one's cultivation level. Abilities were a method to explosively increased the power of spells, a method of gathering and manipulating origin energy.

However, dao was different. It was very rare for someone to know a dao spell. Rumor had it that only people who entered the Dao Realm could obtain one. Dao spells were similar to battles between domains, but the root was very different.

A battle of domains was a competition of one's domain and a battle of the mind. However, a dao spell was a sublime power that specialized in killing the soul!

Everyone gains different comprehension in the Dao Realm. When the white-haired old man became a member of the Seal Extermination Clan, he had the privilege to enter the Dao Realm for a short period of time. There he understood a truth about a person's origin.

What was the origin of a person? In his view, it was the memories of the soul. He believed that a person's entire life was actually just memories. If the memories were not extinguished, then even if that person died, that person could live indefinitely...

Similarly, if the memories of all the comprehension a person had of their domain was wiped away without a trace as if it never existed, then his memories would be incomplete. These incomplete memories would make that person fall and become a mortal!



At this moment, the white-haired old man used the very rare dao spell he had comprehended from the Dao Realm! The Ji Realm represented an extreme force, the Shi Realm represented creativity, and the Dao Realm represented an inextinguishable might!

The yellow light filled the world. This light was soft, but it could penetrate all things in this world. When it fell on Wang Lin, it pierced through the battle domain around him and directly landed in the memories of his soul.

“Three breaths of time is enough!” The white-haired old man closed his eyes. All his vitality disappeared as if he had died.

Wang Linly felt the world turn. In his eyes, the seven-colored sky was no longer there, and it continued to spin until it turned into a blue sky filled with white clouds.

The sky was very blue and clear.

The earth also rapidly trembled. He saw an illusion that the earth beneath him disappeared layer by layer. The mountains in the distance shrank until everything disappeared and turned into a luscious, green forest.

A small path appeared beside him... This path was a dirt road that led into the luscious, green forest. At this moment, the wind blew and the leaves rattled. The wind carried an earthy fragrance that was intoxicating.

“It seems... I fell asleep...” Wang Lin opened his sleepy eyes and looked ahead. After a long time, he looked back and saw that at the end of the path was a calm, mountain village. There was smoke coming from the houses as well as sounds of children playing mixed with dogs barking.

“I seem to have had a dream...” Wang Lin scratched his face, and his honest face revealed a confused expression. He picked up the book next to him and stood up. He looked at the forest in the

distance and vaguely saw the misty mountains in the distance and pavilions that belong to the sect on the mountain.

“In the dream, I became an immortal... And experienced more than 1,000 years of cultivation. I must have become tired from studying to have such a strange dream.” Wang Lin was confused and entered a daze.

While in a daze, a voice entered Wang Lin's ears. “Tie Zhu, your dad is looking for you. Why haven't you gone home?” It was a middle-aged man holding a hunting pitchfork. He was about to leave the village to hunt.

Beside the middle-aged man stood several stout young man. One of them looked at Wang Lin and laughed. “Tie Zhu, study well and place highly in the imperial test. Allow our little village to have a moment of fame!”

Wang Lin scratched his head and said hello to everyone before heading off toward the village. Good-natured laughter accompanied him as he went farther and farther away.

“This is really strange. That dream is a bit too real. Red Butterfly, Li Muwan, Liu Mei, Mu Bingmei, Lu Yanfei, Li Qianmei... There were also Yunque Zi, Zhuque Zi, Situ Nan, the All-Seer, and so on. Also, Vermillion Bird Divine Emperor, Azure Dragon Divine Emperor, Tuo Sen. Tu Si... I remember accepting two disciples. One was named Thirteen and other Xie Qing...” As Wang Lin walked, his mind was still a blur.

“There is an ancient god on planet Suzaku? Outside planet Suzaku, there is also the Corpse Sect? And the Cultivation Alliance? The Four Divine Sect? The place I'm in is called the Alliance Star System. In my dream, I also went to the Allheaven Star System and the Cloud Sea Star System...

I also went to the Celestial Realm...” Wang Lin was dazed for a long time. When he raised his head, he was already outside his house. He shook his head and let out a sigh as he muttered, “That

dream was very strange. It seems Father and Mother were dead in my dream...”

He no longer thought about the strange dream and pushed open the door that led into the yard. The moment he went in, he saw his father holding a pipe. He shook it on the floor before staring at Wang Lin.

Seeing his father’s stern gaze, Wang Lin felt his heart skip a beat.

“Tie Zhu, how is your studying?”

Wang Lin softly said, “Eh... Going well...”

“Hmph, Tie Zhu, you have to study well. Next year is the big county exam. Whether or not you will have good prospects for the future will depend on you. Don’t be stuck in a village like this forever like your dad, alas.” Wang Lin’s father shook his head and stood up.

At this moment, his mother came out and complained to his father for a bit before she brought out food. The family sat down in the courtyard and began to eat. Wang Lin hesitated for a bit before looking at his father and softly saying, “Dad, I had a dream...”

Before he could finish speaking, the sound of carriages and a knock came from the gate. Wang Lin was startled. He remembered from the dream that it was Fourth Uncle who arrived...

“Second Brother, open the door!”

Wang Lin subconsciously stood up, ran toward the gate, and opened the door. He saw a burly man standing outside with a pair of fierce eyes. He rubbed Wang Lin’s head and laughed. “Tie Zhu, I haven’t seen you in half a year and you’ve grown taller again.”

Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a trace of confusion. He didn’t know what to do and sat back down. He was in a daze for a long time, and after a while, he heard Fourth Uncle’s voice.

“Second Brother, Second Sister in Law, I want to tell you

something. The Heng Yue Sect is accepting disciples. I want Tie Zhu to go try to get in. Once he enters the sect, he will become an immortal. It is a very rare opportunity.”

“Imm... Immortal? This... can this child do it?” Wang Lin’s father became excited but was uncertain.

“The immortals are accepting disciples and there is some kind of test. Let Tie Zhu go take it.”

After hearing this, Wang Lin’s body was startled and he looked at his fourth uncle and father. His vision blurred again and the scene of his dream seemed to be moved by a strange force. They appeared one by one in his mind.

He saw himself walk out from the mountain village and fail the test. Under the taunting of his family, he left the mountain village on his own and was resting on a cliff. A tiger suddenly attacked him from behind, and when he fell down the cliff, he was sucked into a strange cave.

Inside the cave, he picked up a bead.

The moment his right hand touched the bead, he suddenly heard an outburst in his ear.

“Heaven... Heaven Defying...”

This voice was very, very familiar. It was as if he had heard this voice before. But no matter how much he thought about it, he couldn’t remember where he had heard his voice before.

However, this outburst was replaced by a miserable cry. It was that familiar voice again, and it seemed to be suffering unimaginable pain. As the miserable cry echoed, Wang Lin’s world seemed to have started collapsing, and seven-colored light unexpectedly started to appear.

In an instant, his vision blurred as if the power controlling his own memories had gone out of control and he jumped ahead several years. His surroundings changed drastically and he was

quickly escaping. The forest appeared in the corner of his eyes. He was very fast and the feeling of a life and death crisis filled his mind.

“You can’t escape from me, Teng Li!” A gloomy voice came from behind as a youth with a cold gaze calmly chased him.

During this life and death crisis, Wang Lin’s vision suddenly became a blurry as the miserable scream echoed in his ears. The sound became more and more clear, and he had a feeling that he was about to remember who that voice belonged to!

However, just at this moment, his surroundings changed again. At this moment, he was inside a large valley. An sense of grief and sorrow he had never felt before washed over him. No matter how loudly he roared, he couldn’t vent the sorrow in his heart!

“Teng family! As long as I, Wang Lin, live, then one day I’ll turn your Teng family into a river a blood and dye the country of Zhao red! I’ll wipe out your entire Teng family and leave no one alive! If I violate this oath, let me be hacked to pieces, die a terrible death, and sink forever into hell!” Wang Lin seemed to have gone crazy as the endless sorrow drowned him. The pain was heart-piercing! Kneeling on the ground, tears flowed out from his eyes. His bloodshot eyes revealed a madness that didn’t seem to belong to a human!

His hair turned white overnight and his surroundings became as cold as winter. An unspeakable force was born in his body!

This power didn’t belong to a mortal, but at this moment, Wang Lin obtained it. This was the peak of slaughter and the limit of strength. It was called Ji!

The moment the Ji Realm was born, that miserable scream echoed, and it was filled with unimaginable shock!

“Ji... It is unexpectedly Ji!! What has he been through in his life!? For Ji to appear! The Heaven Defying Bead is in his hand and the Ji

Realm is in his hands. This person... This person..." Panic filled the voice, and it became even more clear as it echoed. The sky collapsed, the earth collapsed, and the seven-colored light filled the world.

# Chapter 1215 - Beautiful Taste and Anticipation

---

As the world collapsed, Wang Lin still knelt there. It was as if the collapse of the world couldn't attract his attention at all. The rumbles echoed for a long time before Wang Lin raised his head. Tears still flowed down from his face, but his eyes were filled with clarity.

“This is the Seven-Colored Realm... You've forced me to remember the painful past. I want you to pay the price of death!” Wang Lin's voice was low, but every word contained monstrous killing intent.

The moment his voice echoed, the rumbling became even more intense. The sky was torn open and the blue sky was no longer there. Instead, it was replaced by the sky of the Seven-Colored Realm!

The earth trembled and collapsed layer by layer. Finally, it became a ruined land burned by fire. It was the land of the Seven-Colored Realm!

The white-haired old man's chest was stained with blood, and there was still blood flowing out from the corner of his mouth. His eyes were blurry; they were filled with disbelief and shock! In truth, the moment he saw the Heaven Defying Bead in Wang Lin's memories, his dao spell collapsed and his vitality was extinguished. The shock he felt was like millions of bolts of thunder exploding in his ears. It filled him with fear.

Then, when the dao spell was collapsing, he saw Wang Lin's Ji Realm being born. This caused him to cough out blood and he became extremely weak. He almost lost the ability to think as he lost his wits. This became a battle of his dao spell against the Ji Realm, the dao spell against the Heaven Defying Bead. He had no chance of victory!

Wang Lin raised his head, and the moment he uttered those words filled with killing intent, he charged out like lightning toward the old man. His fingers formed a sword and pointed directly to between the old man's eyebrows!

The old man's body trembled and blood sprayed out from the back of his head as his skull shattered. Wang Lin didn't stop here and pointed six times in a row!

The popping sounds were earth shattering. The old man's arm collapsed, his legs collapsed, and in the blink of an eye, his body turned into a mist of blood.

Inside the fog, the old man's origin soul screamed and was surrounded by a seven-colored glow as he escaped into the distance.

Wang Lin was filled with killing intent as he chased after him. While he chased, he pointed at the old man, and every time he did so, the seven-colored light would tremble. The old man's origin soul let out miserable screams and became weaker and weaker.

He chased closely behind the old man. It had been a long time since he wanted to kill anyone this much. Anyone who made him recall his memories had touched his bottom line and had to die!

As he chased, the old man surrounded by the seven-colored light charged for the mountain. He was filled with panic and continued to scream in his heart.

"Sovereign, save me!! Sovereign, save me!!"

"Stop for me!" The madness in Wang Lin's eyes became even stronger and he waved his right hand. The seven-colored light suddenly paused. At this moment, Wang Lin charged in and his two fingers pierce through the seven-colored light, landing directly on the old man's origin soul.

With a bang, the old man's origin soul was about to collapse. However, he was, after all, a late stage Nirvana Shatterer



cultivator. He was seriously injured but not dead as he struggled to escape even faster.

While pursuing, Wang Lin let out a roar at the sky and the blue flame appeared in his left eye. The seal trembled, but in the end it collapsed before the blue flame!

The seal dissipated and Wang Lin was surrounded by a sea of fire. He pointed forward and the monstrous flames charged at the the seven-colored light surrounding the old man's origin soul.

Miserable screams echoed. This time the white-haired old man's origin soul was extremely weak. Four of the seven colors around him dissipated.

The two of them were both moving very fast, but the distance between them was getting smaller and smaller!

Just at this moment, the lightning mark appeared in his right eye. There was also a seal on it, but it only struggled for a few breaths before it collapsed. Without the seal, thunder rushed out and danced within the fire!

Rumbles shook the heavens and earth as the endless thunderbolts whistled through the fire. They all charged at the old man under Wang Lin's command!

A thunderous rumble echoed and the remaining three colors around the old man collapsed into specks of light. Without the seven-colored light protecting him, the old man's origin soul was exposed to the blue fire and thunder!

"No!! Sovereign, save me!!" The old man's expression was filled with the fear of death as he let out a roar!

At this moment, he had already reached the mountain deep within the Seven-Colored Realm. However, just as he got close, Wang Lin let out a roar and the blue fire immediately shot out and surrounded his origin soul.

From afar, it was impossible to see the old man's figure. The

thing that could be seen was a sea of blue fire. Thunder gathered from all directions as if all the thunder in the world was congregating toward the old man's origin soul.

The moment the thunder gathered, all the fire in the world also gathered toward the trapped old man.

All of this happened in a flash, fast beyond imagination. All the fire in the world suddenly gathered at one point. The thunder gathered as well, forming a combined attack of fire and thunder.

There were two circles contracting. One was the sea of blue fire and the other was all the thunder in the world. The moment the two circles overlapped into one point, the world trembled!

A heaven-shaking rumble replaced all sound, causing the Seven-Colored Realm to collapse once more!

A sharp and miserable scream dissipated inside this rumble. A pillar of blue fire shot directly into the sky as if it was going to pierce the heavens! Countless thunderbolts filled the inside and outside of this fire pillar, forming a pillar of thunder that overlapped with the pillar of fire and also pierced the heavens!

This scene could be clearly seen from anywhere within the Seven-Colored Realm!

Inside the Seven-Colored Realm, Chen Tianjun felt his ears go deaf from this rumble. His body trembled, his origin soul trembled, and shock mixed with fear filled his body. This feeling lingered and wouldn't dissipate.

He stared dumbfoundedly at the fire and thunder pillar in the distance. His throat became dry and his face turned pale.

"Killing a late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator... His name will become famous in the Cloud Sea. I, Chen Tianjun, am honored to be able to witness his spell right now!"

In the distance, the old woman in green was pale as she stared at the fire and thunder in the distance. There was fear in her eyes.

She could clearly feel that if she were to face any one of the two, she would without a doubt die!

Her mind trembled and she couldn't help but feel fear, especially when she thought about how they were enemies, which terrified her. There was no cultivator that didn't cherish their life, and this was even more so with her.

"I must make up with this person and make up for the conflict we had before. Otherwise, with this person as my enemy, there will be no place for me in the Cloud Sea. Fortunately, our conflict isn't deep and there isn't any direct feud..." The old woman in green took a deep breath and made up her mind.

Even further away, Master Cloud Soul had a face filled with bitterness. He naturally sensed the fight and felt a complicated feeling. There was an even stronger sense of panic within him. This panic was like a fire that was going to burn his mind.

"He... How could he be this strong?!" Even now, Master Cloud Soul couldn't believe this, and fear filled his heart. Ever since he was teleported here, he had been living in fear. He hated Wang Lin and wanted to devour Wang Lin's flesh and blood.

However, after he watched the battle, he was shocked and couldn't accept this truth. After a moment, Master Cloud Soul let out a miserable smile and his eyes became filled with crazed killing intent.

"This person would never let me go, and he must be seriously injured after the battle against the late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. I might still have a chance! If he recovers, then I will undoubtedly die, but if he is seriously injured, then I might still have a chance in an all out fight against him!

"Once I kill him, everything in the Seven-Colored Realm will belong to me!" Master Cloud Soul's heart was moved. Before entering the Seven-Colored Realm, he was confident in killing Wang Lin. However, now, even though he thought Wang Lin was

seriously injured, he still felt nervous like a mortal attempting to kill a celestial.

This change was enough to show Master Cloud Soul's subconscious fear of Wang Lin. He clenched his teeth and charged ahead.

The fire and thunder pillar slowly dissipated. The old man's origin soul had disappeared from this world completely. Even after his death, the so-called Sovereign he kept calling never appeared.

Looking at the mountain ahead, Wang Lin silently pondered. After the thunder and fire dissipated and all sound disappeared, bursts of miserable wails came from the top of the mountain.

The painful wails were like someone's unwilling roar before death, but they still weren't able to escape fate in the end.

Wang Lin vaguely felt the battle tattoo in his body tremble, as if there was something on the mountain that made it excited... After a long time, Wang Lin lifted his feet and walked forward.

He wasn't fast. He slowly walked up the mountain until he arrived outside the cave. Standing here was as if he was standing at the peak of the Seven-Colored Realm. It seemed like he could see the entire realm at a glance.

From this position, the wailings from the cave was even more clear. It was as if countless people were inside, enduring unbearable pain.

At this moment, in the Ancient Star System, inside the palace, the fire on the candle burned brightly and the withered hand slowly withdrew..

"The heat has reached the right temperature... However, this fire isn't the right kind yet... Because it hasn't boiled the soul yet..." an ancient voice slowly said from behind the candle.

"A pseudo Sealing Extermination Clan member died. Do you have any doubts about the cause of his death?" an indifferent voice said.

“Why should I doubt... I’ll know the answer after the dao has been planted. This will be more interesting... The unknown has the most wonderful taste.... The wait is eternal anticipation. So let the fire go crazy...”

# Chapter 1216 - Seven-Colored Flower

---

Looking at the cave, Wang Lin's eyes shined. He raised his foot and walked closer step by step. He got closer and closer to the cave.

However, when he was within 10 feet of the cave, a giant vortex appeared in the sky of the Seven-Colored Realm. It created a strange sound that would disturb one's mind. When people heard it, an invisible fire would arise in their hearts.

Wang Lin's body trembled as he raised his head and stared at the vortex that appeared in the sky. His gaze seemed to penetrate the vortex in the sky and see a star system with an indescribable temple!

His gaze stopped there, and a crazed feeling appeared inside Wang Lin's heart. This feeling arrived in an extremely strange way, but he couldn't stop it!

Just at this moment, the seven-colored light in the Seven-Colored Realm became even more dense. All the seven-colored light in the world charged at Wang Lin!

It was as if Wang Lin had become the source of the Seven-Colored Realm and all the seven-color light was attracted to him. It surrounded him and drilled into his body.

In just a few short breaths of time, the seven-colored light intensified even more endless seven-colored light closed in. As the large amount of light drilled into Wang Lin's body, he remained motionless.

His mind was grasped by an indescribable force, making it impossible to control his body as the seven-colored light charge at his body.

The seven-colored light became more and more intense until it seemed like all the seven-colored light in the realm was gathering here. The outer region of the realm was no longer filled with

seven-colored light and was dark.

If you looked from above, you would clearly see that the Seven-Colored Realm was like a giant circle. And all the seven-colored light was rapidly condensing toward Wang Lin.

The madness inside Wang Lin's body became even stronger when the seven-colored light entered his body. Eventually, it became like a seven-colored ocean that drowned his mind and replaced it with endless madness!

A madness just like that of Qing Shui in the past!

This madness caused Wang Lin's face to become twisted, the veins on his face swelled, his eyes turned blood red, and he let out a world-shattering roar! This roar was like the roar of a beast that echoed across the world. It turned into a thunderous rumble that echoed across the realm.

More and more seven-colored light entered Wang Lin's body. His body trembled and he wanted to struggle, but the more he struggled, the more intense that sense of madness became.

He continued to roar, and in just this short period of time, he became soaked in sweat. His hair moved without any wind and his eyes became more and more red. Wang Lin had become mad!

He lost his mind, lost his consciousness, and lost his memory. The world before him became blood red! The only thought in his mind was kill, kill, kill, kill, kill!!

Kill all living things, killing the world. A sense of violence filled his heart. At this moment, even if Li Muwan appeared before him, he wouldn't have hesitated to kill!

The feeling of madness completely suppressed Wang Lin's mind. He was like a beast filled with killing intent. As the killing intent increased, the feeling of madness also intensified.

At this moment, 70% of the seven-colored light in the Seven-Colored Realm had already entered Wang Lin's body. More than

half of the realm was in darkness!

Roar!

Wang Lin let out a roar, and his expression was terrifying enough to shock anyone who knew him. As the seven-colored light continued to enter his body, he sunk forever into slaughter!

His body was filled with unimaginable origin energy. He couldn't feel the intense pain in his body; the only thing that remained was slaughter!!

The fire from his left eye flew out and immediately surrounded his body. The thunder from his right eye shot out and surrounded the area. The mountain he was on trembled violently.

The seven-colored light didn't pause and continued arrive. The surrounding world became dark at a visible rate. Soon, the seven-colored light disappeared, and there was not a speck of light remaining!

All the light had been absorbed into Wang Lin's body and became the source of his madness!

The moment when no light remained in the Seven-Colored Realm, Wang Lin let out a crazed roar. His eyes were blood red. He wanted to destroy everything, including himself!

"This is the most wonderful fire in the world. It is call the 'rage'... Take your rage, use your madness to boil your soul, and grow the dao for this old man. Add the last dao will... This old man really wants to know if you can burn my finger... Would it..." An ancient voice slowly came from the vortex in the sky. It seemed to penetrate space and time and seemed to contain marks left by the passage of time.

Wang Lin lost consciousness and his body fell. His origin soul, his soul, and everything beside his body all turned into a ray of red light. It was as if he was burning as he charged into the cave!

There was a large amount of bubbling lava giving off black gas



inside. There were also countless chains, and on each chain hung a dried up skeleton.

There were also countless jades floating in the air, and there were heaps of dao intent sealed inside each jade.

The wailings were coming from inside the jades!

The magma wasn't deep, so you could vaguely see under it. There were countless runes engraved under the magma, and they gave off a faint light. Every time the light flashed, bursts of dao intent would enter the magma and be absorbed by the runes.

Also, drops of black liquid would drip from the skeletons and into the magma. This would cause the magma to boil.

The moment the red light Wang Lin turned into entered, all the jades suddenly collapsed and the endless dao intent entered the magma. At the same time, all the skeletons collapsed into large amounts of black liquid and fused with the magma.

In an instant, even more bubbles appeared above the magma. The magma began to spin, and the runes under the magma melted, forming an unimaginable suction force. The moment Wang Lin entered, it began to devour Wang Lin.

This magma rotated faster and faster. In just a moment, it seemed to penetrate the cave and created a passage to a connected space!

This was a boundless space with countless stars inside, forming a giant formation. This formation was very large, at least the size of the Alliance Star System!

Every single star was a part of the formation. At the center of the formation were seven flower-like plants. Each of the seven was a different color, forming the seven colors of the rainbow! They weren't very big, only thousands of feet wide. Compared to this vast formation, they were truly insignificant in size.

However, this formation existed precisely because of these seven

plants. This entire space and formation existed to provide nutrients for these seven plants!

The power of the stars, the power of countless planets, the power of countless spatial cracks like the Seven-Colored Realm absorbed endless dao. Then this dao was turned into nutrients to nourish these seven plants until they grow, flower, and finally form fruits.

This star system didn't exist, but someone had used a powerful spell to create this space around the sealing formation, and it became part of the sealing formation. This way, every time someone inside the Sealed Realm died, their dao would be absorbed, becoming nutrients for the plants.

This was planting dao!

This has been going on for countless years. It constantly absorbed the dao intent of all the people that died inside the Sealed Realm.

During the time of the ancient celestials, they didn't have dao, so this formation absorbed the laws the celestials cultivated as nutrients. During the time of ancient cultivators, there were no laws, so the formation absorbed the origin energy the ancient cultivators had as nutrients.

These were the methods used to nourish these seven plants for the dao fruits to form...

There was a skeleton sitting on the crimson red plant. There were countless golden words carved on the skeleton. The words gave off a black light, which was then quickly absorbed by the plant.

This crimson red plant had blood red delicate petals, but most of the petals had already fallen off with only a few remaining. When all the petals had fallen off, this crimson red flower would form its fruit.

Just at this moment, a crack appeared next to this flower, and a

ray of red light shot out from the crack into the flower. This red light contained Wang Lin's origin soul and soul. It was absorbed into the plant next to the skeleton.

The plant seemed to be absorbing the last bit of nutrients as the last few petals fell and the center began to move strangely. A crimson red fruit slowly formed.

Time slowly went by. An unknown amount of time passed, and it seemed to go on for an eternity.

The crack outside the plant gradually shrank as if it was going to dissipate.

Wang Lin had already dissipated inside the plant, and red liquid filled the area he was at. The skeleton beside him also dissipated. It turned into a purplish-gold liquid and became part of the red liquid.

Time passed. 1 year, 10 years, 20 years, 40 years...

It seemed a very long time had passed...

Less and less red liquid remained as it became nourishment for the fruit's growth. As the amount of liquid decreased, the fruit gradually grew. It was tender and moist, as if it was formed by fresh blood.

A total of 98 years passed...

"You once asked me if the fire would burn my finger. Now I can answer you... It won't..." An ancient voice echoed inside the star system...

"A fruit is about to form from one of the Seven-Colored Flowers... The other six fruits are also not far away... This old man was convinced by the Sovereign back then to not face the Void Tribulant realm and chose to stop cultivating. I chose to not find out if the heaven-trampling fourth step really exists and instead willingly became the caretaker for this red plant, all in hopes that his heavenly plan will succeed... It seems like that day is not far..."

# Chapter 1217 - Awakening

---

Counting from when Wang Lin entered the Seven-Colored Realm, time quickly swept by, and it had been 99 years...

During these 99 years, an earth-shattering change occurred in the Alliance Star System. The Four Divine Sect moved in force and swept through the remnants of the Cultivation Alliance. They also forced the Corpse Sect to work with them to force the Allheaven army back.

The Corpse Sect originally didn't intend to get involved; they held of the idea of benefiting from the sidelines, especially since it seemed like if either the Allheaven or the Four Divine Sect wanted to win, they would need the Corpse Sect's help.

The Corpse Sect didn't care about the fact that the Allheaven cultivators were invaders! What they cared about was the large amount of business in selling and buying bodies that the war had brought.

The Corpse Sect even hoped that the war would continue on forever.

However, all of this was ruined by someone, and this person was the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor. He charged into the Corpse Sect and killed numerous Corpse Sect elders by himself and even seriously injured the remaining kings. This forced the First King and also the sect master of the Corpse Sect to come out. The two of them began a battle that shook the entire star system!

In the end, the First King of the Corpse Sect was completely defeated. If not for the fact that the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor had other motives, it wouldn't have been hard for him to kill the First King!

This battle shocked the entire Corpse Sect and taught them of the power of the Four Divine Sect. They also held extreme fear toward

the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor.

The Corpse Sect had to obey the orders of the Four Divine Sect, and they began a war against Allheaven!

This was a huge battle between the two star systems. It was during this war that Tuo Sen awakened and broke through the formation around planet Suzaku!

His appearance shocked Allheaven. Tuo Sen appeared and act based on his mood. Right after he awakened, some Allheaven cultivators provoked him. He charged into the battlefield and killed tens of thousands of Allheaven cultivators!

After he finished killing, he left and said only one line.

“You’re all too weak.”

None of the Allheaven cultivators dared to chase including, Master Lufu, who hid himself in terror. He escaped far from the Alliance Star System and didn’t dare to take even half a step inside!

Fortunately, after Tuo Sen appeared, he didn’t stay in the Alliance Star System for too long. He first went to the Four Divine Sect. With the power of an ancient god and the power of his stars, he was able to seriously injure the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor in one blow. He collapsed the Four Divine Sect’s starfield, leaving countless cracks, so no one could enter it! However, Tuo Sen didn’t kill the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor, and he also said one line.

“You’re too weak!”

As for the Vermillion Bird Divine Sect, the eternal flames were extinguished by Tuo Sen with a wave of his hand!

“This fire is annoying to look at!”

None of the members of the Vermillion Bird Divine Sect dared to speak out in anger.

Then Tuo Sen left and went to the Brilliant Void Realm and battled the old man. After sealing the old man in one of his stars,

he used the God Slaying Spear and caused the Brilliant Void Realm to collapse!

The Brilliant Void Realm, which had existed for countless years, vanished! It became something that would only live on in memories.

Mu Bingmei's body collapsed. Her origin soul was seriously injured and she went missing. Tuo Sen didn't feel the need to give chase, but instead left a mark on her and let her go.

Shortly after, the Corpse Sect was attacked due to Tuo Sen's rage from not being able to find Wang Lin. Countless people died, and after that, Tuo Sen left.

The last place Tuo Sen went to was the sealed Rain Celestial Realm. Facing the seal around the Rain Celestial Realm, Tuo Sen became serious for the first time. However, this seriousness just made his arrogance and pride show even more.

Just when he was about to attack, Qing Lin appeared outside the Rain Celestial Realm. The two talked about something unknown, but Tuo Sen pondered for a long time. Then he nodded and left. He disappeared from the Alliance Star System with the countless ancient cultivators he controlled and went somewhere unknown.

He searched for the person he had to devour!

However, that person seemed to have disappeared from this world. No matter how much Tuo Sen searched, he couldn't find a trace of him.

Tuo Sen's appearance caused the situation in the Alliance Star System to change greatly, but also calmed it down. The Allheaven cultivators all retreated back to their own star system due to Tuo Sen.

This war that had lasted for hundreds of years ended due to Tuo Sen.

Only a roar that shook the entire star system echoed before Tuo

Sen left.

“Wang Lin, where the hell are you!?!”

Words with a similar meaning were also heard from Lu Yanfei’s mouth on the continent of Mo Luo in the Cloud Sea Star System.

“Senior, where are you... There is only one year until the competition at the main sect.... Will you return...”

In the Cloud Sea Star System, the Purple Dao Sect had rapidly grown, nearly becoming one of the top six sects in the rank 5 region. However, during these hundreds of years, the Purple Dao Sect’s master, Lu Yuncong, always looked into the stars as if he was recalling something.

Only the old man that always followed him would occasionally hear Lu Yuncong’s soft murmur.

“Brother Lu, I benefited a lot from our dao debate all those years ago. However, now that 100 years have passed, how come I haven’t heard any news of you... My cultivation has improved. If we can meet again, I want to debate dao with you again...”

Similarly, in the rank 9 region, deep inside the fog where the Demon Sect was. The blue-haired Li Qianmei was calm as she slaughtered the fierce beasts inside the spatial crack.

The cultivators from the various sects that came with her were all in awe at this blue-haired woman. At the same time, many cultivators had hidden affection toward her.

This included many cultivators, and a lot of them were famous cultivators. Under the constant beast tides, the amount of people that would show off their abilities increased.

During these 100 years, a lot of cultivators died as they resisted the beast tides. People died almost everyday.

As time passed, the beast tides became even more vicious, and they were filled with rank 12 beasts. Sometimes even a rank 13

beast would show up, and every rank 13 beast was a disaster for the cultivators.

The people of the Demon Sect also appeared on the battlefield; they were the main force. Very few of the cultivators from the other sects were deemed worthy by the Demon Sect. In their view, these people were merely here to distract the fierce beasts.

However, during these hundred years, four people had obtained the recognition of the Demon Sect. Li Qianmei was one of them!

Almost all the cultivators knew that Li Qianmei had a treasure. It was a golden pen that could draw runes that were extremely powerful!

When people wanted to borrow it to exam it, Li Qianmei would immediately refuse, even if they were people from the Demon Sect. Her quiet temperament would suddenly become extremely stubborn!

On one occasion, Li Qianmei was sieged by numerous rank 12 fierce beasts. She ended up suffering serious injuries and went into a coma. She was rescued by the people of the Demon Sect and woke up a moment later. She disregarded everyone's warnings and charged back into the battlefield with her hair in a scattered mess, all just to retrieve the golden pen...

Since then, all the cultivators knew that this golden pen was Li Qianmei's most precious possession.

"You, where are you now... Almost 100 years have passed..." At this moment, Li Qianmei was sitting on a simple cultivation platform with a pale face. It seemed like she was injured. Before her, a large number of fierce beasts were charging through the fog and were being held back by countless cultivators.

She seemed to have forgotten about the slaughter of the battlefield and the roars of the beasts. She raised her head and looked into the distance...



There was a wild continent somewhere in the Cloud Sea. Mu Bingmei had used a secret spell of the Brilliant Void Realm to break through the spatial barrier to escape here. She was slowly reforming her flesh.

After she was seriously injured and had her body destroyed by Tuo Sen, for some reason, she wanted to see Wang Lin one more time...

“Wang Lin, I wonder if you are well...” In the cave of a wild continent in the Cloud Sea, Mu Bingmei slowly opened her beautiful eyes and looked ahead. A sense of loneliness she had never felt before filled her heart.

She felt very cold in this foreign place where she cultivated in solitude. The cold seemed to surround her body and the cave. Listening to the cold wind outside the cave, she felt even colder.

The Seven-Colored Realm had been in darkness for over 100 years since all the seven-colored light had disappeared. A mysterious force had enveloped the mountain where Wang Lin’s origin soul and soul disappeared, making it impossible for outsiders to enter.

Master Cloud Soul had attempted to break in but failed. All he could do was find a cave nearby and silently look at the dark world outside for 100 years.

Chen Tianjun and the old woman in green also felt the passage of time inside this dark world.

There was a corpse lying there motionless on top of the mountain shrouded in this mysterious force. Despite almost 100 years passing, there was no sign of decay on the ancient god body. It looked just like it did 100 years ago, only now it was covered in dust.

In the special space created just for nourishing the Seven-Colored Fruits, the fruit from the red plant had been gradually growing. It

was about time for it to fully mature.

On this day, a remnant of divine sense appeared inside the fruit. It seemed to be absorbing the power of the fruit, and it gradually grew until it became a bead.

The moment the bead appeared, Wang Lin slowly awakened as if he had seen a dream...

Due to the Heaven Defying Bead, no one noticed his awakening; not even the caretaker of the flowers noticed the shocking change inside the fruit! This change was enough to make the universe tremble. Enough to change the trajectory of the heavens and earth for both the Outer Realm and the Sealed Realm.

The person raising the flower once said that his finger wouldn't be burned by the fire, and he was very confident about this... Just how long would this confidence last...

“Would it?”

“It would!”

# Chapter 1218 - The Realm-Sealing Formation

---

At a glance, the boundless star system was filled with bright nebulae. As they shined, they gave off a majestic view. They seemed to have existed for eternity, and it was impossible to tell how old they were.

The stars were completely silent, as if all the sound was being submerged by the darkness.

In the distance, there was an abandoned planet. No light reached this planet, and it was shrouded in death aura. It was like an elder struggling in his dying breath, the air he exhaled filled with death.

There was a person sitting on this abandoned planet.

If anyone cultivator saw this, they would be shocked and their mind would go blank. They would think their vision had become blurry and they were seeing an illusion they wouldn't even dream of.

His body was the size of several planets. As he sat on the planet, he gloomily stared off into the distance. His skin was rough, covered in countless cracks that seemed to form strange marks that emitted a strange glow.

This person was clearly marked by the passage of time. It was as if this person had existed for as long as the heavens and earth. He had survived for so long that even he didn't exactly remember how long it had been.

His majestic body gave off an indescribable aura just by sitting on the abandoned planet, and it enveloped the entire starfield. All the creatures in the starfield were trembling in fear!

This was the Allheaven Star System...

All the cultivators in the Allheaven Star System were gripped by

fear. That feeling of tension and fear was something they couldn't stop.

There were still some wild beasts that didn't dare to move before this aura. It was as if as long as this person willed it, their bodies would collapse into piles of blood as sacrifice.

This person was like a god! There were eight stars between his eyebrows, but only four of them were bright, while the remaining four were all black, as if they were dried up... However, they hadn't dissipated.

He was like the strongest existence and ruler of this starfield. After a long time, the gloominess was replaced with confusion.

"The Rain Celestial Realm doesn't have his aura... The Thunder Celestial Realm doesn't have his aura... The Lightning Celestial Realm doesn't have this aura. Where the hell is he?!" The giant lifted his head, revealing his hideous expression, and let out an earth-shattering roar at the sky!

As he roared, powerful vibrations spread across the stars. The abandoned planet under him began to collapse and formed a shockwave that quickly spread. A shocking change occurred to the origin energy around him.

The collapse of the abandoned planet ripped open countless spatial cracks, and the cold wind blew out of them. However, it didn't affect the giant at all, and he continued to roar.

As his roar spread across Allheaven, countless savage beasts exploded into blood mist and many cultivators coughed out blood. They either ended up seriously injured or dead!

An invisible sound wave spread across the star system. Whenever it hit a planet, it would cause the planet to tremble.

A moment later, after the roar ended, the abandoned planet suddenly exploded...

Tuo Sen stood up and walked into the distance...

The barriers of the four celestial realms were insignificant for him. There seemed to be nothing in the world that could stop him.

His pace wasn't fast, but too big. With one step, he crossed an immeasurable distance. A giant vortex filled with fog appeared before him. It was the Cloud Sea!

Walking toward the vortex, Tuo Sen disappeared from Allheaven and stepped... into the Cloud Sea!

The moment he entered the Cloud Sea, all the cultivators of the rank 9 sects instantly felt an aura that shook them to the core.

Even the fierce beasts in the fog began to tremble, and they all retreated, not daring to get close. Even the beast tide from the crack also trembled in fear and retreated like crazy. This caused the slaughter that had lasted for almost 100 years to take an unexpected break.

An unimaginable divine sense swept across the Cloud Sea like a storm. All the fog was pushed back as if it was trembling before this divine sense.

At the same time, several divine senses charged out from the Cloud Sea and mercilessly collided with Tuo Sen's divine sense.

A roar that was silent but could penetrate the mind like countless bolts of thunder exploding spread across the Cloud Sea like crazy.

A a normal day, Tuo Sen would've killed everyone. However, at this moment, his eyes narrowed. He had searched the four realms but couldn't find any trace of Wang Lin. However, he knew Wang Lin wasn't dead, or else he would've felt the dissipating inheritance.

"If the four star systems all don't have his aura then... there is only one possibility!" With a stomp of his right foot, the Cloud Sea immediately trembled and ripples echoed across space, causing a large crack to appear. His body sank into the crack and disappeared.

After he disappeared, divine senses arrived with shock and searched around before leaving in shock. Aside from a few old monsters, no one knew the real reason behind the shocking change in the Cloud Sea.

There was a void under the four star systems. This was where the Realm-Sealing Formation was. You could enter the Ancient Star System if you broke through here.

Tuo Sen appeared in this void and looked into the distance. His expression became even more gloomy. During this period of time, his divine sense had spread everywhere and couldn't find Wang Lin's aura.

"Ancient Star System..." Tuo Sen was silent. His memories weren't complete. However, in the memories he had obtained, there was some information on the Ancient Star System. He vaguely remembered that Tu Si was from there... At that time, the Realm-Sealing Formation didn't exist.

His gaze seemed to be able to see through the Realm-Sealing Formation and the Outer Realm. He saw the home that he was familiar with in his memories...

He searched everywhere but couldn't find Wang Lin's aura. The only conclusion was that Wang Lin was in the Ancient Star System! Tuo Sen's eyes became cold. Wang Lin was something he had to devour because only then could he be complete!

"Even if you hide in the Ancient Star System, this god will devour you! There is nowhere in this world you can escape to!" His right hand formed a fist and his huge body rushed forward. Countless ripples appeared in the void as if they were being peeled layer by layer. Soon, a cobweb-like formation appeared under it!

The moment the cobweb-like formation appeared in the void, Tuo Sen punched with his right fist. This was a punch of a true ancient god, a royal ancient god's fist!

When the giant punch closed in and collided with the formation, Tuo Sen attempted to break the formation by himself!

The moment his punch landed, the entire void trembled and a thunderous rumble echoed. Large amounts of ripples spread out with his body as the center. The ripples quickly spread across the void, and after the ripples dissipated, the entire void changed greatly!

This place was no longer a black void, but a giant formation that covered the entire Sealed Realm! Even Tuo Sen seemed small compared to it!

It was impossible to describe how big the formation was, as one could only see the vague, seven-colored light released by it!

After Tuo Sen's punch landed and the thunderous rumble echoed, the formation didn't move at all. Instead, a shocking rebound force collided with Tuo Sen's fist.

When the rumble echoed, even someone as strong as Tuo Sen had to retreat!

Tuo Sen's expression became ferocious as he stared at the formation. As a royal ancient god, he had his pride, and this formation dared to stop him. He let out a roar and rushed out again. His fists moved like meteor, and he began a violent confrontation with the formation by himself.

The entire formation revealed a rare tremble, but it didn't show any sign of collapse. No matter how much Tuo Sen attacked, it still remained, not allowing anyone to take half a step out!

What happened in the Sealed Realm alerted the people watching the formation, but before they could arrive, the formation had received enough damage for the formation spirit to appear on their own. A ray of light formed within the formation.

There was a flash of silver light that looked like lightning, and a spear formed. This spear was covered in endless lightning, and it

shot straight at Tuo Sen.

It was incredibly fast and gave off a heaven-shaking, thunderous rumble. Just at this moment, Tuo Sen turned around and his right hand moved like lightning. An unimaginable amount of ancient god energy surged out and collided with the spear.

The spear collapsed with a bang, but it reformed after it collapsed and carried an even stronger aura. It stabbed directly into Tuo Sen's right arm.

The moment it stabbed, large amounts of lightning rushed out and rampaged across his body with the spear as the origin. The lightning formed a net that seemed to tightly seal Tuo Sen.

Shortly after, another light formed inside the formation. It was a blue light that condensed into a short sword. It carried with it a monstrous sword energy and coldness as it shot toward Tuo Sen.



# Chapter 1219 - Eighth Spirit Appear

---

Tuo Sen's eyes lit up and his right hand waved at the sky while the lightning entangled him. There was a thunderous boom as a giant crack appeared and the God Slaying Spear appeared!

He grabbed the God Slaying Spear and waved it with a roar. An aura that could make the world tremble appeared, and it collided with the blue short sword.

Popping sounds echoed like crazy and the blue short sword suddenly collapsed into countless pieces. Though it didn't dissipate but shot straight at Tuo Sen.

At the same time, more light appeared inside the formation. This time there were three different lights that shined violently. One of them was gold and condensed into a giant, golden knife. This knife was more than 1,000 feet long and immediately flew at Tuo Sen.

The second ray of light was purple and appeared after the golden light. It turned into a 10,000-foot-long purple whip that had countless runes engraved on it. The moment it appeared, the formation became twisted.

Popping sounds echoed as the whip moved like a python, swinging at Tuo Sen.

The third ray of light was red and spread out like fresh blood. This made the entire formation look blood red. Painful wails and cries immediately came from the red light.

When the red light condensed, a nine-headed mace appeared. There was blood dripping from the nine heads. It seemed this spirit treasure was extremely brutal and had been stained with the blood of too many people over the countless years. The moment it appeared, it charged at Tuo Sen.

There was a total of nine spirits in this formation, and at this moment, five appeared to attack Tuo Sen!

Tuo Sen's expression was extremely serious as he swept with the God Slaying Spear. His left hand waved at the void and moonlight began to gather before forming a half-moon blade. The half-moon blade circled him and began attacking the spirits of the formation.

The thunderous rumbles made it feel like the void was going to collapse, but the formation showed no signs of breaking. Tuo Sen let out a roar as he began a battle against the five formation spirits.

Just at this moment, although there was no light from coming the formation, a heat wave appeared. The moment the heat wave appeared, a giant thing several hundred thousands feet large appeared within the formation!

It gave off an ancient aura and was marked heavily by the passage of time. It was extremely ferocious and would shake the mind of anyone who looked at it!

It was a giant catapult! There was a massive fireball in the catapult. This fire had no color and couldn't be seen, but one could clearly feel the unimaginable heat.

With a bang, the catapult threw the fireball straight at Tuo Sen. If it was just one fireball, it wouldn't have been an issue. However, almost immediately after the first one was thrown, another one was quickly formed by the formation, and the catapult continued to launch them!

Over the countless years, as people tried to break through the sealing formation, an unimaginable amount of people had died to it!

When the sixth spirit appeared, even Tuo Sen was at a disadvantage. When the six spirits attacked, there was a heaven shaking rumble, and Tuo Sen retreated for the first time!

He had to retreat. His expression was serious with a hint of disbelief. However, his ferociousness became even stronger.

“What a powerful formation! Only when I devour Wang Lin and

become a true 8-star royal ancient god will I have a chance of breaking this formation. Not only was this formation designed to seal the cultivators in here, it was obviously designed with my ancient god clan in mind as well! However, I can faintly feel Wang Lin's aura here, which means Wang Lin must be outside the sealing formation in the Ancient Star System! I must break open this formation, no matter what it takes!!”

Tuo Sen's eyes revealed a red glow. As he retreated, his right hand pointed to between his eyebrows. The third star between his eyebrows shined like it had never shone before, and the source origin aura of a third step cultivator rushed out.

“I'll use my full power to charge out, but that means I won't have the power to return. However, this is not a problem. Wang Lin is in the Ancient Star System outside the sealing formation, so it would be useless for me to stay in the Sealed Realm. As long as I can leave and devour him, then no matter how much I sacrifice, it will all be worth it!!”

Tuo Sen made up his mind. The source origin energy from his third star became even more intense and seemed to unexpectedly shroud the entire formation. One could hear the faint sounds of death screams from the third star, but at this moment, a powerful surge of energy echoed. The third star flew out and smashed toward the sealing formation like a meteor!

Tuo Sen stepped forward and started to shrink until he was the size of the meteor before rushing out behind it!

He charged at the formation!

With the star containing the source origin of a third step cultivator making a path and the God Slaying Spear and half-moon blade around him, a powerful force gathered around Tuo Sen. He moved faster and faster toward the formation!

The six spirits of the formation attacked like crazy in an attempt to stop him. The catapult launched countless fireballs, and as the

heaven-shaking rumbles echoed, Tuo Sen moved even faster!

Just at this moment, another ray of light came from the formation. It was black, as if it was the void, and as it scattered, the formation seemed to disappear. The black light condensed into a giant baton that was covered in black gas. The moment it appeared, it gave off an aura that could absorb one's mind.

The moment the baton appeared, it swept toward Tuo Sen.

As the thunderous rumbles echoed, the seven spirits seemed to fuse into one and stopped Tuo Sen. A rumble echoed, and for the first time, Tuo Sen's face turned pale and blood seemed to come out from the corner of his mouth.

“What kind of formation is this?! What kind of madman placed this formation?! Is there another hidden existence here besides me? Otherwise, there is no way for such a powerful formation to exist!!”

His charged was blocked, and although his eyes were filled with madness, his mind was calm. In his life, aside from Tu Si he feared no one. As he stared at the formation, the madness in his eyes became even stronger.

“Instead of retreating to find a third step cultivator to seal to increase my power, I'll rush out now and find third step cultivators in the Ancient Star System. This will be your punishment for placing such a formation here!” He raised his right hand, let out a cold snort, and pointed at his second star.

The second star suddenly gave off an even more powerful source origin energy and flew out as a second meteor. It flew at the formation ahead with an even more powerful force than the first meteor.

“Break for this god!” Tuo Sen roared as he charged after the two meteors. The two meteors formed an impact that the formation had rarely seen in the countless years it had existed!

The formation had never been broken since it was formed. Tuo Sen's attack contained a destructive aura that could destroy the world, and it instantly closed in.

The seven spirits continued to try to stop him, and the thunderous rumbles were the only sounds that existed in this void. However, Tuo Sen had borrowed the power of the second star, the God Slayer Spear, and the half-moon blade to close in on the formation. At this moment, another light appeared from the formation.

After seeing this light, even someone as powerful as Tuo Sen was startled, and he charged even faster.

In an instant, the light condensed into a giant axe!

An ancient ancient god aura immediately spread out. The moment the axe appeared, he was completely startled! He had encountered many things over the countless years, but he had never been as shocked as he was right now.

"This... This is impossible!! How can this become this formation's spirit!?"

After the axe filled with a powerful ancient god aura appeared, it rose into the sky and chopped down on Tuo Sen!

This chop felt like no life in this world could escape or resist!

"So what if it is the ancestral royal weapon? Nothing will stop me from breaking this formation!" His eyes turned red and he pointed at the first star between his eyebrows, then another burst of source origin energy appeared. The third star flew out like a meteor and fused with the first two stars into one star!

Tuo Sen charged out and fused with the meteor. The explosion of the source origin of three third step cultivators along with the power of three ancient god stars with the God Slaying Spear and half-moon blade leading the charge at the formation, completely disregarding the attack of the formation spirits and the axe!

At this instant, the attacks of the seven spirits landed on the meteor and the giant axe chopped down directly on the meteor.

The meteor suddenly collapsed and Tuo Sen coughed out blood inside, but he moved even faster.

When the axe chopped down for the second time, he smashed into the formation!

This collision was heaven-shaking. It shook the four Celestial Realms and stunned all the guardians of the formation rushing in from the Outer Realm!

This formation that had never been broken before trembled violently as if it was going to collapse! But in the end, it didn't collapse! Tuo Sen smashed into it like crazy and continued to smash into it, causing it to shake even more violently.

“Flowing Ink Transformation Divine Technique!” The axe chopped down again and again, each attack causing Tuo Sen to cough out blood. He was still crazed and even used the Flowing Ink Transformation Divine Technique that Tu Si wasn't able to complete!

At this instant, a black mist surrounded Tuo Sen, and at this moment, the axe suddenly stopped as if it was hesitating.

Borrowing this moment, the black mist invaded the formation!

“Explode, explode, explode!” Tuo Sen's voice shook the world, and the meteors surrounding him exploded. An unimaginable destructive force hit the formation, and for the first time, a crack appeared on the formation!

The moment the crack appeared, Tuo Sen charged out!

Tuo Sen laughed like crazy as he coughed out blood. The three dim stars returned back to him, but one of them suddenly collapsed.

“Wang Lin, this god is coming!! I want to see where you will

escape to!!”

# Chapter 1220 - Owner of the Heaven Defying Bead

---

At this moment in the space that didn't belong to the Sealed Realm or the Outer Realm, where the seven plants were being nourished, the red fruit became even more delicate and ripe.

The Heaven Defying Bead slowly rotated inside the fruit and emitted a blue flame. This flame permeated the inside of the fruit, making its appearance even more shocking.

A long time passed. In addition to the blue flame, flashes of thunder appeared and slowly fused with the blue flame.

Then a battle intent charged out. It used the liquid inside the fruit as nutrients and gradually fused with the blue flame and thunder.

The fusion of thunder, fire, and battle would be impossible outside this place, but here, where immeasurable amounts of dao intent had been gathered as nutrients, this impossible transformation was occurring.

More importantly, there was also the Heaven Defying Bead inside the fruit!

As time slowly passed, a new domain slowly appeared. This was the true and false domain. It appeared in the shape of a yin yang symbol. Half was true and half was false. Half was karmic cause and half was karmic effect. Half was life and half was death!

After this yin yang symbol appeared, it immediately absorbed the fire, thunder, and battle domain. The yin yang symbol seemed to form a vortex and absorbed everything inside the fruit.

The Heaven Defying Bead was at the center of the yin yang symbol and rotated with it.

Wang Lin was completely sober and felt all of this happen. He



was in a very strange state where he seemed like he was there but not there at the same time. As the yin yang symbol rotated, thunder, fire, and battle were all absorbed by it.

Within Wang Lin's newly born consciousness, he murmured as if he was sending a divine sense message, "Fire... Among the laws, the dao that melts all life...."

The moment this divine sense message appeared, a large amount of the liquid inside the fruit was sucked into the yin yang symbol. This liquid contained the dao intent of everyone who had died and comprehended the dao of fire when they were alive!

The fruit was no longer beautiful as the liquid was being devoured by Wang Lin. Wrinkles appeared on the surface of the fruit.

Under this crazed absorption, Wang Lin seemed to sink into endless reincarnations. He suddenly became an old man standing among the stars who controlled the fire of the world with a wave of his hand.

Then he suddenly became a middle-aged man. With a lift of his hand, a cultivation planet turned into a sea of flames.

He also became a young man who walked out from a world filled with flames. As he walked out, the flames were all absorbed...

Reincarnations similar to this appeared one by one inside Wang Lin's mind. Each one represented someone's enlightenment of fire. This cycle continued, and those comprehensions of the dao of fire fused with Wang Lin's consciousness. They were deeply engraved into his mind and became a part of him!

All comprehension of fire, from the ancient times to now, from the Celestial Realm to the four star systems, they all became nutrients for Wang Lin. The comprehension from their lives had all been sucked away and became a type of dao nutrient. However, now it was all absorbed by Wang Lin.

“Thunder, Among the laws, it is the dao that punishes all life...”

The moment he sent out the second divine sense message, the large fruit shrank rapidly. Large amounts of liquid were absorbed by Wang Lin, and the dao intent flooded into Wang Lin’s consciousness.

He saw all the cultivators that cultivated thunder throughout all of history. The comprehension of thunder from all these ancient cultivators rushed into Wang Lin’s consciousness. He seemed to have been reincarnated tens of millions of times, experiencing countless lives!

He became the unfamiliar yet familiar ancient cultivators and obtained the power of thunder over and over again; he obtained the thunder dao from comprehension again and again!

“Battle. Among the laws, the dao that doesn’t bow to the heavens or earth...”

All of the dao intents that contained the battle domain rushed into Wang Lin’s consciousness. They turned into an earth-shattering will that was engraved into Wang Lin’s mind.

The fruit shrank even more. As more liquid was absorbed by Wang Lin, even this crimson red plant that was thousands of feet wide began to tremble.

Just at this moment, a shocking voice echoed inside the star system where these seven different colored flowers were located.

“The dao fruit is about to appear, but why is it wilting?!” Just as the sound appeared, a powerful divine sense charged at the fruit. However, as soon as the divine sense closed in, the Heaven Defying Bead inside the dao fruit released a gentle light that collided with the divine sense.

The divine sense was immediately bounced back.

The moment the divine sense was bounced back, a shocking change took place! The fruit withered like crazy until it was almost

dry, and even its skin collapsed into specks of red crystals that were absorbed by the yin yang symbol around the Heaven Defying Bead.

It didn't end there. The moment the fruit was sucked dry, the red plant trembled violently and began to wither rapidly. None of the essence of the plant could escape from being sucked into the Heaven Defying Bead!

Wang Lin's consciousness immediately felt an unimaginable amount of origin energy rush into his mind. His domain began to rapidly grow from the absorption from before!

As he absorbed like crazy, countless dao intents and origin energy rushed into him. Wang Lin felt like he was going to collapse.

This intense pain seemed to be able to tear his mind. His domain diffused across his mind. True and false, life and death, karma... also, thunder, fire, and battle!

All of these things melted and became his own comprehension. They fused, becoming a new type of law that had never appeared before!

The moment this law appeared, Wang Lin's cultivation trembled as if countless bolt of thunder had exploded, He broke through from the mid stage of Nirvana Cleanser to the late stage!

This law contained true and false along with thunder, fire, and battle to become Wang Lin's own unique dao! This law contained thunder, fire, battle, life and death, karma, and true and false!

Only by fusing all of those countless dao intents with his true and false domain could Wang Lin have advanced from the mid stage of Nirvana Cleanser to late stage in such a short period of time!

However, it wasn't over! Under the protection of the Heaven Defying Bead, while no one noticed, Wang Lin's mind was sucked into the Heaven Defying Bead. As he constantly comprehended and absorbed the countless dao intents, his cultivation level began to

move toward the peak of the Nirvana Cleanser stage! It seemed like not even peak Nirvana Cleanser was the end as he absorbed the dao fruit!

Something like this had never happened before. Wang Lin was getting infinitely close to peak Nirvana Cleanser and infinitely close to Nirvana Shatterer. The gap between Nirvana Cleanser and Nirvana Shatterer was huge and often required tens of thousands of years of cultivation to step over. However, after absorbing one of the seven fruits, this gap was narrowing rapidly.

Without this peerless opportunity, if he wanted to go from Nirvana Cleanser to Nirvana Shattered, even with countless pills, Wang Lin would need a very long time!

However, right now the dao he had obtained wasn't something he had comprehended himself, it had been absorbed through experiencing countless lives. It would take time to comprehend and transform them all, but right now Wang Lin didn't have time to think about it in detail!

He could clearly feel that the Heaven Defying Bead was absorbing the essence of the fruit and plant like crazy. It was equivalent exchange. The Heaven Defying Bead had helped him get past this life and death crisis, so it had to absorb enough power in return.

Wang Lin wasn't unfamiliar with this state as he was already aware of its nature. Every time the bead activated, it had to absorb a large amount of origin energy.

"If I miss this chance, I'll regret it in the future. I'd rather spend time to understand it than miss this opportunity!" This was the first time since Wang Lin obtained the Heaven Defying Bead that he fought with it for power.

"I'm the owner of the Heaven Defying Bead, not its slave! I completed your five elements and found yin and yang energy for you. You saved me from danger, and I thank you, but the exchange is already complete. If you take all the benefits, then how am I

different from a slave? So what if I steal some of the power from you? I'm the owner of the Heaven Defying Bead!"

"Heaven Defying Bead!!" The ancient voice revealed an unimaginable shock. The space in the star system distorted and an old man wearing a black robe appeared. He looked at the Heaven Defying Bead in the middle of the yin yang symbol and immediately charged over.

However, just as he closed in, he was stopped 100 feet away without being able to get half a step closer. He could only watch helplessly as the red flower that had been painstakingly planted by the Sovereign and then nourished for countless years be completely absorbed!

The plant rapidly wilted until it disappeared from the star system. From now on, the Seven-Colored Flowers were missing one, and only six colors remained!

After absorbing it all, the yin yang symbol was also absorbed by the Heaven Defying Bead. All that remained were the six other flowers and the Heaven Defying Bead!

Just at this moment, the Heaven Defying Bead released a blinding light that shrouded the entire star system. At the same time, a giant illusionary door appeared in the star system!

This door was large enough to support the world, and an ancient aura spread out from it. This door was shut tight without any gaps!

# Chapter 1221 - The Identity of the Lord of the Sealed Realm

---

The old man in black stared at everything that happened before him with eyes filled with disbelief. However, there was also intense greed in them as his hands formed a seal and he charged out once more.

However, just as he closed in, the giant door slowly opened. The moment it opened, a powerful light shined out and enveloped the old man.

A miserable scream echoed and the old man's eyes became filled with fear. He no longer charged forward but quickly retreated.

"Seal... Could the lord of the Sealed Realm have resurrected???" Black smoke came from the old man's body as if he was being burnt, revealing his thin body under his robe. His body emitted a lot of smoke, as if even someone as powerful as him would melt before this light!

The door opened and an aura that shocked the world spread out. It spread out along the border of the realm-sealing formation!

The realm-sealing formation changed drastically again shortly after Tuo Sen left. Even the last formation spirit that had never appeared before appeared.

This last formation spirit was a jade. The moment the jade appeared, countless ripples spread across the realm-sealing formation and endless rumbles echoed!

At this moment, the powerful people of the Ancient Star System felt an aura that made their minds tremble. Some of the old monsters that had lived for far too long weren't unfamiliar with this aura.

This aura not only made them tremble, it made their minds go blank and replaced their thoughts with fear!

“Lord of the Sealed Realm!”

Compared to the Outer Realm, the people of the Sealed Realm didn't feel as much of an impact. Only the most powerful people in the four star systems felt it. In the God Sect, inside a chamber, sat a boy. This person looked like a boy, but his hair was grey. He sat there as if he hadn't moved for countless years.

However, just at this moment, his eyelids trembled and he suddenly opened his eyes.

“Master's aura!”

In the Rain Celestial Realm, Qing Lin was silently cultivating, trying to recover his power as much as possible. However, at his moment, his eyes shined like they had never shined before. He suddenly stood up, looked into the distance, and let out a deep breath.

“Teacher!!”

The Wind Celestial Realm was filled with countless mosquito beasts. On a collapsed Celestial Realm fragment sat an elder. This old man looked like a statue as his body had turned to stone.

However, at this moment, cracks appeared on the eyes of the statue. As cracking sounds echoed, this old man seemed to open a pair of eyes that hadn't been opened for a very long time.

“That old man's aura...” The old man's eyes revealed a strange light as countless memories awakened from their slumber and filled his brain. After a long time, he closed his eyes and became a statue once more.

In the star system under the Lightning Celestial Realm, a woman was standing on top of a mountain on a cultivation planet. She looked at the sky with reminiscences and confusion in her eyes.

“I can't remember... Whose aura is this... It's very familiar, very familiar...”

At this moment, on a cultivation planet in the star system under the Lightning Celestial Realm, there was a youth sleeping on a mountain. His body trembled as he looked up and started into the distance. After a long time, he scratched his head.

“Scared this old man to death. I thought it was those old fellows coming down from the celestial domain to catch me, but why does this aura feel somewhat familiar...” This youth was the person who escaped from the crack during Wang Lin’s divine retribution!

The moment the door formed by the Heaven Defying Bead opened, a person slowly walked out.

The old man that was retreating and constantly dissipating in the light from the door was frightened, but soon he frowned.

“It’s not the Lord of the Sealed Realm! Could this person be the second Lord of the Sealed Realm? His aura isn’t strong; the aura that makes me feel terror is in the door behind this person!”

The person who walked out from the door was Wang Lin!

He didn’t have his body; he was only an origin soul.

The old man’s eyes lit up, then he clenched his teeth and waved his right hand. A black fog appeared around him and he charged ahead!

“Kill this person and steal the Heaven Defying Bead. If I can do this, I don’t need to worry about the Sovereign!”

This old man was now surrounded by the black fog. He resisted the powerful light with force and closed in on Wang Lin, but his black fog was dissipating. A black claw reached out from the fog and mercilessly clawed at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He felt the source origin energy of a third step cultivator closing in on him, but he was extremely calm. He coldly looked at the claw closing in on him and took a step back into the door of the Heaven Defying Bead.



When the old man was close, the Heaven Defying Bead's gate released a powerful light. At the same time, a giant arm appeared outside the gate and mercilessly reached toward the old man.

The black fog around the old man exploded into a surge of source origin energy to resist the huge arm so he could have the opportunity to kill Wang Lin.

However, the collapse of the black fog didn't cause the arm to pause one bit. It instantly reached toward the old man.

No matter how much the old man tried to dodge, he couldn't avoid the arm. He clenched his teeth. Then the old man bit the tip of his tongue to spit out blood and his body multiplied into three of him. Two of them charged toward the arm and one of them charged toward Wang Lin.

Just at this moment, the giant arm formed a fist and its speed doubled as it swept by the two clones of the old man. Then it quickly withdrew and grabbed the old man charging at Wang Lin, and it mercilessly squeezed!

"If my original body was here, I might have had a chance to fight, but now..." The old man revealed a wry smile as he let out a sigh before his body dissipated.

From beginning to end, Wang Lin had an indifferent expression that didn't change at all. After the old man dissipated, the gate behind Wang Lin flashed once more and rapidly shrank. The door became a blur and disappeared back into the Heaven Defying Bead. It took Wang Lin's origin soul and left. Then it broke out of the star system and disappeared without a trace.

The Seven-Colored Realm had been dark for 100 years. On this day, a bright light appeared in the sky above the mountain in the deepest part of the Seven-Colored Realm. The moment this light enveloped the Seven-Colored Realm, a vague illusion with confusion in his eyes appeared. He let out a sigh as he looked at the body covered in dust on top of the mountain.

“It was like a dream... A dream that lasted for many years...” the illusion murmured as it gradually merged with the body on the mountain.

After a long time, Wang Lin opened his eyes and popping sounds echoed inside his body. The dust was immediately blown away.

After sleeping for 100 years, he once again stood up! The moment he stood up, the aura of a late stage Nirvana Cleanser cultivator spread out from his body. This aura continued to rise until it broke through to the peak of the Nirvana Cleanser stage!

However, it didn't stop there. It increased like crazy once more! It was attempting to reach the Nirvana Shatterer stage!

The amount of dao intent and origin energy he had absorbed from one of the flowers was extremely large. Although the Heaven Defying Bead had absorbed a majority of it, because Wang Lin had taken the initiative to take from the Heaven Defying Bead for the first time, he still got a lot.

At this moment, his hair moved without any wind and his body gave off a strange aura. A fire tattoo formed in his left eye and a lightning tattoo formed in his right eye. They flew out and fused into one. There was also the vague outline of the word “battle” in it.

This was a mark that had never appeared in the world; it was a completely new law!

At this moment, as the mark flashed, it landed between Wang Lin's eyebrows and became one with his true and false domain! A yin and yang-like mark suddenly appeared outside his fused thunder and fire tattoo and slowly rotated. Eventually, it gave off a demonic glow before shrinking until it looked like a star. It then hid itself between his eyebrows.

No matter how you looked at this star, it looked very similar to a star of an ancient god! If a 9-star ancient god had formed this star

made of law, many would mistaken this ancient god to be... a 10-star ancient god!

The moment this law star appeared, Wang Lin's body gave off the aura of a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. This aura was earth-shatteringly powerful!

Wang Lin took a deep breath and his eyes shined. He raised his right hand, quickly formed seals, and pointed at this body. His face turned slightly red, but he didn't stop and pointed even more. After placing down countless seals, he finally stopped.

The Nirvana Shatterer aura from his body gradually dissipated until it was hidden under the numerous restrictions.

"This aura is enough to make my cultivation reach the peak of the early stage of Nirvana Shatterer, but this is from comprehension I don't fully understand yet. If I don't fully comprehend all the dao I absorbed, using this cultivation will make it almost impossible for me to advance. It will have way too much of an impact on my future cultivation!

"However, giving it up now would be a pity, so let's seal it first, and once I have thoroughly comprehended all the dao intent I absorbed, I can release the seals one by one. At that time, there will be no harm! It will also make my cultivation even stronger!" Wang Lin took a deep breath, and there was a flash of coldness in his eyes.

"With my peak Nirvana Cleanser cultivation that is half a step into the Nirvana Shatterer stage, combined with my ancient god body, my spells, and magical treasures, I wonder how strong I am... Can I win against late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivators or even peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivators? I should be able to win against late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivators, but as for peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivators, since I haven't battled one, I don't know... If there is a chance, I should fight one!" The mark hidden between Wang Lin's eyebrows flashed uncontrollably and a

powerful battle intent enveloped him.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and suppressed the star and frowned. He knew that this was the result of him not completely understanding the daos he had absorbed.

“It is time to leave. I wonder how the mosquito beast is doing after all these years. Also, how long did I sleep inside the flower for... It should have been at least 20 to 30 years.” Wang Lin’s eyes were bright and filled with self-confidence as he walked forward. He left the mountain and flew straight ahead.

“Now that this is over, I should go to the Wind Celestial Realm. If I can gather a large amount of mosquito beasts, I can even try to break into the God Sect! I just don’t know if Tuo Sen has awakened yet...”

At this moment, in the Ancient Star System, among the boundless stars, Tuo Sen stared at the stars. He clenched his teeth, feeling extremely gloomy. He was filled with anger and wanted to destroy every living thing he saw.

He had put a lot of effort into breaking through that formation. In the end, at the cost of collapsing a star and sacrificing the third step cultivators sealed in his stars, he was barely able to get through the sealing formation to devour Wang Lin. However, right now, no matter how hard he tried, he couldn’t find Wang Lin’s aura.

“He is not inside the Sealed Realm and not in the Outer Realm, but his aura was inside the realm-sealing formation. Could he be hiding inside the sealing formation? But that is impossible with his cultivation level!” He roared at the sky and his eyes became bloodshot. He became aware of some ancient cultivators in a starfield in the distance. Without anywhere to vent his rage, he shook his fist and rushed in that direction.

“Damned Wang Lin, this god will find you one day! I’ll devour you to appease the anger in my heart!”

# Chapter 1222 - Master Cloud Soul Yields

---

Wang Lin stepped outside the mountain while pondering. The crack above the mountain had disappeared along with all the light, and the Seven-Colored Realm had entered darkness once more.

Looking at the darkness before him, Wang Lin's divine sense spread out. Just as he was about to leave, he was startled and looked down at a valley below.

"Come out and see me!" Wang Lin's voice was calm, but it contained a majesty that couldn't be refused.

His cold voice echoed inside the valley like a blast of cold wind. The entire Seven-Colored Realm trembled. It was like the word of law; anyone who heard it would feel their mind tremble.

Master Cloud Soul was sitting inside a cave in the valley. He had awakened the moment the light appeared above the mountain and Wang Lin returned. Following that, he felt panic and an inexplicable sense of fear.

He vaguely guessed that the person from 100 years ago seemed to have... returned...

His killing intent from 100 years ago had mostly dissipated with the passage of time. Just as he was hesitating, he felt an aura that almost made him lose his wits appear. At the same time, those cold words crashed into his body from all directions and landed directly on his origin soul.

His face was pale and a thunderous rumble seemed to echo inside his ears. A faint, blue flame appeared around him as if it was burning him, and thunder spread across the entire flame, causing his body to feel numb.

What shocked him even more was the crazed battle intent inside his heart. If he could vent this battle intent, it would be fine, but it was locked inside his body. This battle intent burned his origin

soul, so much so that the pain even caused him to let out a miserable groan even with his cultivation level.

What made him feel even more terrified was that he had a powerful feeling that if he didn't go out immediately, the other party only needed but a thought to kill him!

“This... This... How could he be... this strong!!!” Master Cloud Soul's face was completely pale and filled with fear. He could clearly feel that the difference between the Wang Lin now and the Wang Lin from 100 years ago was like the distance between heaven and earth!

Master Cloud Soul charged out of the cave without any hesitation and saw Wang Lin floating in the sky. The moment he saw Wang Lin, his mind went blank and the pounding of his heart replaced everything.

The surroundings were completely silent without a single sound, but in Master Cloud Sea's mind, the world had become Wang Lin's palm. He was trapped inside Wang Lin's palm with no chance of escape. His life was no longer in his own control, but in the hands of the person before him.

In particular, he got a strange feeling from between Wang Lin's eyebrows. Although there was nothing there, he felt like there was an eye staring at him.

The eye contained a law he couldn't imagine. He felt like the blue flame, thunder, and battle intent that could collapse his origin soul had all come from that third eye.

Back when Wang Lin distorted his transfer, making him appear in a valley filled with fierce beasts, although he felt fear, it was insignificant compared to this moment. In his view, the aura Wang Lin gave off could sweep the entire Seven-Colored Realm, and he was like an ant before Wang Lin!

This feeling became stronger and stronger, causing Master Cloud

Soul's face to become even more pale.

Wang Lin coldly looked at Master Cloud Soul and raised his right hand. He pointed at the void and his cold gaze collided with Master Cloud Soul.

A strange mark appeared from Wang Lin's right hand and slowly flew toward Master Cloud Soul. This mark wasn't fast, and if Master Cloud Soul wanted to dodge, it would be very easy.

However, before Wang Lin's stare cold, sweat came from Master Cloud Soul's forehead, and he didn't dare to move. He had a strong feeling that if he dared to move, what awaited him would be a slaughter.

He believed that Wang Lin could do it and even instantly kill him! This was a sense of prediction he had gained from countless years of cultivation. He had never felt it as clearly as today!

He helplessly looked at the mark closing in and began to struggle, but in the end he gave up all resistance. He allowed the mark to embed itself deeply between his eyebrows.

The moment the mark landed, the blue flame, thunder, and battle intent inside his origin soul gathered between his eyebrows. They fused with the mark, and after flashing a few times, it disappeared.

Master Cloud Soul secretly let out a breath of relief, then he became very respectful and whispered, "This old slave greets Master."

With his cultivation level, he could naturally see that the mark was not to kill, but to control. Although the other party hadn't explicitly said it, Wang Lin's actions revealed his intent.

Either live as Wang Lin's slave or die!

This was indeed Wang Lin's idea. If Master Cloud Soul didn't yield, he wouldn't mind killing him. Wang Lin withdrew his gaze from Master Cloud Soul and calmly asked, "How long have I been

asleep for?”

Master Cloud Soul felt bitter in his heart, but there was no unwillingness in it. However, there was a trace of confusion, especially when he thought about the Wang Lin from 100 years ago. He couldn't help but let out a sigh.

When he heard the question, he quickly and respectfully answered, “Master has been asleep for 99 years.”

Wang Lin's expression was neutral, but his heart was shocked. He stared at the dark world before him and silently pondered.

“So... This much time has passed...”

Master Cloud Soul didn't dare to disturb Wang Lin's pondering; he just looked at Wang Lin with a complicated expression. He could have never dreamt that the person he looked at with disdain 100 years ago would become his master.

A moment later, Wang Lin's body trembled and he flew off into the distance. Master Cloud Soul followed after and sighed in his heart.

With Wang Lin's current cultivation level, he moved very fast and arrived at Sima Mo's valley. Due to Wang Lin's will, this place was spared when the fire and thunder swept across the Seven-Colored Realm.

He waved his right hand Wang Lin walked into the valley. Master Cloud Soul respectfully stood outside the valley. Without Wang Lin's command, he wouldn't dare to enter even half a step.

Inside the valley, Wang Lin looked at the familiar scene. These 100 years had passed by so quickly that he was caught unprepared, which made him feel a sense of crisis.

“Tuo Sen should have already escaped!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he went straight for the first cave. His divine sense spread out and he let out a sigh of relief.



Inside the countless restrictions in the first cave, all the origin crystals had been used up and all the beast souls were gone. The mosquito beast was lying on the ground with a cocoon-like structure around it. It was extremely weak and seemed to have no strength to break free.

The moment Wang Lin's divine sense entered, the weakened mosquito beast immediately opened its eyes. There was a hint of confusion in them, but soon they filled up with joy. It began to struggle, but at this time, it still lacked enough origin crystals to complete its transformation, so it couldn't break free.

After Wang Lin saw this, his heart ached as he opened the cave and went inside. His right hand reached at the void and a crack to this storage space opened. All the origin crystals he had flew out.

The moment these origin crystals appeared, they released dense origin energy and flew toward the cocoon. The mosquito beast start absorbing them so it could continue its metamorphosis.

"Go bring Chen Tianjun here. He should still be alive!" Wang Lin's divine sense message penetrated out of the valley and entered Master Cloud Soul's mind.

Master Cloud Soul respectfully acknowledged before he charged off into the distance.

Chen Tianjun was sitting inside the same cave from 100 years ago. His mind felt very complicated during these 100 years, and his hopes of leaving seemed to have disappeared. He often stared blankly at the dark world before him and thought about his life before entering here.

"Teacher and my fellow brothers should be in the rank 9 region on the battlefield against the fierce beasts... That's where I should be... I shouldn't be here..."

He had spent the last 100 years alone in this dark world. He had become desperate, but the moment Wang Lin awakened, that

bright light that appeared in the darkness made Chen Tianjun tremble.

He wanted to leave this place, he wanted to leave this place very much. This kind of anxious mood was enough to burn his soul. He suddenly stood up before he rushed out and looked into the distance, and his mind trembled.

“He.... He came back!!!”

Just as he waited anxiously, Chen Tianjun immediately saw the ray of light in the distance. He saw Master Cloud Soul inside the light and immediately felt his heart skip a beat, and he retreated a few steps. He became very cautious.

Master Cloud Soul floated in the air and coldly looked at Chen Tianjun. He slowly said, “Fellow cultivator Chen, Master wants to see you. Please follow me.”

“Master?” Chen Tianjun was startled, and after silently pondering for a bit, he seemed to remember something. He took a deep breath and followed Master Cloud Soul without a word.

Shortly after, Chen Tianjun arrived in Sima Mo’s valley. He clearly felt Wang Lin’s aura here, and his eyes revealed ecstasy.

“Fellow Cultivator Chen, please come in,” Wang Lin’s voice said from inside the valley. Chen Tianjun excitedly entered the valley. He immediately saw Wang Lin’s figure outside a cave.

“Brother Lu...” When Chen Tianjun saw Wang Lin, his voice trembled in excitement. After 100 years of waiting, the day had finally come. Even he found it difficult to control his mood.

“Did you get enough origin crystals?” Wang Lin nodded slightly.

“Enough, more than enough!” Chen Tianjun raised his hand and opened a crack to this storage space. He took out a bag of holding and respectfully handed it to Wang Lin.

After Wang Lin accepted it, he scanned it with his divine sense

before leaving one sentence and walking into the cave.

“Wait for me. I’ll take you out of here!”

Chen Tianjun had waited 100 years for this. He took a deep breath and suppressed his excitement. He then looked up at the dark sky. At this moment, even the dark sky seemed brighter.

“We can finally leave!”

# Chapter 1223 - Shocking Change

---

Inside the first cave, Wang Lin opened the bag of holding. There were a lot of origin crystals inside. It seemed that Chen Tianjun had indeed been earnestly collecting them. He waved his right hand and all the origin crystals from the bag were dumped out on the surrounding restrictions.

Popping sounds echoed as all the origin crystals Wang Lin had placed before had all their origin energy drained and dissipated into dust. As they dissipated, the new origin crystals fell.

Large amounts of origin energy entered the mosquito beast through the restrictions. Large amounts of vitality entered the mosquito's body, and it slowly recovered from its weakened state.

The purple on its body disappeared and was replaced by a faint, golden glow.

The golden light was very dim, but when it appeared, the mosquito's body released pressure.

100 years of refining with enough origin crystals to make any sect's heart ache, along with a special method, finally allowed the mosquito beast to successfully transform.

As origin energy continued to enter it, the mosquito beast looked better and better, and it began to struggle and roar. Finally, when about 70% of the origin crystals in the bag were consumed, the mosquito beast let out a roar and rushed out of the cocoon. The moment it flew out, its sharp mouth stabbed into the cocoon and sucked it dry.

The loud roar echoed out of the cave. The pale, golden mosquito beast was very cheerful as it circled Wang Lin. Its large mouth kept licking Wang Lin, and it seemed very excited.

The size of the mosquito beast had changed. It was now only 30 feet long, but it gave off an aura that rivaled Nirvana Cleanser

cultivators.

Wang Lin smiled as he waved his right hand to put the mosquito away. The mosquito beast was his ace, and before he had his own horde, he wouldn't let others see it.

After walking out from the cave, Wang Lin pondered a bit and then took away all things in the caves, including the giant pill furnace. As for the caves with the Lost Ones and Enlightened Ones, they were now all empty. All of them had died in his battle with the white-haired old man when the white-haired old man summoned all of their dao intents.

Even the old man in the eighth cave had disappeared without a trace. There were only bones and ashes on the ground now.

Although Sima Mo had found all his sect members, none of them had awakened, and they all dissipated. Wang Lin let out a sigh as he stood outside the sixth cave and his hand pressed down on the stone gate.

The Time Restriction rippled, but at this moment, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and his right fist mercilessly smashed into it. A powerful impact came from Wang Lin and landed on the rock.

Also, the star formed by Wang Lin's law flashed at this moment. There was a heaven-shaking rumble as the rock under his fist cracked and collapsed!

Chen Tianjun personally saw this. He gasped and looked at Wang Lin in awe. Even Master Cloud Soul outside the valley noticed it, and his mind trembled.

The moment he opened the rock, Wang Lin could clearly feel that he was much stronger than before. This feeling was very good...

Wang Lin entered the cave, picked up the jade inside, and scanned it with his divine sense. Just as he expected, the jade contained the method of the Time Restriction!

Using the same method, Wang Lin opened the seventh cave and

also took the jade inside. Wang Lin scanned it with his divine sense, and after memorizing the Time Restriction, he crushed the jade.

The Time Restriction was one of the four great restrictions, and even Sima Mo required 100 years to learn it. This restriction was so profound that it needed careful studying to learn. It was also powerful, and if Wang Lin's cultivation level hadn't increased greatly, or he didn't have great knowledge in restrictions, or he hadn't inherited the Annihilation restriction, he could not have broken it so easily.

In addition, the most important part was that Sima Mo hadn't learned the true essence of the Time Restriction. After all, he didn't have enough time and only just barely learned it.

Wang Lin wouldn't allow others to learn it from the jade due to his negligence. Therefore, he destroyed the jade so that only he could master it.

This ninth cave had the most restrictions and was also the most mysterious among all of Sima Mo's caves. Wang Lin saw seven-colored fog inside but couldn't see inside the fog.

Moving forward, he arrived outside the ninth cave. He placed his right hand on the rock and pressed down. Ripples spread across the rock and it slowly became transparent. Wang Lin's eyes were like lightning as he looked inside the cave and saw the seven-colored fog that seemed to have existed for an eternity.

The seven-colored light seemed to leak out from the cave, lighting up this dark valley.

Looking at the seven-colored fog inside the cave, Wang Lin vaguely saw something. At the center of the seven-colored fog was a skeleton.

It was the corpse of a beast, and it looked like a small deer. However, there was a short sword stabbed into the beast's bones!

The moment Wang Lin saw this, his eyes lit up. He clearly remembered that he had seen something like this before in the Seven-Colored Realm!

He didn't understand what this meant. After pondering for a long time, Wang Lin's right fist fell on the rock. Popping sounds echoed, but the rock didn't collapse.

Wang Lin frowned, then his hands formed another first and he let out a cold snort. There was a loud rumble, and the entire valley seemed to tremble. The amount of cracks increased until the rock shattered into countless fragments.

The seven-colored fog didn't change at all due to the collapse of the rock; it still stayed in a blob and moved strangely. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he slowly walked into the cave. He stopped outside the fog and began to carefully observe it with his divine sense.

After a long time, Wang Lin's expression changed and he saw some clues. This fog hadn't appeared out of nowhere, it seemed to... it seemed to have come from skeleton of the deer.

"Interesting..." Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he raised his right hand to reach into the fog, but his expression suddenly changed and his right hand stopped. At his moment, he could clearly feel the All-Seer's origin soul struggling to charge out from the 18 Hell Celestial Sealing Stamp.

This was the first time a soul that was sealed and removed from the reincarnation cycle showed signs of struggle when it wasn't summoned.

Wang Lin's mind immediately entered the 18 Hell Celestial Sealing Stamp. He swept through the 18 layers of hell to where the All-Seer's soul was and fused with it without any hesitation.

Wang Lin's aura gradually changed drastically. He no longer looked like Wang Lin but became the All-Seer. He was calm, as if everything in the world was under his control and nothing could

move him.

Feeling the All-Seer's soul, Wang Lin could clearly sense the soul's desire for the seven-colored fog. This desire was very strong; it was obvious from its attempt to break out from the Celestial Sealing Stamp.

"Desire... I want to see what use this seven-colored fog has to you!" Wang Lin's eyes revealed a seven-colored light and his right hand reached into the fog.

Just at this instant, the seven-colored fog churned and entered Wang Lin's right hand. Soon, all the seven-colored fog disappeared, but more appeared from the beast bone, and that new fog was also absorbed by Wang Lin's right hand.

The fog entered Wang Lin's origin energy and went directly into the Celestial Sealing Stamp. The All-Seer's soul began to absorb it like crazy, and as he absorbed, it was as if he had gone from being an illusion to having flesh and blood. Wang Lin felt like he was looking at the real All-Seer rather than a fusion of two souls from the All-Seer's avatars!

Time slowly passed. After 15 minutes, the beast bone no longer gave off seven-colored fog. All the fog that went into Wang Lin's body was absorbed by the All-Seer's soul. The All-Seer's soul sat down as if he was cultivating to digest. The feeling that Wang Lin disliked a lot became more and more clear.

"Very interesting..." Wang Lin observed for a while and then withdrew his divine sense. His gaze fell on the short word inside the beast's bones.

Wang Lin pulled out the sword and carefully looked at it. There was also a seal on it, and it was exactly the same as the one he got before. The moment he pulled out the sword, the beast bone turned into ashes.

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin knew it was not the time to



release the seal. He put away the short sword and walked out of the cave.

Looking at the dark sky, Wang Lin softly said, "Let us leave!" With that, he moved and took Chen Tianjun out of the valley. Master Cloud Soul followed as they charged toward the edge of the Seven-Colored Realm.

The three of them quickly moved with Wang Lin as the lead, and an aura suddenly appeared in the distance. It was the old woman in green. She seemed very hesitant and didn't dare to come in too close, instead opting to follow behind them.

The four rays of light flew across the sky and arrived at the edge of the Seven-Colored Realm. They arrived at where the altar was when they arrived, but the altar had collapsed.

Standing here, Wang Lin's hands formed a seal and the method to leave he had obtained from Master Ashen Pine's memories appeared in his mind. His hands moved faster and faster and seals appeared in the void. As it gave off a gentle light, a hidden crack seemed to slowly open.

However, just at this instant, Wang Lin's expression changed, his hands stopped, and his head looked up at the dark sky. At this moment, a giant vortex appeared out of nowhere. When it appeared, it seemed to cause the dark sky to collapse and made the fragments of the sky part of the vortex.

Two ruthless gazes that had been marked by the passage of time appeared within the vortex and fell on Wang Lin!

"You've devoured my dao fruit and you want to just leave like this?"

# Chapter 1224 - Palm

---

This sound was like thunder descending from the sky, causing the earth to tremble. Countless cracks appeared on the earth as if it was going to collapse. The sound of collapse was hidden in the darkness and came from all directions.

The moment this sound appeared, a pressure came from all directions and slowly descended. As the pressure descended, the Seven-Colored Realm seemed to become a void where endless power began to rush in from all directions.

Chen Tianjun was the weakest person here. Just under this pressure, his origin soul trembled and blood came out from the corner of his mouth. He subconsciously took several steps back as his expression changed greatly, and he took out pills to devour to help him resist this pressure.

Master Cloud Soul's face was pale as he stared at the sky. He looked at the pair of eyes and felt like he was naked under the gaze. Popping sounds came from his body and his face became even more pale.

The old woman in green's pupils shrank and her face became pale. An illusion appeared around her as she quickly changed between an old woman and a beautiful, middle-aged woman.

Only Wang Lin stood tall. As the pressure descended on him, the area around him began to distort. It was as if there was a law around him that didn't seem to mix with the world.

He stared at the eyes in the vortex and remained silent, but his right hand gradually formed a fist.

"I won't bully you. If you can survive this palm, I'll let you live!" The voice from inside the vortex sounded tired as it slowly spread out. The moment this voice fell, the vortex in the sky rotated rapidly.

The speed of the rotation immediately reached a peak. As it stirred up the sky, even the eyes became hidden inside the vortex. The vortex roared loudly and the world seemed to start to collapse before Wang Lin's eyes!

Just at this instant, the vortex descended with the power to destroy the world. It was as if all life was going to be torn apart and become part of the vortex.

As the vortex descended, the earth trembled violently and the sounds of endless tearing echoed in the darkness.

Chen Tianjun coughed out blood. As the vortex descended, his origin soul trembled violently. Master Cloud Soul and the old woman in green all trembled, and their eyes were filled with panic.

The vortex descended even faster, pressing down on the earth. Wang Lin's eyes flashed cold and he jumped into the air like a meteor. He charged straight into the sky and threw a heaven-shaking punch at the vortex in the sky!

A heaven-shaking rumble echoed across the Seven-Colored Realm like roaring thunder. Countless bolts of thunder flashed in the sky along with the punch. Like millions of silver snakes, they lit up the world!

The countless thunderbolts had appeared due to Wang Lin's punch. When the punch landed, the thunder all gathered on Wang Lin's right fist, forming an unimaginable impact that shot up at the sky!

The thunderous rumble continued to echo, but the vortex didn't stop at all and mercilessly pressed down on Wang Lin! Floating in the air, Wang Lin's clothes made a lot of noise. He could clearly feel that the suction from the vortex wanted to suck out his origin soul, suck out his origin energy, and crush his body!

"Do you all want to wait here to die or rush out with me!?" Wang Lin's words echoed like a blast of cold wind that landed in the ears

of the three people below. Master Cloud Soul clenched his teeth and jumped to the left of Wang Lin. He waved his sleeves, causing countless soul fragments to appear, and they let out shrill cries. Master Cloud Soul's expression became ferocious.

The old woman in green was pale, but she didn't hesitate to charge out and stand to the right of Wang Lin. Her hands formed a seal and a mist appeared around her. The mist was blood red and contained the aura of life and death! There were a large amount of restrictions flashing inside.

Chen Tianjun was the last person to fly out. He stood below Wang Lin. He waved his hand and all the pores on his body opened up. The aura of beast souls appeared until more than 10 beast souls were surrounding him! Among them there were two rank 12 beast souls. Although they were extremely weak and not as mighty as when they were still alive, it was still shocking!

Wang Lin didn't look at the three around him. The star made of law flashed between his eyebrows. Then he waved his right hand and the trident appeared. He gripped it tightly in his hand.

"What about the power of one palm?" Wang Lin rushed out while laughing at the vortex descending from this sky. It looked like the sky was collapsing and was going to crash down to the earth. All life would be crushed! No chance for survival!

As Wang Lin continued to charge, the thunder around him flashed like crazy and battle intent filled his body. An unexpected desire to contend against the world began to form. Even if the sky was going to collapse, he would found a way to charge through and kill the heavens!

Under this battle intent, Master Cloud Soul let out a roar and the soul fragments around him began to gather. He took out a black awl and spat blood on it as if releasing a seal. The awl immediately gave off an ancient aura as he rushed out after Wang Lin toward the vortex!

Master Cloud Soul's blood seemed to be boiling. If he could charge out, he would live; if not, he would die!

The old woman in green's face was without blood, but her eyes were bright and determined. She waved her right hand and the mist around her split into two. One was life and the other was death, and they coiled around her like two dragons. The life and death fog dragons charged out with her as she followed Wang Lin.

Chen Tianjun followed as all the beast souls roared and gathered around him. They let out roars of struggle for survival as they charged out like crazy.

The four rays of light closed in on the vortex in the sky, with Wang Lin leading the way. They got closer and closer!

An instant later, they collided. Wang Lin was filled with battle intent as he waved the trident and began his attack on the vortex. His body was filled with the power of an ancient god as he moved like a meteor that could break all barriers in the world!

He ripped a hole in the vortex.

However, the vortex was too big. When it shrouded them, Chen Tianjun was the first that couldn't withstand it. The beast souls around him collapsed and his body trembled before he exploded and was absorbed by the vortex. His origin soul struggled to escape, but the vortex was too strong and he was about to be pulled in.

"You promised to take me out!! You promised!!" Chen Tianjun's origin soul released a miserable divine sense message.

The moment his message echoed, Wang Lin suddenly turned around and his right hand reached out. He grabbed Chen Tianjun's origin soul and began fighting with the power of the vortex.

With a bang, Chen Tianjun's origin soul was split in half. One part was devoured by the vortex and the other half was taken by Wang Lin. Wang Lin charged at the gap in the vortex.

The moment Master Cloud Soul charged into the vortex, popping sounds echoed in his body and he coughed out blood. All the soul fragments around him died and even the magic treasure collapsed. However, the magic treasure wasn't ordinary, and by using its collapse, he rushed into the gap Wang Lin had opened.

The old woman in green clenched her teeth and charged at the gap. Under the powerful suction force, all her life and death restrictions broke and she coughed out blood. Seeing the suction force increase and the gap closing fast, she formed a seal. Then she pointed to between her eyebrows and caused her body to tremble. A figure appeared on her right and another on her left.

One was an old woman and the other was a middle-aged woman.

The moment these two figures appeared, they chose to self-destruct. She was able to find a path to survive at this moment of danger. With the power of the double self-destruction, the old woman in green was able to get through the gap in the vortex.

However, this wasn't over; it had just began!

The vortex went through everyone and landed on the ground. A thunderous rumble echoed as the earth trembled and began to move. Five towering mountains suddenly appeared!

Looking down from where Wang Lin was, he could clearly see everything!

"This... This is..." Blood continued to come out from the corner of his mouth, and there was no joy in escaping. As he stared at the earth, his eyes revealed disbelief and fear.

The old woman beside him was far too injured and looked dispirited, but her eyes revealed the same level of fear.

This entire earth unexpectedly became a giant palm at this moment! The five towering mountains were the five fingers of the palm! The large amount of cracks that had appeared on the ground were the palm's palmprint!

This palm's size was beyond imagination. The palm made up of the Seven-Colored Realm slowly gave off an aura far more powerful than the vortex.

What was the power of a palm? The Seven-Colored Realm was the palm, the mountains were fingers, and the cracks on the land were the palmprints. This was the power of a palm mentioned by the ancient voice!

At this moment, Wang Lin, Master Cloud Soul, and the old woman in green were still inside the Seven-Colored Realm, which was inside the palm!

The tired, ancient words echoed inside Wang Lin's mind. The meaning of these words was still very obvious!

Escape the palm and they will live!

Just at this moment, the palm formed by the Seven-Colored Realm began to slowly close. A majestic aura spread and a thunderous rumble echoed as the fingers closed in. It was as if the palm wanted to crush the ants at its center!

There was no fear in Wang Lin's eyes, and a powerful battle intent filled his body and his blood seemed to boil. Between his eyebrows, six blurry ancient god stars rotated rapidly, and at the center was the star made of the law of his domain. At a glance, he looked like a 7-star ancient god!

"Let's fight!" Wang Lin held the trident and swept it to the side of his body. He was like a battle celestial as he rushed down!

# Chapter 1225 - Breaking Fingers

---

While charging, the ring Wang Lin got from Pang Decai shined and rays of light surrounded him. The light rotated rapidly, forming a storm around Wang Lin. Wang Lin charged at the giant palm made of the Seven-Colored Realm.

Master Cloud Soul hesitated a bit, then he clenched his teeth and charged after Wang Lin.

As for the old woman in green, she was too injured. Without thinking, she flew up in an attempt to avoid the palm.

The palm formed by the entire Seven-Colored Realm rumbled as the five fingers closed in. It wanted to completely crush Wang Lin!

This scene shocked the world. The five fingers formed by the mountains came from five directions and pressed down. The entire sky was occupied by the mountains; it was a shocking moment.

The quickest was the pinky finger of the palm. Before it even got close, there were already bursts of wind. This wind was very powerful; it was as if the world would collapse under it and all life would perish!

In the wind, the old woman that was already seriously injured became deathly pale. However, she struggled to fly higher in an attempt to escape the palm.

She knew that the target of this unimaginable palm was Wang Lin. As long as Wang Lin died, it should calm down. At this point, she no longer dared to even think about leaving this Seven-Colored Realm. The only thought in her mind was to survive!

No matter what, she had to survive!

“As long as I can last until that person named Lu dies, I can live!” The old woman’s green robe was stained with blood. She struggled in the wind to fly higher.



Wang Lin's eyes were filled with battle intent as he saw the pinky closing in. The finger was incomparably large and almost covered half the sky. At this moment, it bent down toward Wang Lin!

"I wonder if this person is the Sovereign. He wants me to escape, but why should I escape and how can I escape? I might as well... fight!" Wang Lin laughed as the star made of law rotated and his left hand pointed at the sky.

Black wind suddenly filled the sky. This black wind was very dense, enough to completely cover the sky. There were six dragons roaring inside it that immediately charged at the pinky!

The moment the six black dragons appeared, a seventh black dragon appeared inside the black wind! Originally, with Wang Lin's cultivation level, six was his limit, but with the star made of law, he was able to break the limit and call out the seventh dragon!

The seven black dragon carried a cold energy that could extinguish life toward the pinky finger. If pinky finger was the towering mountain, then the seven black dragons were the celestial dragons that would smash the mountain down. They wouldn't give up until the mountain collapsed!

A thunderous rumble echoed across the world as a huge impact scattered like crazy. Not only did Wang Lin not retreat from this shockwave, he closed in and pointed at the sky.

As the black dragons continued to smash into the mountain and collapsed one by one, a cold energy appeared. It contained a sticky feeling, and in a flash, countless flashes of light appeared. Then drops of rain instantly formed!

The moment the raindrops appeared, endless origin energy condensed, stirred up the wind, and fused with the raindrops. An extreme aura suddenly enveloped the area!

The moment Wang Lin waved his left hand, these raindrops shot

out like swords and charged toward the palm below. Cracking sounds echoed as white frost appeared on the surface of the palm, and in the blink of an eye, ice appeared!

In particular, the pinky finger was hit by most of the raindrops. The frost swept over it and it was wrapped in ice! The ice didn't stop here but immediately burst open. This wasn't due to the power of the palm, but the ability of Summon the Rain!

Before Wang Lin's cultivation level increased, this change would not have appeared. However, after his cultivation level increased, and with the stimulation of the battle domain, this drastic change to Summon the Rain occurred!

After the rain was ice, and after the ice collapsed. The power of the ice would cause the target to collapse, creating an attack far more powerful than just ice.

Sounds of the ice collapsing echoed across the Seven-Colored Realm. The palm with five fingers shook but didn't stop at all; it immediately came crashing down.

Even the pinky only shook a bit, regardless of how much the black dragons or the ice collapse attacked it.

Wang Lin's eyes were bloodshot. After using ice collapse, he didn't stop. He waved his left hand and opened his mouth. The Celestial Sealing Stamp flew out and a large amount of battle souls appeared, but not the All-Seer's soul. The rest all followed Master Void and charged toward the pinky with mournful cries.

Wang Lin was already going all out. After he used Magic Arsenal, his left hand formed a seal as he pointed at the ground and shouted!

“Mountain Crumbles!”

The entire earth trembled as five majestic volcanoes formed before Wang Lin, the fire inside them raging. Although they were illusions, the mountains continued to crumble!

Also, at this moment, countless strands of slaughter energy charged out of his body. This was all the slaughter energy he had absorbed from the grey-robed All-Seer. The slaughter energy condensed into a red sword and shot toward the pinky that was closing in, along with all his other spells.

All of this happened in a flash. All of them appeared as the five fingers closed in.

At this moment, black wind filled the sky, the black dragons roared, rain was everywhere, ice collapsed, battle souls roared and even self-destructed, Mountain Crumbles formed a monstrous force, and there was slaughter energy in the air!

All of this became an extremely powerful spell, and it shot toward the pinky.

The six volcanoes immediately overlapped with the pinky, and there was an earth-shattering rumble. The seven black dragons collided with the pinky and exploded. The rain continued to form ice that continued to collapse!

Endless battle souls closed in and suddenly exploded, creating powerful impacts. The sword made of slaughter energy stabbed into the finger and shattered into countless strands of slaughter energy. A large amount of slaughter energy rushed inside the finger.

The earth shook enough for Master Cloud Soul to cough out blood and the origin soul of the old woman in green to almost collapse. This heaven-shaking rumble echoed across the realm.

The pinky formed by the mountain suddenly collapsed!!

As cracking sounds echoed, countless cracks appeared as the upper part of the pinky finger exploded, creating a storm that scattered in all directions.

Wang Lin's face turned pale and he coughed out blood. The light protecting him shattered and Pang Decai's ring shattered! Wang

Lin's body was immediately thrown backward.

Master Cloud Soul was behind Wang Lin. With Wang Lin in front, the pressure he suffered decreased a lot. However, his origin soul trembled, all the meridians in his body shattered, and his bones all broke. He became a bloody mess.

The old woman in green was far away and therefore wasn't affected by the shockwave much. She had been flying up, so she had escaped by sheer luck, but the shockwave still almost caused her body to collapse.

She originally thought that she had escaped this calamity and felt lucky, but soon her expression changed greatly. She wanted to retreat, but it was too late as the index finger moved at an incredible speed and collided with her.

The old woman in green's body became a blood mist. Her origin soul struggled to escape, but as Wang Lin retreated, he waved his sleeve and captured her origin soul.

The palm made of the Seven-Colored Realm had five fingers, and now half a finger was missing. However, the pinky that was broken in half didn't dissipate but absorbed the origin energy of the world like crazy, and it was rapidly reforming!

Once this half a finger reformed, all of Wang Lin's effort would be in vain. At this moment of crisis, Wang Lin's eyes were filled with battle intent and madness. He charged toward the index finger that had swept past the old woman!

He had to be fast as the other three fingers were closing in as well. He can imagine that once all the fingers closed in and the palm formed a fist, he would have no chance of survival!

He had encountered countless crisis in his life, but the person who was causing the crisis was the strongest one he had ever faced.

When the index finger closed in, Wang Lin's left hand reached at the void and Master Ashen Pine's Pseudo Nirvana Void treasure,

the crystal sword, appeared. He spat out blood on to the crystal sword to draw out its full potential and then threw it at the index finger.

The crystal sword immediately released a heaven-shaking sword hymn and a monstrous sword energy. It was shrouded in sword energy as it shot toward the index finger.

Pseudo Nirvana Void treasures were extremely rare in the Sealed Realm; these were treasures with great power! At this moment, the sword charged out with the power to cut the heavens and instantly collided with the index finger.

A thunderous rumble echoed. Before this rumble, Wang Lin's roar seemed a bit lacking, but it caused the crystal sword to release an even more powerful attack.

“Sword, shatter!”

The moment Wang Lin spoke, the crystal sword suddenly collapsed, forming an unimaginable shockwave that caused the index finger to pause!

He didn't have time to feel his heart ache as his left hand waved outside his storage space and a treasure flew out. The same Pseudo Nirvana Void aura spread out.

There was still one more Pseudo Nirvana Void treasure inside Master Ashen Pine's storage space, it was a blue battle axe. This axe was refined by some unknown method and had a large amount of seals on it.

## Chapter 1226 - Are You the Sovereign?

---

Now Wang Lin took it out and covered it in blood before it shot out as a ray of green light at the index finger. The index finger was more powerful than the pinky. The crystal sword collapsed the moment it made contact and created a powerful shockwave in the sky.

However, it only caused the finger to pause for a moment and not crack.

However, the moment it paused, the green light closed in and the axe swept by, landing on the finger. Under Wang Lin's control, the battle axe released a destructive aura. Popping sounds echoed as all the seals on the axe were released and its destructive aura was unleashed!

Thunderous rumbles echoed across the world once more. In this battle, Wang Lin had used almost everything, all his spells and two Pseudo Nirvana Void treasures! The rumbles echoed even louder and an impact even more powerful than when the pinky finger collapsed scattered.

Master Cloud Soul's body could no longer withstand it anymore and exploded. His origin soul flew out, looking miserable, confused, and bleak.

The index finger at the center of the impact still didn't collapse, but there were countless cracks on it. The finger mercilessly pressed down on Wang Lin!

At this moment, the sky seemed to be replaced by the index finger. Seeing the index finger closing in, Wang Lin let out a roar and the madness in his eyes became even stronger. There was a flash of light and the ancient god furnace appeared.

The ancient god furnace was one of two ancient god treasures he possessed. It was a treasure personally refined by Tu Si. For Wang

Lin, it was something he couldn't fully control and was more profound than it looked.

However, at this moment of life and death, Wang Lin was going all out!

“If I die, what use is a treasure? I don't believe I can't break that index finger!!” As Wang Lin roared, the ancient god furnace seemed to turn solid around him and collided with the index finger.

There was a thunderous bang and Wang Lin felt like he was hit by a cultivation planet. He coughed out blood, his face was pale, and he was seriously injured. The ancient god furnace trembled violently as it was pushed into the ground along with Wang Lin's body!

“Collapse for me!!!” Wang Lin's body suddenly stopped and he stopped himself from sinking more. The other three fingers also replaced the sky and descended like crazy.

Wang Lin's expression was ferocious, revealing madness along with a heaven-defying will. He had lived a life of danger, and the more dangerous it became, the more unyielding he became!

Both in life and death, he would be a hero!

The moment Wang Lin said “collapse,” the ancient god furnace released a thunderous rumble. As it rotated, a heaven-shaking aura charged out and formed a storm. The ancient god furnace collapsed inside the storm and charged at the index finger!

The thunderous rumble caused Wang Lin's origin soul to tremble, and his mind took some damage. The mighty index finger suddenly collapsed!

It wasn't like the pinky finger that only half-collapsed, but completely collapsed into rubble. Wang Lin's mind was weak, but his battle intent became even more intense. He was pushed back by the collapse and he wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth.

He collected Master Cloud Soul's dying origin soul in the middle of this collapse.

At this moment, he was the only living person in the Seven-Colored Realm!

This spell sent in from the Outer Realm that turned the Seven-Colored Realm into a palm with five fingers had two fingers broken. However, even the completely shattered finger absorbed origin energy like crazy and was recovering at a rapid rate.

Wang Lin didn't have time to think. If he wanted to leave the Seven-Colored Realm, he had to risk it all!

The remaining three fingers continued to close in, and the thunderous rumbles echoed in his ears. The fingers bent as if they were the heavens that would destroy all life and charged Wang Lin!

Wang Lin was breathing heavily. He had used all his spells and treasures. The star formed by his dao rotated rapidly and his body was surrounded in battle intent as the three fingers closed in. The strongest thumb was a bit slower, but the middle and ring fingers arrived almost at the same time.

Wang Lin couldn't face two fingers at the same time.

He threw the trident he had been holding with a roar, and it flew at the ring finger. With the trident blocking the ring finger for a moment, Wang Lin charged at the middle finger!

His figure moved like a meteor and the star of law between his eyebrows rapidly rotated. Blue flames suddenly surrounded his body and more blue flames appeared at the roots of his white hair. It soon swept across his hair until the tip!

If someone looked from a distance, they would clearly see that the giant palm was holding a sea of fire. At the center of the fire was an upright figure; it was the unyielding Wang Lin!

The moment this fire began to burn, endless thunderbolts rushed out like silver snakes. The thunder moved within the fire and also



between the fingers, causing crackling sounds.

More and more thunder appeared and completely surrounded the palm. It created a beautiful scene.

In this scene, a giant palm was holding a blue fire while being surrounded by a net of thunder. This would be an unforgettable scene for anyone who saw it!

Inside the blue flames, the star of law between Wang Lin's eyebrows flashed violently. The sea of fire around him shot out toward the middle finger. It was very fast and instantly collided with the middle finger.

The moment they collided, the blue flames around Wang Lin gathered like crazy in his hand and then shot out at the middle finger!

It was as if Wang Lin had launched a monstrous fire at the middle finger and began a life and death battle!

Either the finger collapsed, or Wang Lin would die!

There was no retreat; he had to give it his all!

The blue flames charged at the middle finger like crazy. Wang Lin's face was pale and blood came out of the corner of his mouth. He was personally confronting the middle finger, and he felt the power inside it. It was enough to make his body tremble and rapidly sink.

"I will not resign to this!!" Wang Lin's angry roar echoed across the Seven-Colored Realm. He wouldn't resign himself to this fate. He had just devoured the dao fruit, causing his cultivation level to increase greatly, and saving himself tens of thousands of years to step into the Nirvana Shatterer stage. Just as he was about to leave the Seven-Colored Realm, he was faced with a life and death crisis.

He wouldn't resign to this!

As he roared, the monstrous thunder gathered like crazy and shot

at the middle finger along with the blue flames! The thunderous rumbles now were even more intense than before, and large amounts of cracks appeared in the sky. These cracks were immediately ripped open and expanded the moment they appeared.

Although these rumbles were loud, they couldn't cover up Wang Lin unyielding words!

"I won't resign myself to this!!" The star made of law between Wang Lin's eyebrows rotated even faster. As the fire and thunder bombarded the finger, the power sealed by Wang Lin exploded forth!

This power wasn't extremely strong, but after fusing with fire, thunder, and the battle domain, it formed a new law! It was a law that belonged only to Wang Lin!

The moment this law exploded, the space around Wang Lin twisted as if time had overlapped and couldn't mix with the world. This area of distortion became even larger until it enveloped the entire middle finger. Wang Lin let out a roar of madness, and as the distortion from this law appeared, his body stopped sinking.

Not only did it not continue to sink, but as Wang Lin's veins swelled, he raised the middle finger and charged into the sky!

The twisted ripples surrounded the middle finger. The power of law fused with fire and thunder along with Wang Lin's charge broke the finger!

The moment it collapsed, Wang Lin was thrown out and he fell on the ground. He fell on the palm, and his own blood dyed his body. The star made of law between his eyebrows gradually dimmed and hid itself.

He was seriously injured, but the moment he landed, Wang Lin kicked off again toward the ring finger!

The trident was stabbed into the ring finger, giving Wang Lin a

chance, but if he gave up now, all would be for naught!

There was only one previous occasion where Wang Lin was this desperate. The first time was his battle against the All-Seer in the Demon Spirit Land. This was his second time in his almost 2,000 years of cultivation!

A tragic aura came from Wang Lin's body. His face was without blood, and while he was seriously injured, his battle intent didn't weaken. Instead, it seemed.... even more fierce!

Some people were born for battle, born for slaughter, born to defy the heavens! Wang Lin was this kind of person!

After he fused with Zhan Xingye's battle domain, Wang Lin became even more like this!

"Life is precious and should be cherished, but I'm not afraid of death! However, I must die with dignity and self-worth!" Wang Lin let out an earth-shattering laugh that would even frighten ghosts!

Even this mysterious existence that had remained unfazed for countless years was slightly moved!

"If you can survive the power of the palm, I won't kill you!" A weary voice echoed across the world.

"Are you the Sovereign of the Outer Realm!?" Wang Lin flew into the air and charged at the ring finger.

"This old man from is from the High Ancient Blue Silk Clan, Blue Dream Dao Master!"

# Chapter 1227 - The Blessing From 100 Years Ago

---

After their talk ended, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he moved even faster. The six ancient god stars between his eyebrows rotated rapidly and ancient god energy filled his body. His body immediately grew into an ancient god thousands of feet tall!

Wang Lin let out a roar at the sky and waved his huge first. As the ring finger closed in, he grabbed the trident and swept at the ring finger.

Wang Lin's body trembled violently. Even with his ancient god body, he felt like his body was going to collapse. He borrowed this force and pulled out the trident!

The ring finger trembled from Wang Lin's kick. However, it didn't stopped charging at Wang Lin!

Thunderous rumbles echoed and Wang Lin had a ferocious expression. He had already used his spells, treasures, and law, but he was still inside the palm. It seem like no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't escape Blue Dream Dao Master's palm!

However, this was not enough to make him yield! Wang Lin's eyes were filled with madness. As the ring finger descended, Wang Lin charged up and attacked it like crazy.

Ancient god power was contained within in each one of his attacks. Even a cultivation planet would have collapsed from this bombardment, but the ring finger continued to descend. It seemed to want to crush Wang Lin to death!

The thunderous rumbles echoed nonstop and Wang Lin let out a roar. He was an ancient god, but under this finger, he felt an unprecedented setback. No matter how much he attacked, he couldn't stop the ring finger from descending. Even the most powerful finger, the thumb, was slowly descending!

What made Wang Lin feel even more bitter was that the three broken fingers were absorbing origin energy like crazy and quickly recovering. It seemed like it wouldn't take long for the three fingers he had poured all his effort into breaking to reappear!

“Could this Seven-Colored Realm be my grave? I refuse to give in!!” Wang Lin's eyes were red like a ghost's as he continued to bombard the finger. He clenched his teeth and let out a roar!

The blurry sixth star among the six rotating stars between his eyebrows gave off a crazy amount of ancient god energy. This energy was so heaven-shaking that even the ring finger trembled slightly!

“Star, shatter!!” After Wang Lin had become an ancient god, he had encountered countless dangers, but this was the first time he had chosen to shatter a star! As he roared, the sixth star between his eyebrows suddenly collapsed!

The power of the shattered star turned into a storm and was absorbed by Wang Lin like crazy. The ancient god energy surged through his body, causing his body to expand. Soon, a 20,000-foot-tall giant appeared inside the palm!

Borrowing the shattered star, Wang Lin's ancient god body reached the level of a 7-star royal ancient god. Wang Lin let out a roar as he rushed forward. Even the earth trembled. A crazy aura surrounded Wang Lin as he charged at the ring finger!

He was already prepared to shatter five stars in a row. Today's battle would be the most difficult battle in his life!

In this battle, his body would collapse, his origin soul would dissipate, and his dao would completely scatter. His nearly 2,000 years of cultivator would disappear. There would be thousands of people in the cultivation world named “Wang Lin,” but none of them would be him!

Or he would break the five fingers and successfully survive the

power of their attack. Then he could walk out of the Seven-Colored Realm that almost became his grave!

The Seven-Colored Realm would be the place where Wang Lin either succeeded or died!

With this kind of madness and a lifetime of unwillingness, Wang Lin seemed to be burning himself. He borrowed the power of the shattered star to become a 7-star royal ancient god and charged at the finger!

“I can’t die, I’m not willing to die; I still haven’t revived Wan Er! I still haven’t let Ping Er be reborn, I still haven’t been filial to my dead parents, I still haven’t finished my struggle against fate!! There are still a lot of promises I haven’t completed, so I can’t die!” Wang Lin closed in on the ring finger and threw a punch carrying all his unwillingness!

This was a punch of a 7-star royal ancient god, a punch obtained by shattering his sixth star, and a punch filled with Wang Lin’s unwillingness from almost 2,000 years of cultivation!

When this punch flew out, the world changed colors and a thunderous rumble echoed. The three collapsed fingers that were reforming trembled and even the palm paused for a moment.

It was as if the entire world had stopped at this moment.

Wang Lin’s fist instantly landed on the ring finger. The power of the shattered star exchanged for this blow entered the ring finger. Wang Lin’s body immediately shrank from tens of thousands of feet to only thousands of feet tall!

However, while he shrank, he sent out a blow equal to an all out attack of a 7-star royal ancient god!

“Collapse for me!!” Wang Lin’s roar was louder than the collapse of the ring finger. At this instant, the ring finger trembled violently and countless cracks appeared where Wang Lin’s punch landed. The finger suddenly collapsed!

Wang Lin's body was completely weak and blood was coming out of the corner of his mouth. He let out a miserable smile and was pushed back by the collapse of the finger. At this moment, the most powerful finger, the thumb, which was comparable to the previous four fingers combined, arrived!

If a person forms a fist, the pinky and index fingers close first, followed by the middle finger and ring finger. The last one is the thumb, and the power of the thumb is extremely strong. When it presses down, it can cause whatever is inside the center of the palm to completely shatter!

Wang Lin knew that even if he shattered all his remaining stars, he wouldn't be able to escape this most powerful blow. However, he refused to just sit there and be crushed.

"I'm a hero in both life and death! Cultivators like us never shrink from a fight!! I, Wang Lin, have cultivated for nearly 2,000 years. If I was still a mortal, I would have already been turned to dirt. So what if I die? What is there to be afraid of?" Wang Lin let out a pitiful smile as his hearty voice echoed. He charged directly at the thumb!

"Father, Mother, if there is another life, Tie Zhu will not cultivate! I'll smile with you both for a century!

"Situ, you and I will never be able to meet again.

"Senior Brother Qing Shui, Junior Brother was unable to save you.

"Wan Er, I'm coming to accompany you!

"Mu Bingmei, our grudge is over!

"Wang Ping, our family can now reunite...

"Also, Li Qianmei... You love me, but my heart is dead. However, now that I'm about to die, so what if I take you with me?" Wang Lin smiled as he waved his left hand and his storage space appeared before him. The blue bracelet flew out.

This bracelet gave off a bright blue light like a star and released an inexplicable aura. The moment it appeared, it automatically flew to Wang Lin's left wrist. The blue light gave off a gentle glow that surrounded Wang Lin's body. It still seemed to contain a trace of warmth from 100 years ago, a body heat and warmth that would always exist.

Being surrounded by the blue light, Wang Lin instantly closed in on the thumb!

However, the moment the bracelet appeared and flashed as it flew to Wang Lin's left wrist, a voice filled with incredible shock echoed across the world!

"This is..." The ancient voice almost trembled, revealing an indescribable amount of excitement.

The thumb descending quickly rose up, causing Wang Lin to rush out past it and into the horizon.

This sudden scene startled Wang Lin, but he didn't hesitate. As he flew out, both his hands formed a seal. Following the memories he obtained from Master Ashen Pine, he opened a crack to return to the Cloud Sea!

His body moved like lightning toward the crack. The moment before he disappeared, the palm formed by the Seven-Colored Realm didn't chase but slowly put itself down.

"Treat her well..." The moment Wang Lin went through the crack, the tired, ancient voice appeared in his mind. The voice seemed even more tired and contained a hint of complicated feelings.

After Wang Lin left, the palm formed by the Seven-Colored Realm gradually collapsed as if the spell used to form it was slowly leaving...

"Yue Er..." The ancient voice slowly dissipated...

At this moment, deep within the Ancient Star System, there was



a family named the Blue Silk Clan. This clan occupied a boundless star domain. In this star domain, there was an ordinary-looking planet with a mountain shrouded in blue light. The local mortals called it the Blue Mountain.

There was a simple cottage at the top of the mountain that gently swayed in the mountain breeze. The door of the cottage was pushed open and a tired-looking middle-aged man walked out. He looked up at the sky and his vision blurred as if tears were coming out. His hair was blue... He looked at the sky and was filled with melancholy.

If any resident of the Ancient Star System saw this, they would be shocked. One of the five masters of the Ancient Star System, the Blue Dream Dao Master, could have a moment where he couldn't control his emotions.

The Blue Dream Dao Master was a legend in the Ancient Star System. The Blue Silk Clan was a small family, but due to this person, who swept across the Ancient Star System, the Blue Silk Clan became a giant clan no one dared to provoke!

“Meng Er, our daughter has been reborn... She had your bracelet before she entered the reincarnation cycle, and it has the blessing of your Cloud Dream Clan that she inherited from you. If she hadn't personally given it away, even if someone else received the bracelet, her blessing wouldn't have appeared,” the man murmured to himself, filled with reminiscence.

After a long time, ripples appeared and distorted. An old man in white appeared. The moment he appeared, he immediately became very respectful.

“Dao Master, Teacher...” Just as the old man began to speak, the middle-aged man didn't even look at the old man and interrupted him with one word.

“Scram!”

The old man's mind trembled and he didn't dare to speak anymore. Although he was a disciple of the Sovereign, against one of the five masters of the Ancient Star System, he wouldn't dare to be presumptuous. He immediately returned back into the ripples and disappeared without a trace.

“If that child had nothing to do with Yue Er, it would have been fine, but how can I hurt someone who will bring our daughter happiness... So what if that child has the Heaven Defying Bead? I obtained my cultivation by myself and didn't rely on foreign objects. What does the Sovereign's greed have to do with me? Also, the Heaven Defying Bead used to belong to the lord of the Sealed Realm. If I'm unable to open the seal, it might not necessarily be a blessing, but a catastrophe. The lord of the Sealed Realm was a prime example! As for the seal... it is difficult, difficult, difficult!

“It was the lord of the Sealed Realm that opened the nine Seven-Colored Realms, but then they were taken over by my people. I only had the power of that one palm, and after that I had to retreat. Although the Sovereign has been in closed door cultivation for tens of thousands of years, his schemes run too deep. When he made me attack, I fear there might have been another purpose!

“When the Sovereign entered the Sealed Realm back then, he escaped with serious injuries. The warning that spread across the entire Ancient Star System makes one feel awe whenever one thinks about it.

“The place where the Seven-Colored Flowers are planted has been sealed by the Sovereign. Aside from the caretaker, no one else can enter it with their real body. He said it was to prevent the dao intent from being disturbed and for the growth of the flowers to remain uninterrupted, but what is the real reason?

“Also, that child is not simple. His power is heaven-shaking and he possesses the body of a royal ancient god. His character is similar to mine; with his present power he was unexpectedly able to break four of my fingers. Among all the juniors, even in the

Ancient Star System, he would be considered the strongest. If he has enough time, he can definitely reach the Void Realms. He also has Yue Er's blessing and support. I wronged Yue Er in her last life, and in this life I won't let anyone hurt her... I'll support the person she supports! Not even the Sovereign can stop me!" The man looked up at the sky with tears streaming down his face.

The exhaustion he felt in his life came from losing his wife and the regret from the death of his daughter...

# Chapter 1228 - This Old Mans Name is Liu Jinbiao!!

---

After a century of silence in the Cloud Sea, the great competition between all the branch sects of the rank 8 sects was about to begin. The great competition of the branch sects of the rank 8 sects that happened every 1,000 years was a festive event in the Cloud Sea.

It wasn't just one rank 8 sect; all the rank 8 sects did this at once. The branch sects would arrive at the main sect and go through a new round of examinations. The winning sect would receive rewards and the attention of the main sect. The outstanding disciples would remain at the main sect and be groomed by the main sect.

As for the losers, their status would be lowered again for the next 1,000 years until they were disbanded by the main sect. The remaining disciples would be scattered among the remaining branch sects.

The Origin Sect had continued to fall over the countless years. This was the last opportunity, and if they remained the same, the Origin Sect would be dissolved by the main sect. The disciples, including Lu Yanfei and others, would be sent to the other branch sects. From then on, the Origin Sect would no longer exist. Then the main sect would pick disciples and form a new sect in order to ensure the amount of branch sects remained the same.

The Origin Sect couldn't accept this, but they didn't dare to refuse. If they did, they would be wiped out. After all, the Origin Sect was merely a branch sect.

This brutal method was used to ensure that the rank 8 sects would continue to rise in strength, until one day, all their branch sects would grow to be very powerful and they were granted the status of a rank 9 sect by the God Sect.

Rumor had it that the Heaven Breaking Sect and Ghost Sect both grew like this.

There was a total of five sects in the rank 8 region. They were the Everlasting Sect, the Shadow Wind Sect, the Rainbow Road Sect, the Answer the Heavens Sect, and the Silent Soul Sect.

The Origin Sect and the Purple Dao Sect belonged to the rank 8 Everlasting Sect.

This holy festival was not a chaotic, all-out battle. All the sects were divided into their regions, and the strongest sects of the rank four to seven regions were selected.

Of course, they could also challenge sects above them in rank, like 1,000 years ago when the Purple Dao Sect challenged a rank 6 sect. Although they failed, there was glory in their defeat, as it caught the attention of the rank 8 Everlasting Sect.

Every single rank 8 sect's grand competition would have a member of a rank 9 sect attending. If there were any disciples they liked, they would directly recruit them. Although the rank 8 sects felt helpless, they couldn't refuse.

What was fortunate and sad was that very few people caught the eye of the rank 9 sects. In the past 100,000 years, only three people had caught their attention.

After each rank 8 sect's competition was over, they would choose three of the strongest disciple and began a real battle with the other rank 8 sects. This battle was very important. Although the rank 8 sects themselves couldn't personally join and the rank 9 sect oversaw it, this fight could show a portion of the rank 8 sect's true strength.

A portion of this strength was a display to the rank 9 sect. If the final victor among the rank 8 sects could keep winning for 10,000 years, they would gain a portion of the qualifications needed to enter the rank 9 region!

Every single rank 8 sect began preparing for such a important competition very early. The three people chosen for this important battle had already been set. Although they weren't brought back to the main sect, they were given the same treatment as the core disciples, and people of the main sect personally went out to teach them.

After the Heaven Breaking Sect left the rank 8 region, a total of 17 competitions had been carried out, with victories and defeats spread across the sects. However, 10,000 years ago, with the rise of the Silent Soul Sect, they had won nine times in a row. This was now the 18th competition since the Heaven Breaking Sect left. If the Silent Soul Sect won again, it would only be a matter of time before they become a rank 9 sect.

The Cloud Sea holy competition that occurred every 1,000 year was lively and would last several months. Large amounts of cities and trading grounds would be set up in the rank 8 region. There would often be con artists that would take this opportunity to profit.

Not every con artist could move as if they were fish in water during this competition, but there was one person who had succeeded many times. Each time came, he gained great benefits. He appeared every 1,000 years and cheated countless people. Each time he appeared, he would have a different name.

The sects that were cheated would care about face and would never say it out loud. Even if they secretly investigated, they would find nothing. Also, this person would carefully select the sects he would cheat. He chose sects that were like the Origin Sect, ones that were about to disbanded and had no hope of winning.

These kinds of sects would all be disbanded, so how could they cause any trouble for the con artist? Even if they told someone and someone believed them, in the end they would just get laughed at, so might as well not say it.

The Big Dipper Sect was a weak rank 5 region, and their main sect was the rank 8 Answer the Heavens Sect. Their state was similar to that of the Origin Sect, always ending up in last place. If they failed again, it would be difficult for them to escape the fate of being disbanded.

“The competition will happen in one month and we will be transported to the rank 8 region. Aside from my Big Dipper Sect, the main sect has three more branches here. My Big Dipper Sect places last every time. This time... alas.” There were three elders sitting in the hall of the Big Dipper Sect. At this moment, they were frowning and their faces revealed helplessness and confusion along with a trace of unwillingness.

Once their sect was disbanded, although they would be moved to another branch sect, their status would plummet. They would even be ridiculed for their whole lives without any attention put on them. Shame would accompany them for the rest of their lives.

One of the old men bitterly said, “The remaining three sects are all far more powerful than our Big Dipper Sect. We have no hope at all...”

“Unless a miracle occurs... Otherwise, it will be difficult!” Another old man let out a sigh and looked around nostalgically. He knew that once he left, he would likely never return. It would be difficult for the Big Dipper Sect to escape the fate of being disbanded.

The three of them were silently pondering when an oppressive aura filled the room. At this moment, a sharp howl appeared between the heavens and earth. This roar immediately caused the three of them to raise their heads.

A piece of jade broke through the protective barrier of the continent and through the roof of the building. It descended from above and arrived right in the middle of the three of them.

An extremely powerful aura suddenly spread out from the jade

and filled the hall. It spread across the entire Big Dipper Sect, making the entire sect show signs of trembling.

Before this aura, the three old men's expressions changed greatly. They stood up one by one as they stared at the jade, their minds trembling. Fear arose in their hearts as this powerful aura made them feel the power of a Nirvana Shatterer spell.

At the same time, an arrogant voice came from the jade and echoed inside the hall.

“Zhu Yunming, born on the Heavenly Sea continent. You began to cultivate at the age of seven when you entered the Big Dipper Sect. 200 years to reach the Core Formation stage and more than 600 years to reach the Nascent Soul stage... Now you have cultivated for thousands of years to reach the early stage of Nirvana Scryer and are the sect master of the Big Dipper Sect.

“Luo Conggang, born on the Heavenly Sea continent. Your father is Luo Haitao... You used a large amount of pills to increase your cultivation level by force and stopped at the early stage of Nirvana Scryer.

“Zhou Chen, you were not born on the Heavenly Sea continent, but on the continent of Zhou Wu. You joined the Big Dipper Sect mid way... Now you have been stuck at the Corporeal Yang stage for 735 years!

“Did this old man speak a single lie?”

“Everything senior said was correct. Senior is?” The three where extremely shocked. Everything this voice had said was detailed, and some of the matters were even things they had forgotten about, but the person knew very clearly. Also, the Nirvana Shatterer aura shocked them and almost made them lose their wits.

“This old man's name is Liu Jinbiao! Dao name: Master Golden Tiger!”



Their expressions became serious. Although they had never heard this name, just a jade from him contained the aura of a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. This person also knew everything about them, which made them respect him even more.

Zhu Yunming took a deep breath as he suppressed the shock in his mind and asked, "Senior came here..."

"A great disaster is upon you, and you don't even know it. Three days ago, someone came to me with the intention to pay 60,000 origin crystals for me to take the lives of you three!"

After this, their expressions changed greatly.

"However, I have no quarrel with your Big Dipper Sect. Although I need the origin crystals for alchemy, I feel reluctant to do such a thing. However, if there is no choice, then I can only take your lives." The voice gradually became gloomy and fused with the Nirvana Shatterer aura from the jade. This caused the three of them to immediately turn pale.

"Senior..."

"Of course, this is not my will. If the three of you can take out 60,000 origin crystals or something equivalent, then not only will I not kill the three of you, I'll also help you eliminate the danger of your Big Dipper Sect being dissolved!"

"60,000 origin crystals..." The three of them were shaking and filled with panic. Although they had their doubts, the Nirvana Shatterer aura and the details about their personal lives made that doubt insignificant!

"We don't have that many origin crystals..."

"This old man's time is limited; I will only give you 15 minutes to consider. If you refuse, then this old man will have to kill. If you don't have the origin crystals, you can give me something of equal value."

As Liu Jinbiao was showing off his spells, there was a wild

continent deep within the rank 5 region. There was a loud bang within it, as if a powerful impact had come from underground. Countless cracks appeared and a white-haired figure charged out from the bottom!

Wang Lin fell. His face was pale and he coughed out a mouthful of blood. However, his divine sense immediately spread out and locked onto the crack under the wild continent that led to the Seven-Colored Realm.

This crack was no longer seven-colored. As Wang Lin's divine sense observed the crack, it quickly collapsed and disappeared.

Seeing this, Wang Lin was filled with uncertainty before his gaze fell on the jade bracelet. The bracelet no longer gave off a blue glow. It was now emerald green again.

After a long time, Wang Lin raised his head as he looked at the Cloud Sea Star System and muttered, "I'm back!"

# Chapter 1229 - Target, Wind Celestial Realm!

---

Wang Lin's return didn't cause any commotion. The great competition was occurring in the rank 8 region, so no one knew of his existence. After all, he was almost unknown in the Cloud Sea.

Even without the festival in the rank 8 region, no one would have known Wang Lin had returned. No one knew that his fame in the Cloud Sea was about to begin.

After withdrawing his gaze, Wang Lin sat down. This wild continent was really out of the way, so very few people would come here. Wang Lin guessed that due to the competition at the main sect starting, even fewer people would be coming.

While pondering, Wang Lin recalled everything that had happened in the Seven-Colored Realm and felt regretful.

"Seven people went and only I returned... When I went, I was only at the early stage of Nirvana Cleanser, and now..." Although Wang Lin looked exhausted, his eyes shined and he muttered, "I'm half a step into the Nirvana Shatterer stage!"

Everything Wang Lin had experienced in the Seven-Colored Realm appeared one by one in his mind. Zhan Xingye's skeleton, Sima Mo's cave, the Vermillion Bird's third awakening, absorbing the lighting from the Outer Realm, the Lost Ones, the Enlightened Ones, the dao scripture that he didn't know if it was real or fake, he almost found the All-Seer's secret, he saw the imitation Heaven Defying Beads, and he learned of the existence of the Defying Ones.

He had battled Master Ashen Pine and was hit by the seven-colored nail. He had battled the white-haired old man and devoured the dao fruit. The Heaven Defying Bead had activated and seriously injured the flowers' caretaker. Most importantly, his cultivation level had increased and the mosquito beast had gone

through a metamorphosis!

He had obtained the Time Restriction and also the two swords that were stabbed into the mysterious deer remains. All of this made Wang Lin excited. 100 years had passed by quickly, and the difference this period of time made was like heaven and earth!

“Things often change, and there are always gains and losses... In the battle against Master Ashen Pine, the iron sword that accompanied me for many years collapsed. In the battle against the Blue Dream Dao Master, the crystal sword collapsed, the battle axe collapsed, and even my ancient god furnace collapsed... Most importantly, my still fuzzy sixth star shattered.”

Wang Lin let out a sigh and muttered, “Fortunately, the star made of law is still there... Although the fuzzy sixth star collapsed, as long as my body goes through the second trial, it can be restored, or if there are some other opportunity. After all, I have already reached that level before, and recovering will be a lot easier than climbing up.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he carefully measured what he had gained and lost. He clearly knew that compared to what he lost, his gains in the trip to the Seven-Colored Realm were far greater!

His right hand waved at the void and his storage space opened. Two dying origin souls flew out. These two origins souls were the two outer realm people with the lightning and fire tattoos.

Wang Lin didn’t kill their origin souls but collected them. He pressed his hand down on their origin souls and searched their memories by force. The two origin souls trembled and let out miserable screams. They gradually weakened until they exploded into origin energy, which was absorbed by Wang Lin to help him recover.

Inside the Seven-Colored Realm, Wang Lin had already searched the memories of the youth from the slave clan. Now that he had searched their memories as well, his understanding of the Outer

Realm increased.

His eyes lit up and he muttered, “The Ancient Star System... the Five High Ancient Masters!”

While pondering, Wang Lin took out a large amount of healing pills and devoured them while his hands formed a seal before closing his eyes. Although he was healing, his divine sense was spread out. If there was a hint of trouble, he would immediately awaken.

As Wang Lin healed, the origin energy of the world gradually gathered and was absorbed by him.

Time slowly passed. After three days, Wang Lin opened his eyes. His gaze was like a lightning bolt that could pierce through the fog before him.

He stood up. Although the injuries to his body had not fully healed, they wouldn't affect him in a fight; they only needed some time to heal. However, the injuries to his origin soul were very serious, and it would be difficult to recover in a short period of time.

Wang Lin pondered a bit. He still felt pain in his origin soul. Even thinking about the palm from the Blue Dream Dao Master now, he was still shocked.

“This is the strength of the third step...” Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

“Sooner or later, I'll reach that step as well!” Wang Lin looked at the bracelet on his wrist and let out a sigh. He took it off and put it inside his storage space.

He waved his right hand and three origin souls flew out from his storage space.

The first origin soul was Chen Tianjun, but it was only half of it, and it was in a near-death state. It was blurry and looked like it would dissipate if the wind blew on it.

Wang Lin had promised to take him out of the Seven-Colored Realm. Although he was successful, Chen Tianjun's body had collapsed and his origin soul could be destroyed at any moment.

While pondering, Wang Lin's divine sense spread out and slowly entered Chen Tianjun's blurry origin soul.

"Fellow Cultivator Chen, we have left the Seven-Colored Realm." Wang Lin's message echoed inside Chen Tianjun's origin soul.

"Thank you, Fellow Cultivator... Please...Help me one more time... Send me back to the Battle Beast Sect. My teacher can save me." Chen Tianjun's origin soul was too weak, and after sending out this message, his origin soul became even more blurry.

"OK!" Wang Lin agreed, then he waved his hand and put Chen Tianjun's origin soul back inside his storage space. His gaze fell on the second origin soul. It was the old woman in green.

Her eyes were closed at the moment, and although her origin soul was blurry, it showed no sign of collapsed. She was far from Chen Tianjun's state. There was also Wang Lin's seal on her origin soul.

Wang Lin's right hand formed a seal and pointed at the old woman's origin soul. After the seal was released, she opened her eyes and looked around. She then silently looked at Wang Lin.

Although her origin soul was not seriously injured, her cultivation method had been broken. Her cultivation level had fallen greatly and she was now only around the early stage of Nirvana Cleanser.

Wang Lin also didn't speak as he coldly stared at the old woman's origin soul.

The surroundings were completely silent, and this silence formed an invisible pressure that shrouded the old woman's origin soul. She revealed a bitter expression and whispered, "Fellow Cultivator Lu, I'm willing to sacrifice my Life and Death Restriction in

exchange for my life... If you don't believe me, you can search my soul, but I ask Fellow Cultivator to let me leave alive. After all, there isn't any great grudge between us..." She was sincere and in truth had no heart to look for Wang Lin for revenge. At first she thought she had completely seen through Wang Lin's strength, but she didn't expect him to survive the attack of a cultivator far above them!

This point made her mind tremble and filled her with fear, so she only hoped to survive. The Seven-Colored Realm was like a nightmare to her.

Wang Lin looked at the old woman's origin soul, and after a long time, he placed his right hand on her head. His divine sense swept through her. She trembled as Wang Lin searched her memories and found the Life and Death Restriction.

A moment later, Wang Lin raised his right hand and a gust of wind pushed the old woman's origin soul off the wild continent and into the stars.

It wasn't until she was tens of thousands of kilometers away that the wind dissipated. The old woman was even more in awe as she bowed toward Wang Lin's direction and left.

The last origin soul was Master Cloud Soul. Since Wang Lin had accepted this person as a slave, he wouldn't treat him badly. However, now was not the time to help him heal. Wang Lin waved his sleeve and put Master Cloud Soul's origin soul back inside his storage space. Wang Lin pondered a bit before taking out an imitation Heaven Defying Bead from his storage space.

He took out one of them and his divine sense went inside. Just as Wang Lin expected, once the bead left the Seven-Colored Realm, it was useless.

"A pity..." Wang Lin frowned and was about to put it away when a thought entered his mind. After thinking carefully for a bit, Wang Lin's divine sense went into the 18 Hell Celestial Sealing

Stamp. He found the All-Seer's soul and fused with it. Wang Lin's aura changed; it was as if he had become the All-Seer.

His eyes were calm and there was a hint of seven-colored light in them. Even his body gave off seven-colored light. He held the imitation Heaven Defying Bead in his hand and his mind entered it. The bead released a seven-colored glow and showed signs of activating.

Wang Lin clearly felt that as long as he willed it, the sealed spell of the Defying One would appear!

This discovery was a pleasant surprise for Wang Lin. He took a deep breath and dispersed his fusion with the All-Seer's soul. The light from the bead immediately disappeared and returned to normal.

After putting away the jade, Wang Lin was confident. Even though he was seriously injured, these beads would give him a large amount of protection before he fully recovered.

"The most important thing now is to heal and go to the Wind Celestial Realm to obtain a mosquito beast herd. Then I will be able to move as I please in the Cloud Sea!

"As for the Origin Sect's competition at the main sect, it will last for a few more months, so there is no rush to go. Right now I must go to the Wind Celestial Realm as soon as possible!" Wang Lin made up his mind and shot off into the stars at a very fast speed.

He had obtained a large amount of star maps from Peng Lai 100 years ago, and he had already memorized them. Now he moved like a meteor through the fog. This place was already at the border to the rank 6 region. Wang Lin quickly flew through the fog and entered the rank 6 region.

He flew toward the depths according to the star map. He flew at full speed toward the Wind Celestial Realm within the rank 8 region. Although his origin soul was injured, he didn't slow down



at all. After he used the speed talismans, his speed was almost on par with first Heaven's Blight old monsters. Along the way, countless cultivators noticed him, and they were all shocked. None of them dared to stop him.

“What speed! Who is that person!?” In the rank 6 region, a group of more than 10 cultivators were flying through and only felt the fog before them rumble violently. An aura suddenly passed them at an incredible speed. It wasn't until this figure was far away that the sonic boom caught up. This person had obviously exceeded the speed of sound.

The expressions of these people changed greatly. They looked at each other and all saw the shock in each other's eyes.

“Even Teacher can't reach that kind of speed. If there is no treasure, then he has to be a peak Nirvana Shatterer or even a rare Heaven's Blight old monster!”

# Chapter 1230 - Strong

---

As Wang Lin flew at top speed, the fog before him split open as if being pierced by a sword. He flew through the fog in a flash.

According to Wang Lin's understanding, the rank 7 region had already been sealed to prevent outsiders from entering. There should be a defensive line around the rank 7 region with cultivators forming a perimeter.

This was completely different from the rank 6 region.

Wang Lin quickly flew through the rank 6 region, piercing through the fog. As he flew, he passed by many floating continents.

He was so fast that he caused large amounts of fog to churn. This caught the attention of all the old monsters in the rank 6 region, but after seeing Wang Lin's speed, they were all shocked. They immediately backed down and didn't dare to stop Wang Lin. They allowed him to pass through the area.

In the cultivation world, cultivation level was everything, and the strong would be respected. At this moment, Wang Lin's speed was sufficient proof of his strength. His speed was too fast for people to lock onto him, making it difficult to see his cultivation level. People would rather have less trouble than more, so they ignored him.

If someone else dared to fly through the rank 6 region like this, without going around all the continents, they would definitely be blocked and would even have to worry about their life.

Even with Wang Lin's speed, it would take a long time for him to go from the rank 5 to rank 8 region. If he had to go around all the various sects, it would delay him even more. Thus, he decided to be arrogant for once. No sect or continent was going to make him take a detour!

There were no cultivators that dared to interrupt him, but some of the old monsters followed him. Although they couldn't compare to Wang Lin's speed, they followed. They wanted to know why such a powerful cultivator had come to the rank 6 region.

After flying through the rank 6 region for almost 10 days, Wang Lin had passed many continents and sects as he approached the border of the rank 7 region. There were very few cultivators around here.

Wang Lin looked at the rank 7 region. There was a ghostly light that formed a giant formation that prevented cultivators from entering. Unless one had a token, ignoring whether or not they could even break through the formation, the cultivators of the rank 7 sect placed here as guards would attack the moment they tried to enter.

Wang Lin's expression was neutral. He naturally didn't have a token, but instead of slowing down, he flew even faster toward the formation protecting the rank 7 region.

Dozens of old monsters from the rank 6 sects were following behind him. Although they couldn't keep up with Wang Lin, they could feel the fluctuations ahead. They felt strange when Wang Lin entered the border of the rank 6 and 7 region, but soon they understood. This was obviously an old monster who wanted to return to his region. Although it was strange that he didn't use the transfer arrays the upper sects had set up, they didn't think too much about it.

However, just as they were about to leave, they suddenly turned around and stared straight ahead. They all sensed that the person that had charged by their sects didn't slow down outside the formation around the rank 7 region and instead started moving even faster!

These old monsters were all smart, so they realized that this person didn't have a token and had decided to break through! This

discovery immediately made them excited, and such excitement was something they couldn't miss!

“It looks like I didn't follow him for all these days for nothing. I'll be able to see someone break through the formation!”

It had been a very long time since someone dared to provoke the might of the rank 7 region, much less break through this formation!

Wang Lin's expression remained neutral as he flew faster and faster on his way to the formation! From a distance, you could see a meteor move at an unimaginable speed toward the formation.

When the cultivators from the rank 7 sect closed in, they saw this, but at this moment, Wang Lin smashed into the formation!

A thunderous rumble echoed across the stars, and the star fog was pushed back. The giant formation flashed violently and cracking sounds echoed.

In an instant, there was a loud bang as countless cracks appeared on the formation and spread like crazy. In the blink of an eye, the formation looked like it was covered in cobwebs until it finally collapsed into countless fragments that scattered due to the force of the impact.

Wang Lin's figure didn't pause for even a moment. After he broke through the formation, he charged through. He flew by those cultivators that were guarding the formation, and his momentum caused them to subconsciously retreat. They could only watch helplessly as Wang Lin left, and not one of them dared to even say a word.

The old monsters from the rank 6 region were all startled. Although they were prepared, when they actually saw it, they were still shocked. Looking at the faint light of the broken formation, these old monsters began to laugh.

They were all powerful cultivators who didn't have much good

will toward the rank 7 region, and they found this formation an eyesore. Now that someone had smashed it, they naturally laughed. However, at the same time, they became cautious and began guessing this person's identity.

“This person must be at the Heaven's Blight stage, or else there is no way he could've broken that formation so easily!”

“This has nothing to do with me. Let's see how the rank 7 sects will deal with this. Interesting!”

“That old monster must have an eccentric personality. Rather than using the transfer arrays, he decided to break the formation. He clearly doesn't consider the rank 7 region a threat at all.”

After entering the rank 7 region, Wang Lin started moving even faster. He just needed to cross the rank 7 region to enter the rank 8 region. The Wind Celestial Realm was there!

However, there were far more powerful cultivators in the rank 7 region than the rank 6 region. After Wang Lin flew by a continent, four Nirvana Shatterer divine senses rushed out immediately and formed a blockade to stop Wang Lin!

“Which cultivator trespassed on the land of my sect and just wants to leave like this?” A divine sense message echoed from the four divine senses.

Although Wang Lin's injuries hadn't fully healed, it would be impossible to stop him with just four Nirvana Shatterer cultivators. His expression was neutral as he waved his hand while moving forward. A giant palm appeared. This palm was huge and looked like it could cover the entire continent!

The moment it appeared, origin energy gathered like crazy and even the fog began to tremble and twist. A powerful might descended into the world!

The palm print appeared and swept toward the four divine senses before Wang Lin!

“War Spirit Print!!!”

“God Sect cultivator!!”

The four divine senses revealed looks of disbelief and retreated without hesitation. However, the palm was too fast and directly landed on the four divine senses.

A thunderous rumble echoed and created a giant shockwave. Even the continent the sect was on trembled violently and was moved several thousand feet!

This giant palm print rumbled as it flew forward and continued to absorb origin energy. It grew bigger and bigger, and the aura it gave off became more terrifying. Wang Lin followed after the palm print.

With the palm opening the path, the fog began to scatter!

All of this happened in a flash; fast beyond imagination. There were four pavilions on the four corners of the continent that was moved several thousand feet, and each had an elder sitting inside. They all coughed out blood and their eyes filled with shock and fear. They flew out and looked at where Wang Lin disappeared. They could still feel the rumble and gathering of origin energy in the distance.

They were shocked by the War Spirit Print and terrified by the power of the person who used it!

“That person is strong enough to swept through my rank 7 region!”

“Luckily, we didn’t provoke him too much or reveal killing intent. We just wanted him to stay to answer a few questions...”

“He was able to injure us with just one palm, and he didn’t even use his full strength...”

The four of them looked at each other and breathed in a breath of cold air. They felt a burst of lingering fear.

With the War Spirit Print opening the path, a thunderous rumble echoed. Endless amounts of origin energy was sucked in, making the palm even bigger. If it was 100 years ago, Wang Lin would have lost control, but right now he could still handle more!

He flew behind the palm print as he swept through the stars. A shadow appeared before him; it was a wild continent. There was a thunderous rumble as the palm print directly landed on the continent. The continent rumbled and countless cracks appeared on it as the palm print pierced through!

The continent was split into two!

With this power, who in the rank 7 region would dare to resist? Everyone who saw the palm coming escaped quickly. Some were terrified because they calculated that their sects were in the way. They sent out cultivators to move their continent tens of thousands of kilometers away to make a path!

Wang Lin spent almost 10 days with the War Spirit Print opening a path, and he gradually closed in on the rank 8 region!

# Chapter 1231 - Fire Centipede

---

The War Spirit Print was very large. It had absorbed so much origin energy that the power inside could even make a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator tremble in fear.

Three days ago, the War Spirit Print reached the limit of Wang Lin's control, so he cut off its ability to absorb more origin energy. The fog along the way was all pushed aside as he closed in on the rank 8 region.

On this day, the rank 8 region appeared in his vision!

Almost 20 days of continuous travel had made Wang Lin very tired, but his eyes were bright. Although he was traveling, he was still adjusting his body and continuing to devour pills to help himself recover.

There was no formation between the rank 7 and rank 8 regions, but there were a dense layer of fog. This fog was very dense and vast, and it completely surrounded the rank 8 region. There were many rank 10 beasts inside, and there were even rank 12 beasts in the depths. There were simply too many fierce beast here and was consider a very dangerous area in the Cloud Sea.

This place was called the Chaos Beast Fog Realm!

The reason it was described as a "realm" was because of how big it was. If an ordinary cultivator went in alone, not even their bones would remain. Only those true old monsters could enter, and even they had to be cautious.

However, the God Sect had used some unknown method, so the fierce beasts inside would not leave this realm; they would just absorb origin energy in there. It was as if there was a boundary at the edge of this fog.

There were four paths in the Chaos Beast Fog Realm, and only these four paths were safe. They were paths rank 8 sect disciples



had to choose if they wished to leave the rank 8 region and not use a transfer array.

Rumor had it that they were opened by the God Sect countless years ago. They had used a special method to ensure the safety of the four path so that those passing through wouldn't get attacked by fierce beasts.

However, aside from the disciples of the rank 8 sects and those who obtained a guide jade, no one knew the paths. They could only charge into the Chaos Beast Fog Realm, and if they didn't die, they would have a chance of entering the rank 8 region.

At this moment, in the third path in the Chaos Beast Fog Realm, there were four cultivators rushing through. The one in front was an old man wearing a black and white daoist robe with a head of silver-grey hair. Although he was old, his gaze was like lightning. The fog before him would often retreat under his gaze.

This old man gave off a powerful Nirvana Shatterer aura, so he had obviously reached the peak of the Nirvana Shatterer stage. The law of the world gathered inside him as he moved.

There were three people behind him, two men and one woman. They all looked young and were around the Nirvana Cleanser stage. Although the woman was also wearing a daoist robe, it didn't cover up her voluptuous body, yett she had a very pure appearance. She gave off an extremely charming aura, and often just a move of her eyes would make the eyes of the two men beside her fill with desire.

As they flew, the woman slowly said in a charming voice, "Teacher, where are you taking us?"

The old man didn't speak and continued to fly until they arrived in the depths of the Chaos Beast Fog Realm. Only then did he stop and looked back at the three of them.

"You all are core disciples of my Everlasting Sect, but you've

relied on pills to increase your cultivation levels and therefore don't have deep comprehension of the heavens, much less the law of the world. The best way to comprehend the heavens is in a life and death crisis. Today, Teacher brought you here, where there are a lot of fierce beasts, so the three of you can go slowly comprehend!" After the old man spoke, he waved his hand. He didn't even let them talk before throwing them into the fog.

The old man silently pondered for a bit as he sat down and his divine sense spread out to observe his three disciples. Unless it was a real life and death moment, he wouldn't help them.

In the rank 7 region, outside the Chaos Beast Fog Realm, the War Spirit Print rushed across the stars, and Wang Lin followed behind. He was already aware of the Chaos Beast Fog Realm on Peng Lai and was aware of a route. However, he wasn't sure about the information, and it was likely for him to get lost in the fog if he didn't know the exact direction.

More importantly, the route he knew would require him to go around in a large circle, causing the time required to double. It also wasn't guaranteed, so in the end he gave up on this choice.

He decided to take a straight path and break through by force. This would allow him to enter the rank 8 region in the shortest time possible!

After making up his mind, Wang Lin didn't hesitate to close in on the Chaos Beast Fog Realm surrounding the rank 8 region, with the rumbling War Spirit Print opening a path.

He was fast as a meteor as he crashed into the Chaos Beast Fog Realm. When the War Spirit Print got close to the dense fog, the fog quickly retreated as if it didn't dare to get close, letting the palm enter.

However, this fog was very strange. Although it retreated, it didn't make a path like the fog Wang Lin had seen so far. The fog surrounded the War Spirit Print and seemed to be devouring it.

The thunderous rumbles of the palm print caused the calm Chaos Beast Fog Realm to become chaotic, like a rock thrown into a calm lake. The ripples caused the beasts inside to roar.

Wang Lin's expression remained unchanged and his speed didn't slow down at all as he followed the palm print. His divine sense spread out and surrounded the area. He detected a large amount of fierce beasts inside this fog.

Just at this moment, a roar that pushed back the fog ahead echoed. It was a red centipede that was thousands of feet long, covered in hair, and looked extremely ferocious. It appeared in the fog and charged at Wang Lin.

This centipede was rather ugly, and the two giant pincers on the sides of its jaw gave off a cold glint. Its large body moved like a fish as it rushed over.

The moment the centipede appeared, the surrounding beasts within Wang Lin's divine sense stopped roaring and scattered. It was as if this centipede was the king of this area and its appearance would cause the other beasts to retreat.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. Thanks to his cultivation level, he immediately saw that this centipede was rank 11, which was equal to mid stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. Wang Lin was surprised a beast at this level would dare to appear before the War Spirit Print.

In an instant, the red centipede charged out from the fog and let out a loud hiss. This hiss was earth-shattering and echoed like rumbling thunder. This hiss caused the surrounding fog to churn even more violently.

This centipede stared at the War Spirit Print and revealed a look of hatred. It let out roar as it released large amounts of red light that turned into a monstrous sea of fire. Then it charged at Wang Lin while covered in a sea of fire.

Wang Lin didn't have time to pay attention to the centipede as the War Spirit Print moved forward, but the moment the centipede got close, the fire around it turned into a firestorm. The fire surrounded the War Spirit Print in an attempt to stop it from moving forward.

However, the War Spirit Print had absorbed so much origin energy that it contained unimaginable power. When the fire got close, it was immediately pushed back. A large portion of it was extinguished when the War Spirit Print passed by.

Wang Lin was behind the palm print, calmly moving forward. He moved extremely fast and didn't pause at all as he passed by the centipede. All of this happened in a flash; it was unimaginably fast.

However, the centipede wouldn't give up. It roared and charged after Wang Lin. Fire surrounded its body as it stared at Wang Lin with deep hatred. It was as if it wouldn't give up until it tore Wang Lin apart.

At this instant, several roars came from the fog in the distance. It was six more identical centipedes, all charging toward this location.

Even farther away, a mighty roar that suppressed everything echoed. This roar revealed the might of a rank 12 beast.

A hideous, blue centipede 10,000 feet long moved at an extreme speed toward Wang Lin. All the fog was being pushed aside, making the beast even faster.

The moment this blue centipede roared, the old man in the daoist robe in the third path not far away opened his eyes. He looked into the distance and revealed a look of shock.

“Rank 12 Fire Centipede! Although this beast lives in the fog, it rarely appears. What the hell happened to make it roar so angrily? Not good. My disciples are still inside the fog. If they encounter it, it will be difficult for them to escape death!” The old man

immediately charged into the fog.

After Wang Lin heard the roar from the rank 12 beast, he frowned lightly. He naturally understood that these centipedes seemed to have intense hatred for the War Spirit Print, so he was dragged in as well.

“The fierce beast closest to me didn’t care for its life to stall me, and the other beast arrived to delay me as well. All of this so the rank 12 beast could have enough time to arrive... This is interesting!” There was a flash of coldness in Wang Lin’s eyes.

He didn’t care what kind of hatred these centipedes had with the God Sect, but if they provoked him, there was only death! Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He knew he had to kill the one behind him, or else it would continue to roar and give away his position.

This roar was also very irritating for him.

“Since you’re looking for death, then you can’t blame me!” Wang Lin suddenly turned around as he raised his right hand and pointed at the fierce beast chasing behind him!

# Chapter 1232 - Shocked Appearance

---

“Fire of the world, listen to my command: burn!” Wang Lin’s voice revealed a cold intent. The moment he spoke, the fire around the centipede went through a startling change!

Wang Lin’s Vermillion Bird had gone through its third awakening and had fused with the law of fire, becoming part of the law. Before Wang Lin, unless their fire was outside the law, as long as Wang Lin wanted to, he could extinguish it!

The moment Wang Lin’s words fell, the sea of fire around the red centipede suddenly trembled before it charged at the centipede.

At the same time, popping sounds echoed inside the centipede’s body. An even more powerful fire suddenly erupted from within its body.

The moment the centipede’s eyes became filled with fear, the fire inside its body erupted forth. A burst of mournful cries echoed, but soon it all stopped.

A fireball about 1,000 feet large appeared and lit up the surrounding fog. It gradually extinguished, and the centipede inside was burnt to ashes!

All of this happened in an instant, and Wang Lin had merely raised his finger!

He didn’t look at the result. After pointing, he turned around and followed the War Spirit Print.

The moment the fire centipede died, roars of grief echoed in the distance. It was the several other thousand feet centipede coming even faster.

The hatred in the ten thousands feet blue centipede became even stronger. It let out a roar and moved even faster.

“If my injuries had healed, it wouldn’t be hard to kill this rank 12

beast... Even now, because it is a fire beast, it shouldn't be hard to kill." Wang Lin frowned, and shortly after, there was a flash of killing intent on his face.

"You're courting death!"

A red light came from the fog to Wang Lin's right, and a sea of fire shot out. This sea of fire was more than 10,000 feet wide, and it seemed like it was going to burn the fog. It shot straight toward Wang Lin, and there was another fierce 1,000 foot centipede charging at Wang Lin. It was very fast and closed in in an instant.

The sea of fire gave off an intense heat, and it was less than 1,000 feet from Wang Lin.

Wang Lin let out a cold snort and waved his hand, causing a shocking change. The sea of fire suddenly stopped and was pushed back. It crashed toward the centipede like an angry wave.

At the same time, the fire around the centipede went crazy and pounced on the centipede. Another huge fireball suddenly appeared.

The centipede couldn't even let out a miserable hiss before it was burned by the fire. Also, the fire that burnt it was no longer red, but revealed a hint of blue.

The moment this fireball appeared, two more centipedes charged at Wang Lin. Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He originally didn't want to bother with these beasts, but they seemed unwilling to give up, unless they died. There was a flash of coldness in his gaze as Wang Lin decided to kill. The star formed by law appeared between his eyebrows and blue fire appeared around him before being shot into the fog to the left.

A moment later, a shocking sound came from the fog as a monstrous, blue flame echoed. The moment the miserable hiss appeared, it immediately disappeared, and the endless heat spread across the fog.

Shortly after, blue fire appeared in another direction. A huge fireball appeared before exploding into countless specks of blue flames.

All of this happened in an instant. Wang Lin walked out from the fog with a cold expression and chased after the War Spirit Print.

Along the way, no more fierce beasts blocked his path. It was obvious that the battle just now had caused the beasts to become extremely afraid.

However, the 10,000 feet blue centipede closing in was still angry, but it was simply too far away. Even now, moving at top speed, it would still require a lot of time for it to catch up. As it roared, the blue centipede became crazy and dense, blue fire appeared around it. Then its body suddenly shrank and popping sounds echoed inside its body.

In an instant, a flash of blue light spread across its 10,000 feet long body. It was as if an invisible force had opened a crack from the beginning to the end of its body.

The moment this cracked blue light came out from it, a smaller centipede, about 8,000 feet long, flew out. Its speed increased several fold as it charged ahead covered in blue fire.

Shortly after, cracks appeared on the 8,000 feet centipede and a smaller, 6,000 feet centipede flew out. Its speed increased once more.

Using this strange method, the centipede continued to shed its skin and shrink, but its speed increased like crazy.

Wang Lin quickly moved through the Chaos Beast Fog Realm with the War Spirit Print opening a path, gradually closing in on the rank 8 region. Along the way, he met many fierce beasts that tried to block him, but his slaughter and the War Spirit Print broke through. He moved extremely quickly through the fog.

The longer he was inside the fog, the more Wang Lin felt like this



place was strange. The longer he was here, the more fierce beasts would gather, making it extremely difficult to leave unless he fully recovered.

Wang Lin used almost four days of time to reach the edge of the Chaos Beast Fog Realm. Once he made it out, he would reach the rank 8 region! However, at this moment, Wang Lin turned around and his right hand pointed at the War Spirit Print. The War Spirit Print suddenly moved and appeared before Wang Lin.

At the same time, Wang Lin didn't hesitate to form a seal and point at the War Spirit Print. The seal Wang Lin had placed on it to stop absorbing origin energy collapsed and it began absorbing origin energy like crazy.

Just at this moment, there was a flash of blue coming from the fog before Wang Lin. An unimaginable heat filled the surrounding hundreds of thousands of feet. An angry roar came out from the fog. As the fog was pushed aside, a ferocious, 3,000-foot-long centipede charged out, and it was surrounded by a monstrous, blue fire.

The moment the centipede appeared, the aura of a rank 12 beast surrounded the area.

There was a flash of coldness in Wang Lin's eyes and he waved his right hand. The War Spirit Print charged out and shot toward the centipede while it continued to absorb origin energy.

It was very fast, causing the surrounding fog to be pushed to the sides as it rumbled. It immediately smashed into the incoming centipede.

The centipede let out a heaven-shaking hiss and stared ferociously at the huge palm. It rushed toward the palm print while being surrounded by a sea of fire, but when it got close, its body twisted and the blue fire collided with the palm print. As the thunderous rumble echoed, its body dodged to the side and charged at Wang Lin.

Its ferocious expression and sharp pincer made it look like it wanted to eat Wang Lin alive. This scene combined with the giant palm print behind it presented an unexpected sense of beauty.

Wang Lin's expression was cold as the star of law flashed before his eyebrows. It rotated rapidly as a blue fire spread out from his body. Compared to the light blue of the centipede, this blue was shocking!

The centipede's body paused for an indescribable moment and its eyes became serious. However, it didn't retreat, but charged out like crazy. The fire about its body became even more majestic and blue light shined brightly.

Wang Lin raised his right hand and pointed with his finger. When facing anyone using fire, there was no need for fancy spells to decide the outcome! With the point of his finger, the deep, blue fire around him condensed and shot out.

As it shot forward, the blue light flashed and turned into a large, blue Vermillion Bird. The Vermillion Bird let out a cry and charged at the centipede.

The centipede immediately let out a roar, and its upper body rose up like a snake and stared at the Vermillion Bird. The blue fire around it condensed like crazy to form a monstrous force outside its body. Then it collided with the Vermillion Bird that was rapidly closing in.

A thunderous rumble echoed across the Chaos Beast Fog Realm, and the beast sense of several rank 12 beasts shot straight to this place. However, at this moment, a very powerful aura that even shocked Wang Lin came from the depths of the Chaos Beast Fog Realm and suppressed the other rank 12 beasts!

The rumble was heaven-shaking when the two fires collided. The Vermillion Bird let out an unwilling cry as it rushed back into Wang Lin's body. The moment it returned, Wang Lin flew far away.

The sea of fire before the centipede immediately collapsed and its body exploded as its fire was pushed back. Half its body was a bloody mess, but it didn't die. It let out a miserable hiss and quickly retreated back into the disappearing fog.

In the fog, the old man from the Everlasting Sect had watched all of this, and he was shocked!

“Who is this person!? He unexpectedly controls fire even stronger than the Fire Centipede and has a very high cultivation level. If not for his injuries, even I would not be confident in a fight against him!! But he is not from the God Sect. I have seen the War Spirit Print before, and while his is very similar, it's not the War Spirit Print!”

There were three disciples following the old man. They were all shocked and terrified of what they saw. They originally thought they were powerful, but what they saw had shaken their minds.

In particular, the beautiful female cultivator's eyes lit up as she watched Wang Lin leave. No one knew what she was thinking.

At this moment, the aura that suppressed all the rank 12 beasts' auras swept across the fog filled with anger. The old man's head jerked up as if he remembered something, and his expression changed. He waved his sleeves and took his three disciples toward the third path.

“I can no longer allow the three of them to train here!”

# Chapter 1233 - Movement of Wind

---

After charging out from the Chaos Beast Fog Realm, Wang Lin entered the rank 8 region. Wang Lin revealed a look of joy after he charged out, and he looked back at the fog. Just now, he had felt the aura of a rank 13 beast.

It was this aura that made him give up on killing the centipede. After all, the most important thing right now was to reach the Wind Celestial Realm!

“There is indeed a reason for this Chaos Beast Fog Realm to be so famous!” After pondering a bit, Wang Lin flew off into the distance.

After entering the rank 8 region, Wang Lin no longer acted so arrogantly. He knew that there were many old monsters in the rank 8 region. The elder that was observing his battle in the fog was obviously one of them.

Although he hadn't fully healed, with his power, along with various spells and treasures, he could be arrogant in the rank 6 and 7 regions. However, in the rank 8 region, he would need to be more cautious.

Therefore, Wang Lin withdrew his aura and slowed down. At the same time, he studied the route to the Wind Celestial Realm. He didn't charge in a straight light, but avoided certain areas as he rushed toward the Wind Celestial Realm.

Compared to the size of the rank 8 region, Wang Lin was like a fish in the ocean. He gradually headed toward the Wind Celestial Realm while he purposely kept himself hidden.

Wang Lin flew for several days straight. It had been almost one month since he had begun his trip in the rank 5 region.

The Wind Celestial Realm was seriously damaged back then, but because it was occupied by the Mosquito Beasts, the ruins were left

mostly intact. There were still some cultivators that would enter. Every now and then, groups of cultivators would enter in an attempt to capture some lone mosquito beasts along the outer edge.

There was no need for a Wind Furnace to enter the Wind Celestial Realm. There was a huge spatial rift, and as long as one had the courage to charge through the dense mosquito beast herd, they could enter.

However, very few people could actually do this. Only when there were a lot of people with a powerful cultivator leading the way could they break through, or if there were several powerful old monsters working together. However, most people only moved in the outer region. After all, some fierce beasts would occasionally appear outside the crack. These beasts contained trace amounts of rare celestial spiritual energy, and after a long time, precious crystals filled with celestial spiritual energy would form.

Although it wasn't much, it was better than nothing.

At this moment, there were more than 10 cultivators outside the crack to the Wind Celestial Realm. They seemed to be waiting for more people to enter. Wang Lin gradually came out from the fog. His white hair was very conspicuous. The moment he appeared, the gazes of all the cultivators gathered.

At this moment, on the continent of Mo Lou in the rank 5 region, Lu Yanfei stood on the mountain where she first spoke to Wang Lin. The wind caused her hair to flow, and she looked like a celestial.

There was a hint of melancholy on that beautiful face.

The competition of the main sect was nearing. Everyone participating in the competition was prepared and waiting for the main sect to open the transfer array to the main sect.

The transfer arrays built in each branch sect could only be

opened by the main sect; they had no right to activate it.

Lu Yanfei had stood here for one hour already. She always looked at the sky, expecting to see the figure again. She had waited 10 years, 50 years, 100 years, but even now, that figure still had not appeared.

After a long time, the earth trembled and a bright light came from the Origin Sect. Large amounts of origin energy began to gather in the Origin Sect, but none of this caught Lu Yanfei's attention. She bit her lower lip and stared at the sky. There was sadness in her eyes.

“Why... You promised, you said you would come...”

Behind Lu Yanfei, Xu Yun arrived like a breeze. She looked at her teacher and pondered silently for a moment before she finally said, “Teacher, the main sect has already opened the transfer array. Uncle-Teacher asked me to bring you over... We... We're leaving.”

She let out a sigh, then Lu Yanfei withdrew her gaze from the sky and the look of melancholy disappeared from her face, replaced with a determined gaze. She looked at Xu Yun and softly said, “After this trip, you and I will no longer be teacher and disciple. You have very good talent and will likely become a core disciple in whichever branch sect you're sent to...”

“Teacher!” Tears flowed down from Xu Yun's eyes, and she was about to speak.

“No need to say more, I have decided!” Lu Yanfei looked profoundly at Xu Yun and walked down from the mountain.

As Lu Yanfei's three senior brothers stood outside the transfer array, a pressure build up. They looked at their surroundings to get a good last look.

When Lu Yanfei arrived, everyone stepped into the formation. The moment the formation activated and they were teleported to the Everlasting Sect in the rank 8 region, a crystal teardrop fell

from Lu Yanfei's eyes.

“When you come back, perhaps you will find that the Origin sect... is already gone...”

At the same time, in the rank 9 region, after the last fierce beast was killed outside the crack, the beast tide seemed to have died down. This allowed the Cloud Sea cultivators to have a moment of rest.

Among these cultivators, the blue-haired Li Qianmei was the focal point of everyone. She wiped the beast blood from her sword, but she was still calm.

Looking at the distance, Li Qianmei silently left the battlefield and walked toward the branch the Demon Sect had set up here.

“I’m going to leave for three months.” In the Demon Sect, Li Qianmei looked at the vague figure in the hall. Although her voice was soft, it was filled with determination.

The hall was completely silent as a blurry figure slowly raised his head. Two rays of light appeared from the figure and landed on Li Qianmei's body.

Li Qianmei's expression was calm; there wasn't any change.

Not many people could remain calm before such a breathtaking gaze. Even the owner of the gaze couldn't help but reveal some admiration.

“No!”

“I’m just informing you.” Li Qianmei turned around and walked away.

“A bigger beast tide is imminent, and if you leave now, you will be a disgrace to your Heaven Breaking Sect!” The blurry figure seemed to frown as his unstable voice echoed.

Li Qianmei didn't speak and walked out from the hall.

“If you dare to walk half a step, you will be guilty of defecting!”

The voice was still unstable, but the world seemed to turn cold.

Li Qianmei stopped and pondered for a moment. She didn't turn around and softly said, "I want to leave for three months."

After she finished speaking, she raised her foot and walked forward without any hesitation.

The hall was silent.

"Why must you be so resolute? Is there something more important than facing the beast tide and making sure the Cloud Sea remains untainted?" There was a hint of anger in the voice.

"There is one thing that's more important to me than what you said!" Li Qianmei gradually walked away.

It wasn't until Li Qianmei was gone for a long time that a sigh echoed in the hall. There was no longer any anger or coldness in the voice.

"Since you're so resolute, then take my jade and leave via the teleport formation. That way, you can save some time." With the voice, a gentle light shot out of the Demon Sect and landed in Li Qianmei's hand.

Li Qianmei took the jade and looked into the distance. She softly said, "After disappearing for 100 years, he should appear to help the Origin Sect in the competition... Will he go..."

In the Cloud Sea, there was a wild continent floating in the fog that was extremely cold. It was as if all life would be frozen here.

In the east side of the wild continent, there was a cave in a mountain. Mu Bingmei was sitting there. Her eyes would sometimes open and look outside at the strange land. There was loneliness and homesickness in her eyes.

Her injuries were very serious. If she wanted to recover, it couldn't be done in a short period of time, so she was waiting. After she arrived, she threw out an ancient jade of the Brilliant



Void Realm. It was something only the Saintess of each generation could possess.

While cultivating, Mu Bingmei would often recall her own life. Her life was very dull, and almost all of it was spent in the Brilliant Void Realm. The happiest moment was when she recalled the experiences. It was as if she was looking at another life.

Liu Mei was the most special existence among her avatars, and it was all because of one person. At times, Mu Bingmei wasn't sure if she was Liu Mei or Mu Bingmei...

She was like an outsider watching Liu Mei, and she gradually became lost, as if someone from the outside had walked in.

Thinking about it, tears flowed down from the corners of the eyes of her origin soul. However, these tears weren't real; they were just her heart being torn apart.

After an unknown amount of time, a gentle voice came from outside the cave and entered her mind. She was awakened her from thoughts, but she wasn't surprised, as if she had been expecting it.

"Is the person inside the Brilliant Void Saintess, Elder Sister Mu Bingmei?"

Mu Bingmei softly said, "Please enter."

A woman wearing a yellow dress walked in from outside the cave. She looked very delicate, and although she wasn't as beautiful as Mu Bingmei, she wouldn't look any worse if they stood together.

The woman looked at Mu Bingmei and apologized. "After receiving the jade, Teacher was going to come personally, but something occurred, so Junior Sister here came to pick up Big Sister. I haven't introduced myself, my name is Wang Shanshan."

"Named Wang..." There was a hint of loneliness in Mu Bingmei's eyes as she nodded and softly said, "I'll be troubling Little Sister

Shanshan.”

This woman named Wang Shanhan was very feminine. After taking out some pills, she smiled. “Big Sister Mu is really beautiful. Little Sister has never seen a woman so beautiful before.”

There was a hint of bitterness in Mu Bingmei’s smile, and she didn’t speak.

“Big Sister Mu, the big competition of the rank 8 sects of my Cloud Sea Star System will be taking place soon. Since it is on the way to the God Sect, we should go there together. Little Sister rarely gets to come out, and I don’t want to go back so soon.”

Mu Bingmei looked at the woman before her and nodded.

# Chapter 1234 - Welcome

---

The competition of the rank 8 sects involved all the rank 8 sects, but not all disciples were interested in coming. Some held disdain toward all of this and didn't participate, and they moved about as they wished.

The cultivators outside the Wind Celestial Realm were like this.

They were all the juniors of the various sects, but their cultivation levels weren't low. They had gathered together to try to explore the Wind Celestial Realm!

Li Yuanlei was one of them. Among these people, he was the leader of this group, as he was at the late stage of Nirvana Cleanser. He had a slender body under his green robe and gave off a majestic aura.

His handsome eyes were bright as he stared coldly ahead.

They were waiting for other cultivators to gather. Calculating the time, those people would be arriving soon.

Just at this moment, the fog ahead churned and Wang Lin slowly walked out wearing white with a head of flowing, white hair.

The moment he appeared, the more than 10 cultivators looked over. When Li Yuanlei saw Wang Lin, his expression changed slightly as his gaze followed Wang Lin's figure.

The other cultivators beside Li Yuanlei looked at Wang Lin once and withdrew their gazes. They no longer paid Wang Lin any attention, but Li Yuanlei frowned. He felt like this white-haired youth gave off a strange feeling.

Looking at the spatial crack to the Wind Celestial Realm, Wang Lin's eyes lit up an indiscernible amount. He had spent more than a month to come here just for the Wind Celestial Realm!

At this moment, he didn't look at the cultivators outside the

Wind Celestial Realm. He charged directly at the spatial crack leading to the Wind Celestial Realm.

This spatial crack was like a giant crack that wanted to devour everything. There was also a faint hint of celestial spiritual energy coming from inside. Although it was very weak, Wang Lin clearly felt it.

Passing over the cultivators, Wang Lin stood outside the crack and spread out his divine sense. He immediately found that it was as if his divine sense had fallen in a bottomless hole and entered another space. It quickly dissipated.

However, the moment it dissipated, Wang Lin got a brief look of the scene inside the Wind Celestial Realm.

It was a world covered in a yellow glow. It was as if the entire world was shrouded in howling wind. Whether it was on the ground or in the sky, there was wind blowing everywhere.

The divine sense he had spread out was devoured by the crack and even the remnant was destroyed by the storm. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he subconsciously took a few steps back.

Just at this moment, laughter came from behind. It was one of the cultivators who looked mockingly at Wang Lin and casually said to one of his companions, "Where did this wild cultivator come from? How can he do something like trying to observe the Wind Celestial Realm with his divine sense? I guess he's just someone reckless that didn't know about the consequences."

The cultivators around him all looked at Wang Lin outside the spatial crack with a hint of disdain. It wasn't that they found Wang Lin displeasing, but what Wang Lin had done was simply too reckless for those who had lived in the rank 8 region. Everyone came here with companions and only carefully spread out their divine sense after entering the crack. Otherwise, their divine sense would be destroyed by the wind in the Celestial Realm. Probing with your divine sense was simply pointless.

Only the old monsters in their various sects would do something like this, and this was only because they had the strength to go into the Wind Celestial Realm by themselves.

Li Yuanlei also smiled as he stepped forward toward Wang Lin and clasped his hands. “I fear this is the first time Fellow Cultivator has come to the Wind Celestial Realm’s entrance. Spreading out your divine sense here is very dangerous. If Fellow Cultivator wants to see the Wind Celestial Realm, you can come with us. Once several more people arrive, we can enter together and be able to safely enter and withdraw.”

Wang Lin was still looking at the crack as if he was pondering. After Li Yuanlei spoke, Wang Lin didn’t turn around and only calmly said one line.

“No need.”

With that, he raised his feet and walked toward the crack of the Wind Celestial Realm. He wasn’t fast, but a strange force surrounded him, and at this moment, he attracted everyone’s gazes.

“It seems he wants to enter the Wind Celestial Realm by himself!”

“Big Brother Li had good intentions, but this person is just arrogant. Not even those old monsters would casually enter the Wind Celestial Realm...”

Li Yuanlei’s eyes narrowed and stared at Wang Lin. He saw Wang Lin’s figure speed up and charge toward the crack of the Wind Celestial Realm. Wang Lin closed in and was about to step inside.

However, just at this moment, Wang Lin’s pupils shrank and he suddenly stopped. He immediately retreated hundreds of feet.

The surrounding cultivators hadn’t even reacted to the sudden movement when a monstrous roar came from the crack along with some intense buzzing sounds.

A red mist erupted from the crack to the Celestial Realm and began to spread. There were roars and buzzing sounds coming from inside as mosquitos 1,000 feet large appeared with ferocious expressions.

These mosquito beasts were covered in barbed hair, and their large mouths gave off a fishy smell. It was a shocking sight, and a fierce aura from ancient times spread out.

After the roar echoed, about 100 mosquito beasts flew out in the blink of an eye.

Just at this moment, Li Yuanlei's expression changed greatly and he retreated without hesitation, shouting, "A small group of giant mosquito beasts is being thrown out. Quickly, retreat!"

As he spoke, the expressions of the cultivators beside Li Yuanlei changed greatly and they began to retreat. With their cultivation levels, they stood no chance against these 100 or so mosquito beasts. They quickly scattered.

"Heaven Fragrance!" Li Yuanlei's voice echoed again. At the same time, his right hand moved and a incense stick as thick as an arm appeared. The incense began to burn and an extraordinary fragrance quickly spread.

It wasn't just him, but all the cultivators took out incense sticks and lit them. In the blink of an eye, the fragrance filled the area around the spatial crack.

The mosquito beasts seemed to hate this fragrance a lot and stopped their original charge. They stared at the cultivators and began to roar and reveal fierce gazes.

Staring at the 100 or so fierce mosquito beasts, everyone, including Li Yuanlei, recalled all the stories of how fierce the mosquito beasts were. After finding that the mosquito beasts had stopped outside the range of the fragrance, they all relaxed.

Just at this moment, a young cultivator beside Li Yuanlei stared

ahead. Disbelief filled his eyes and he exclaimed, “This... How is this possible?!”

He lost control of his voice. The moment his voice echoed, everyone followed his gaze. The surrounding people were all stunned and shock and terror filled their eyes, but they were even more confused.

At the center of their gazes was a white figure moving among the mosquito beasts. Below him was a pale gold mosquito beast!

As he moved forward, the red mosquito beasts, which were originally extremely fierce, became a lot more tame. They didn’t dare to block the youth in white at all and even made a path. There was even a... hint of worship in their eyes.

The hiss of these mosquito beasts echoed and they stopped paying any attention to the cultivators. Instead, they surrounded the cultivator in white, or more accurately, the pale gold mosquito beast. They formed a ring around it and flew toward the red fog coming out from the crack to the Wind Celestial Realm.

This strange scene filled the surrounding cultivators with disbelief.

It was as if those mosquito beasts hadn’t been spat out by the red fog, but had come out on their own to welcome someone! They were welcoming that person in white!

It wasn’t until the person in white entered the fog and entered the crack that all the fierce red mosquito beasts all charged back into the red fog.

The red fog rolled as if there was something wrong with time, and everything began to reverse. With the mosquitos back inside the fog, the fog contracted and was sucked back into the crack.

From when the red fog spat out the mosquito beasts to when they returned to the fog and disappeared, less than 15 minutes had passed. All the cultivators felt their scalps tingle, and even after

everything returned to normal, they were still in shock.

“Who... Who is he!?!”

“Was his appearance a coincidence, or... did the giant mosquito beasts come to greet him?”

Everyone looked at each other and saw the terror in each other's eyes. They couldn't forget what they had just witnessed. For the cultivators of the Cloud Sea, the might of the mosquito beasts that occupied the Wind Celestial Realm wouldn't be questioned. Not even the God Sect was confident in recovering the Wind Celestial Realm. They once dispatched a group of powerful cultivators, but they eventually all failed and no one made it back alive.

Most importantly, the giant mosquito beasts were impossible to domesticate. No matter what method was tried, it never succeeded. After a long time, everyone knew about this characteristic of the mosquito beasts.

However, that person in white had just made the impossible possible!

The surroundings were completely silent as they all pondered. Not long after, several rays of light arrived. The people they were waiting for had arrived.



# Chapter 1235 - Gathering Red Mosquito Beasts

---

The crack to the Wind Celestial Realm seemed to have been opened by force by someone, and it would ferociously devour all living creatures. The moment the red fog was spewed out and the red mosquito beasts appeared, Wang Lin summoned his own mosquito beast without any hesitation.

As he expected, the pale gold mosquito beast immediately shook those 100 red mosquito beasts using their aura and special sense. This caused the red mosquito beasts to immediately fly around them.

The ranks between the mosquito beasts were very strict, with one rank holding absolute power over those below it. It was just like how Li Yuanlei and them saw it: the red mosquitos indeed acted like they were greeting their king.

However, they weren't greeting Wang Lin, but the mosquito king below him.

After entering the crack, what appeared before Wang Lin was the same as what he saw with his divine sense. The world was covered in a yellow light, but it didn't cover everything. There was also strange, red mist floating in the air. It was moving at a shocking speed due to the wind.

After entering the Wind Celestial Realm, Wang Lin could feel the dense celestial spiritual energy in the wind. Although it was in ruins, it was well-preserved, and the deeper one went, the more this was true.

What Wang Lin felt the most here was wind! Endless wind, boundless wind!

There was wind everywhere in the Wind Celestial Realm, and there was no dust on the earth, as if it was all blown away by the

endless wind. All the clothes on his body made flapping sounds as the wind blew on them, and his white hair danced in the air. The wind would sometimes be light and sometimes heavy. When it was light, it was as if countless small hands were gently brushing by.

However, if it was heavy, it was like a hammer or mace. When it smash down, it could collapse the body and smash one's origin soul.

This entire Wind Celestial Realm was worthy of its name as it was filled with wind! It was as if a hole had opened up and the wind that had been gathered for countless years was released!

Solitary and lonely were the first things Wang Lin felt when he entered the Wind Celestial Realm and closed his eyes as the wind blew on his face.

As he moved forward, the almost 100 mosquitos surrounded Wang Lin. As their roars echoed, the mosquito king under Wang Lin revealed an excited expression. It let out an earth-shattering hiss that echoed across the land.

As the hiss echoed, a red cloud that was being pushed by wind in the distance suddenly collapsed. About a hundred red lights flew out of it and turned into ferocious mosquito beasts.

These mosquito beasts' gazes all locked onto the mosquito king under Wang Lin, and they began to roar. However, these roars were filled with fear and the intent to surrender.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He had already found that there was something strange about the mosquito beasts in the Wind Celestial Realm. Although they were ferocious, there was a bit of celestial spiritual energy inside their bodies. This was easy to explain because they had lived in the Wind Celestial Realm for so long, so celestial spiritual energy would naturally gather inside their bodies.

But what really caught Wang Lin's attention was the strength of

the red mosquito beasts. He had seen these red mosquito beasts before in the Demon Spirit Land, but, likely due to the location, they weren't very strong. However, every single mosquito beast here was equal to a Nirvana Scryer cultivator.

Some of the few dark red mosquito beasts were equal to late stage Nirvana Scryer cultivators!

This discovery made Wang Lin excited! Although only a few of these mosquito beasts were equal to late stage Nirvana Scryer cultivators, Wang Lin knew that this was only the outer region of the Wind Celestial Realm!

The red mosquito beasts were the lowest existences among the mosquito beasts! Wang Lin understood that the cultivators outside the crack didn't need to be so nervous about these mosquito beasts if they weren't near the crack, because these mosquito beasts weren't that strong. However, because they were outside the crack, they had to retreat because if just one escaped, then what awaited them inside the Celestial Realm would be countless mosquito beasts hunting them.

Just a hiss from one mosquito beast could attract tens of thousands of mosquito beasts rushing out from the Celestial Realm.

In truth, the mosquito beasts were a very strange species. At some stages, the mosquito king wasn't the strongest existence. There would often be guardians that were much more powerful than the mosquito king.

However, a mosquito king had the unique ability, and that was metamorphosis! Almost all mosquito beasts were born with a limit that they couldn't break. If they were born red, then until they died, at most they could only reach dark red.

Once they went through metamorphosis, this mosquito would have the right to become a king of their tribe. Although they might not be as strong at the start, in the end they would become the

strongest!

More importantly, once a mosquito beast went through metamorphosis, they would naturally give off a pressure that affected the soul. If another mosquito was stronger, as long as the difference wasn't too big, they would have to obey under this pressure.

It was also because of this pressure that the moment two mosquito kings met, a drastic change would occur. They would either get along or begin a live and death battle. The winner would devour the loser, and their strength would increase greatly!

The rest of the mosquito beasts wouldn't participate in the battle between two kings. The mosquitos belonging to the loser would come under the control of the winner.

Wang Lin had done a lot of preparation and research about the mosquito beasts before coming to the Wind Celestial Realm. The moment the mosquito king let out a cry, those hundreds of red mosquitos immediately flew over.

There were almost 200 mosquito beasts around Wang Lin, and 10 were dark red ones.

Just these were far from enough. Wang Lin's goal was the more powerful mosquito beasts deep inside the Wind Celestial Realm! He recalled the dark purple mosquito beasts coming from that mysterious planet in Tu Si's memories. Those mosquito beasts could make someone as powerful as Tu Si flee. Just thinking about it made Wang Lin excited.

This was the main reason he had forced the mosquito king to undergo metamorphosis!

Looking at the 10 dark red mosquito beasts, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. After pondering a bit, he didn't go deeper but wandered around the edge of the Wind Celestial Realm.

After several hours, Wang Lin moved around with the 200

mosquito beasts and saw another cloud of red fog in the distance. Upon seeing the red fog, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and the mosquito king under him shot out and let out a roar at the red fog.

Under its roar, the large red fog suddenly stopped and collapsed into nearly a hundred red mosquito beasts. They headed for the mosquito king, and after a moment of struggle, they immediately surrendered.

Wang Lin's gaze swept past them. He found six dark red mosquito beasts among them and became slightly excited. Wang Lin felt that as the mosquito king gathered more mosquitos, his overall strength was increasing rapidly.

Now he had almost 300 mosquito beasts equal to Nirvana Scryer cultivators and 16 mosquito beasts equal to late stage Nirvana Scryer cultivators. With this force, Wang Lin wouldn't need to move at all to instantly kill a Nirvana Cleanser cultivator.

"300 is still too little. I need a little more! If I had 1,000 of these red mosquito beasts that equal Nirvana Scryer cultivators, then even Nirvana Shatterer cultivators would have to run from me! If I can get 10,000 red mosquito beasts... then even late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivators would stay far away from me!

"If I had more 100,000 mosquito beasts, so what if they were at the Heaven's Blights stage? If I have 1 million, 10 million...." Wang Lin had waited a very long time for this.

At this moment, he took a deep breath as he flew off into the distance with 300 mosquito beasts. The mosquito beasts' wings caused a thunderous rumble that echoed across the land and gave off a powerful pressure.

Wang Lin's eyes were like lightning as moved like lightning around the outer region of the Wind Celestial Realm. It didn't take long for him to see another cloud of red fog being blown by the wind. The mosquito king's pressure spread out and the red fog immediately stopped. A moment later, the fog collapsed into a

large amount of mosquito beasts, but this time two rays of red light shot out. They didn't charge at wang Lin but quickly retreated with struggle in their eyes.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and the mosquito king under him shot out toward the two retreating brownish red mosquito beasts. It let out a roar and the powerful pressure of the mosquito king swept the area.

When the pressure descended, the two brownish red mosquito beasts trembled and began to hiss. A moment later, the struggle disappeared as they surrendered, and they flew next to the mosquito king.

Wang Lin's divine sense spread across the two brownish red mosquito beasts, and his face lit up. These two dark red mosquito beasts were almost equal to peak Nirvana Scryer cultivators, and their ferocious auras made them even more fierce and terrifying.

"400 now!" Wang Lin looked at the dense mosquito beast herd around him. His mood became better and better as he looked at the two brownish red mosquito beasts and the almost 20 dark red mosquito beasts.

He wasn't in a rush to enter the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm, so he circled the outer region. Along the way, he encountered many clouds of red fog with large amounts of mosquito beasts inside. When they saw Wang Lin's mosquito king, they would tremble and surround Wang Lin. After two days, Wang Lin had almost 1,000 mosquito beasts around him. The mosquito beasts looked like a red cloud covering the sky.

# Chapter 1236 - Another Mosquito King

---

With Wang Lin's speed, they made a large circle around the Wind Celestial Realm. While searching for mosquito beasts, Wang Lin also discovered some celestial jades.

Maybe it was due to there being too many mosquito beasts, preventing cultivators from entering, but Wang Lin harvested a lot of celestial jades.

However, what made him gradually frown was that fewer and fewer mosquito herds were being brought over by the wind. He would often have to fly for several hours before spotting another herd.

This was a very abnormal phenomenon. If the Wind Celestial Realm only had this many mosquito beasts, it would be impossible to stop the cultivators of the Cloud Sea and make their expressions change the moment they talked about the Wind Celestial Realm.

On this day, Wang Lin floated in the air and looked into the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm. During his two days of observation, most of the mosquito beasts in the Wind Celestial Realm gathered in the inner part. As for the clouds of red fog he had seen so far, the wind had blown them here from the inner region, and that's why there weren't many of them.

"There is a large amount of mosquito beasts in the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm. There

will certainly be more powerful mosquito beasts and even other mosquito kings inside. If it's like this then... I can't just rush in recklessly." After pondering a bit, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he thought of something. The mosquito king immediately hissed and one of the red mosquitos next to it suddenly let out a sharp roar. This roar had a strange penetrating power; it sounded as if it had encountered a life and death situation and was calling for its companions.

This roar formed invisible ripples and spread across the Wind Celestial Realm. Wang Lin took a deep breath and stared into the distance. Shortly after, there was a thunderous rumble as a monstrous, red light rushed over from the horizon.

They were far away, but the red light was heaven-shaking. There were also crazed roars coming from the red light that would cause the mind of anyone who heard to tremble. Even the sky shook, and large amounts of spatial cracks appeared.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same, but his pupils shrank. There were almost 1,000 red mosquito beasts inside! This was only the first wave. Wang Lin could imagine that soon, even more mosquito beasts would appear, and it wouldn't just be red mosquito beasts. Even more powerful mosquito beasts would appear.

A moment later, the almost 1,000 mosquito beasts closed in, but the moment they closed in, a mosquito beast flew out. A pale golden light shined and a pressure immediately spread out. Among the almost 1,000 mosquito beasts, there were nearly 100 dark red mosquito beasts and more than 10 brownish red mosquito beasts. Under this pressure, they all trembled.

Those red mosquito beasts immediately surrendered, and the nearly 100 dark red mosquito beasts struggled for a bit before surrendering. Only those dozen or so brownish red mosquito beasts immediately retreated and were about to escape.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He was about to signal the mosquito king to chase, but at this moment, another violent roar came from the sky. Far away, there was a large mosquito beast herd with no less than 10,000 mosquito beasts charging over!

This scene immediately made Wang Lin's scalp go numb. He knew that it would be extremely difficult for the mosquito king to gather 10,000 mosquito beasts in its current state. Wang Lin also spotted a large amount of blue and even a small amount of white



lights inside this herd.

Without hesitation, Wang Lin moved, and the nearly 2,000 mosquito beasts surrounded him. He hid himself and sent out a command. The mosquito king immediately retreated with the 2,000 mosquito beasts and avoided that large mosquito herd.

Fortunately, the large herd of mosquito beasts only looked around for a bit after arriving. When they couldn't find any enemy, they flew away, but this dense mosquito herd was engraved in Wang Lin's memory.

In particular, those blue mosquito beasts within the herd had auras no weaker than that of Nirvana Cleanser cultivators. This made Wang Lin's heart beat in excitement.

The blue mosquito beasts were far stronger than the red ones, so their numbers shouldn't be high. However, with how large of a population the mosquito beasts had, there should be plenty of them.

What made Wang Lin even more excited were the mosquitos with translucent white bodies within the white light. The aura these mosquito beasts gave off was enough for greed to arise in Wang Lin's mind!

It was the aura of Nirvana Shatterer cultivators!

Among those 10,000 mosquito beasts, there were nearly 300 white mosquito beasts. If he could control that force, then it would be better than controlling tens of thousands of red mosquito beasts!

"This Wind Celestial Realm is a place of life and death, but for me it is the biggest treasure trove I have seen in my life!" Wang Lin took a deep breath and suppressed the excitement in his heart.

"I wonder what level of cultivation the purple mosquito beasts in Tu Si's memories match..." Wang Lin pondered, but there was still one thing that puzzled him.

He looked at the mosquito king beside him. He had found this

mosquito on planet Suzaku, but he still didn't know why this mosquito beast had appeared there. There was also another thing that puzzled Wang Lin greatly.

His mosquito beast had reached purple and was now even gold in color, but it was far weaker than the ones in the Wind Celestial Realm. If not for the aura of a mosquito king, Wang Lin would even doubt if his mosquito beast was real!

This matter had troubled Wang Lin for a long time, and even thinking about it now, he still found no answer, so he gave up. After the large herd left, he took the 2,000 mosquito beasts and flew into the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm.

The scene of tens of thousands of mosquitos coming stopped Wang Lin from acting on the idea of luring mosquito beasts over. Once an accident happened, the cost would be too great, and once it happened, there would be no way to control it. After contemplating for a bit, Wang Lin decided to slowly entered the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm.

On the fifth day after entering the Wind Celestial Realm, as Wang Lin slowly moved toward the inner region, he was still on the outer part of the Celestial Realm. Only now he was a bit closer to the center.

There were was a Celestial Realm fragment floating here. The moment they got close to it, there was a flash of blue light. Wang Lin's eyes narrowed and he became excited. He clearly saw a mosquito beast inside the blue light!

This mosquito was completely blue and gave off the aura of Nirvana Cleanser cultivator!

It wasn't moving in a group, but by itself. As it flew, the mosquito king under Wang Lin let out a hiss. The blue mosquito immediately stopped and stared at Wang Lin and the mosquito king below him. There was confusion and struggle in its eyes.

Just at this moment, the mosquito king under Wang Lin let out a roar and turned into a ray of pale gold light that shot toward the blue mosquito beast. It instantly closed in and use its large mouth to whip the blue mosquito beast.

The blue mosquito beast let out a miserable hiss, but it didn't dare to avoid the hit, so it was knocked back several hundred feet before stopping. The struggle in its eyes weakened but was still there. It suddenly let out a violent roar as it turned around and fled into the distance.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and the mosquito king below him gave off an even brighter pale gold glow. It let out an even more powerful roar. The moment this roar echoed, the surrounding red mosquito beasts trembled and their eyes filled with fear and awe.

In the distance, the blue mosquito beast's body trembled as if there were two different ideals colliding inside its body under this pressure. Slowly, the blue mosquito beast no longer escaped but slowly flew toward the mosquito king and revealed the appearance of surrender.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he jumped off from the mosquito king and closed in on the blue mosquito. The blue mosquito became ferocious and revealed a cold gaze. Although it had surrendered to the mosquito king, it was still ferocious toward Wang Lin.

However, as the blue mosquito beast's mouth swept toward Wang Lin, he didn't even stop, letting out a cold snort. He lifted his right hand and pointed with his finger. The blue mosquito suddenly trembled and remained motionless, as if it was frozen in place.

Then Wang Lin raised his right hand and placed it on the blue mosquito beast's head. His divine sense rushed into the mosquito's mind. With his understanding of the mosquito beasts and his powerful cultivation, he easily found its memories and began to search through them.

After a long time, Wang Lin raised his hand and began to ponder.

When the blue mosquito beast recovered, it became ferocious once more and was about to attack. However, at this moment, the mosquito king let out a roar, and the blue mosquito beast immediately became obedient and flew next to the red mosquitoes.

The moment it got close, all the red mosquito beasts scattered. They didn't dare to get close at all.

“Just a lone light blue mosquito beast is already this difficult to control. If there are more, it will be even more difficult to make them obey... This is related to the fact my mosquito beast wasn't raised here. From the memories of this blue mosquito beast, there is actually a mosquito king not far away... This Wind Celestial Realm is very large, so although there aren't a lot of mosquito kings, there still should be some... According to the habit of the mosquito beasts, if their mosquito king dies and is absorbed by my mosquito beast, then they should accept the control of my mosquito beast!”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he thought of an idea. Only, this idea was a bit too bold...

While pondering, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he looked into the distance. After a long time, he mercilessly clenched his teeth and flew down toward the celestial fragment below.

Beside him, the 2,000 mosquitos roared and followed the mosquito king under Wang Lin. Wang Lin was at the center of a red cloud. If a cultivator came, it would be difficult to see anyone inside.

Sitting on the ground, Wang Lin's hands formed a seal and pointed to between his eyebrows. His body trembled and the star of law appeared. It rotated between his eyebrows before flying out and landing on the mosquito king's body.

At the same time, Wang Lin's origin soul flew out and entered

the star of law on the mosquito king. The mosquito king trembled, then its eyes lit up and it let out a roar.

The pale golden light from its body gradually hid itself before it was completely gone. Then a blue light appeared and surrounded its body.

At this moment, it looked like a blue mosquito beast without any flaw. Even the pressure of a mosquito king was completely sealed by Wang Lin's origin soul, and none of it leaked out.

A moment later, the mosquito king let out a roar and flew out. It flew half a circle in the air before sending out the order to protect Wang Lin's body, then it flew off into the distance!

Although it had left, the almost 2,000 mosquito beasts obeyed the mosquito king's order. No matter what happened, even if they all died, they would protect Wang Lin's body.

The blue mosquito beast became the most powerful among the mosquito beasts. Although it still released a fierce aura toward Wang Lin's body, right now it was the closest to it, and it was closely guarding it.

Wang Lin's origin soul entered the star of law and attached itself to the mosquito king's body. It turned into a ray of blue light and flew across the Wind Celestial Realm. The mosquito beast seemed very happy and let out roars as it flew. However, under Wang Lin's seal, it no longer gave off the pressure of a mosquito king. It looked like an ordinary, blue mosquito beast without any abnormalities.

After several hours of flying, more than 100 blue mosquito beasts closed in. Each one of them was extremely ferocious, and their mouths gave off a fierce aura.

Wang Lin even saw a deep blue mosquito beast among them that gave off an aura equal to that of a mid stage Nirvana Cleanser cultivator.

They flew by the mosquito king and didn't stop at all. Only the

deep blue mosquito beast looked over with a hint of confusion when it passed by.

Wang Lin controlled the mosquito beast and didn't stop at all as they charged ahead. Along the way, he saw three waves of 100 blue mosquito herds and was extremely shocked.

“No wonder even Tu Sei had to escape in embarrassment back then. Although these mosquito beasts aren't strong alone, their numbers are simply too much! And this is only the outer region. Once I'm deeper inside... Once a large number of blue and white mosquito beasts appear, I fear not even Heaven's Blight cultivators would have a chance of surviving!”

As Wang Lin flew with the mosquito beast, he looked around. There was no aura of cultivators around here, make it clear that very few cultivators could come here and stay for a long period of time.

This place was the world of mosquitoes!

As the mosquito king flew ahead, what appeared before Wang Lin was a large mountain range at the edge of the continent. The mountains seemed to pierce the sky and gave off a majestic aura.

“This is the place!” Wang Lin gathered his origin soul within the star of law and began to carefully observe.

Outside this mountain range, there were thousands of red mosquito beasts, and there were hundreds of blue mosquito beasts as well. The blue mosquito beasts were extremely arrogant. Often, when the red mosquito beasts encountered the blue mosquito beasts, the red mosquito beasts would have to quickly avoid them.

Deeper inside, flying above the mountain, Wang Lin saw two white mosquito beasts. They weren't flying, but were standing on the side of the mountain. Their large mouths were rubbing the mountain, making sharp sounds.

# Chapter 1237 - Closing In

---

The mosquito king that turned blue circled around the mountain range and slowly moved toward the mountain. The moment it closed in, those herds of red mosquitos immediately looked over with gloomy gazes.

The mosquito king let out a cry, and the red mosquito beasts all moved aside, opening a path. The difference in ranks made it so they wouldn't dare to stop the blue mosquito, letting it fly by.

Those hundreds of blue mosquito beasts near the mountain all looked over with ferocious gazes, and hisses echoed. The ferocious aura immediately increased as they immediately recognized that this mosquito didn't belong to their herd. The hostility was obvious, and a few even charged out at Wang Lin's mosquito.

These mosquito beasts moved like blue meteors and instantly closed in. However, when they got close, the mosquito king released a fierce aura and quickly dodged. Then its mouth swept out and stabbed into the closest blue mosquito beast.

The blue mosquito beast let out a roar. But not only did it not retreat, it charged at the mosquito king. However, the moment it got close, the star of law formed from Wang Lin's origin soul flashed for a moment. At the same time, a pressure enveloped the blue mosquito beast's body.

The blue mosquito beast's body trembled and stopped for a moment. Just at this moment, the mosquito king's sharp mouth stabbed deep into the blue mosquito beast's body. The mosquito king immediately inhaled, and the blue mosquito beast's body trembled before immediately turning into a skeleton. All of its essence and blood were absorbed by the mosquito king.

The three blue mosquito beasts that had also flown over let out a cry and flew at the mosquito king. There was still blood on the mosquito king's mouth as its eyes revealed a fierce gaze. It let out a

roar as it rushed out and collided with one of them.

They collided with a bang. The blue mosquito beast was obviously no match and was knocked away. Before it could recover, the mosquito king's mouth penetrated the blue mosquito beast and inhaled all its essence before flying off toward the next blue mosquito at an even faster speed.

All of this happened in a flash, fast beyond imagination. In an instant, the four blue mosquito beasts died by one by one, leaving only the mosquito king buzzing in the air. It stared coldly at the hundreds of blue mosquito beasts ahead.

Song Luohai was hiding himself under a stone below the mountain, keeping his aura hidden. He was an elder of the Silent Soul Sect. Rather than participating in the competition that was occurring in the rank 8 sects, he was hiding here.

He had been here for three months, and was cautiously moving forward. His goal was the king among this mosquito herd.

Song Luohai believed he understood the mosquito beasts very well. His goal was to capture a mosquito king to verify the speculation in his heart. However, just catching a mosquito king was so difficult that it was almost impossible to do. First, it was extremely difficult to get past all the mosquito beasts to get to where the mosquito king was, but even if he reached that place, if he couldn't capture it in one try, then any mistake would alert the rest of the mosquito beasts. At that time, he wasn't sure he could escape alive.

Three months ago, Song Luohai had locked onto this mosquito herd and was determined that there was a mosquito king here. Therefore, he spent three months of time to sneak here while not disturbing the red or blue mosquito beasts.

However, he was facing a dilemma. It was all because of the two white mosquito beasts that had flown here half a month ago. Song Luohai had only seen them once before, and he could clearly feel



the aura and pressure of Nirvana Shatterer cultivators coming from them.

Song Luohai did a comprehensive preparation for this trip. He analyzed that he had a 30% chance of successfully completing his objective. Once his speculation was verified, his name would be known throughout the entire rank 8 region. Even those old monsters would have to avoid him.

Even the rank 9 region would favor him. All those various benefits were what had lured Song Luohai to take this risk. However, the arrival of those two white mosquito beasts messed everything up.

Song Luohai still had a feeling that those two white mosquito beasts had become vaguely aware of his existence but hadn't found his hiding place, so they hadn't moved. But if he were to move an inch, they would immediately detect him.

Song Luohai's heart felt very bitter throughout this half month. He was very tense and didn't dare to move at all. Although he was an elder of the Silent Soul Sect, he was near the bottom of the elder hierarchy, only at the mid stage of Nirvana Shatterer.

Just as Song Luohai was getting desperate, he saw a blue mosquito beast fly over. Originally, he didn't care and didn't have the time to care about something not related to this own survival.

However, what happened next shocked him greatly.

He personally saw that lone, blue mosquito beast instantly suck dry four other blue mosquito beasts of the same rank. It was extremely fierce and seemed like it wanted to challenge them.

This discovery immediately caused Song Luohai's mind to tremble, and at the same time, he vaguely felt like his chance had come...

The mosquito king's roar echoed across the world. At the same time, one of the two white mosquito beasts coldly looked at the

mosquito king. In a flash, a ray of white light charged through the group of blue mosquito beasts. The blue mosquito beasts moved out of the way as the white mosquito charged directly at the mosquito king.

Before it got close, an earth-shattering roar that carried an intense impact collided with the mosquito king.

There was a thunderous bang as the mosquito king was knocked back a few dozen feet. It let out a roar and charged forward again.

After the white mosquito beast knocked away the mosquito king, it floated in the air and coldly looked at the mosquito king with a trace of killing intent. It then charged out once more like a bolt of white lightning at the mosquito king.

The moment the two mosquito beasts collided, the star of law formed by Wang Lin began to rotate like crazy, and large amounts of origin energy enveloped the mosquito king's body. The origin energy crashed into the white mosquito at the moment of impact.

The moment the origin energy appeared, the surrounding mosquito beasts roared loudly. The hundreds of blue mosquito beasts immediately surrounded the mosquito king and stared at it.

There was a thunderous bang as the white mosquito beast trembled and was knocked back. Its eyes exposed a cold gaze as it flapped its wings, causing the hook-shaped hair on its body to become straight. This made it look like the white mosquito beast was covered with spears.

Then those hairs scattered. At a glance, it looked like the white mosquito beast had swelled up. The white mosquito beast charged at the mosquito king.

The mosquito king's body charged out without any intent to retreat. Thunderous rumbles echoed across the world as the two mosquito beasts began a life and death battle.

The two mosquito beasts collided dozens of times in a short

period of time. The rumbles became more intense as the earth-shattering collisions echoed. The white mosquito beast was knocked back. There were many injuries on its body, which was covered in blood.

The mosquito king was also in a sorry state and looked a bit dispirited, but the ferociousness in its eyes became even stronger. This time it unexpectedly didn't wait for Wang Lin's order before it charged at the retreating white mosquito beast.

The white mosquito beast let out a roar. All the hairs on its body stood straight before they all fell off and flew around like flying swords. It was like a powerful spell, and all the hairs shot toward the mosquito king.

As the mosquito king moved forward, not only did it not slow down, it flew even faster. Wang Lin's mosquito king was still in its growing phase and hadn't experienced many battles against its own clan, but it was learning. The moment it charged out, all of its hook-shaped hairs grew under a blue glow. In an instant, they grew until they were dozens of feet long. The moment it rushed out, it learned from the white mosquito beast. All of its hair fell off and shot forward.

There was a thunderous bang as the two rains of hair collided, and a series of rumbles echoed. The huge impact caused the surrounding mosquito beasts to all retreat.

The mosquito king became even more ferocious as it charged through the collision of hairs and charged at the white mosquito beast. As if had gone mad, it mercilessly slammed into the white mosquito beast, and its mouth kept trying to find a chance to stab into the white mosquito beast's body.

The white mosquito beast retreated anxiously, but just at this moment, an extremely powerful aura came out from the mountain. This aura contained a pressure that all mosquito beasts had to submit to!

The moment this aura appeared, the other white mosquito beast flew into the air and let out a roar. A large crack appeared on the top of the mountain, extending to the bottom of the mountain. It was as if someone had just ripped the mountain open.

A ray of purple light shot out from the crack in the mountain. At the same time, an ancient aura spread out and purple mist came out from the crack.

This mist was dense. After it appeared, it quickly withdrew. From inside the mist, a ferocious-looking mosquito beast about 1,000 feet large flew out!

This mosquito beast was covered in purple hairs. Although they were drooping and looked messy, the moment this mosquito beast appeared, all the surrounding mosquito beasts, red or blue, quieted down.

Song Luohai's pupils shrank as he stared at the purple mosquito beast with messy hair. There was a flash of greed in his eyes.

“Mosquito king!”

This purple mosquito king's indifferent gaze casually looked at where Song Luohai was hiding before falling on Wang Lin's mosquito beast. After a long time, it let out a low hiss!

# Chapter 1238 - New King

---

This was a roar that contained the might of a mosquito king. Under this pressure, all mosquito beasts must obey and become part of this mosquito king's herd.

Wang Lin's mosquito beast's actions had obtained the recognition of the purple mosquito king, so it personally appeared to accept it as a member of its herd.

This was also Wang Lin's goal!

As the mosquito king let out its roar, Wang Lin's mosquito beast also let out a roar, acting as if it was surrendering. Wang Lin controlled the mosquito king to slowly fly forward, closing in on the purple mosquito king.

The moment the purple mosquito king appeared, Wang Lin clearly felt the aura of mid stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator from it, so this mosquito king wasn't very strong. This mountain was the home of its herd. It was clear that it would spend most of its time deep inside the mountain, struggling with metamorphosis, and would not casually come out. Although Wang Lin's mosquito beast was weaker, it had transformed into a golden mosquito beast, so it was difficult for this purple mosquito king to notice that Wang Lin's mosquito was hiding its aura.

Wang Lin's mosquito beast's movement didn't catch the attention of the surrounding mosquito beasts. Even the two white mosquitos didn't notice and only coldly stared at Wang Lin's mosquito king.

Wang Lin's mosquito beast used three breaths of time to close this short distance. At this moment, Wang Lin's mosquito beast was less than 100 feet away from the purple mosquito king.

The purple mosquito king's eyes revealed a hint of doubt, and it let out another low roar.

Wang Lin's mosquito beast also roared in response, but then it suddenly sped up and crossed this 100 feet distance. At this instant, all the surrounding mosquito beasts began to roar fiercely.

The two white mosquito beasts released ferocious gazes and were about to charge out. Even the purple mosquito king's aura immediately became cold.

However, just at this moment, the star of law with Wang Lin's origin soul inside rotated rapidly and flew out. It released a harsh glow and transformed into Wang Lin's origin soul!

His appearance immediately caused an uproar from the surrounding mosquito beasts. They all rushed over, hissing like crazy.

However, none of this distracted Wang Lin at all. Although this trip was dangerous, Wang Lin had calculated that he had an almost 80% success rate.

Everything could be described by fast!

Fast!

The moment Wang Lin's origin soul took form, he stepped forward and waved his right hand. Large amounts of origin energy gathered and swept out as a gust of wind. The two white mosquito beasts beside the purple mosquito king were hit by the wind and pushed away.

The moment the two white mosquito beasts were knocked away, Wang Lin didn't stop and arrived before the retreating purple mosquito king. His eyes lit up as he lifted his left hand and thrust his left palm at the void. Origin energy began to gather like crazy, and at the same time, Wang Lin's right hand quickly pointed to the back of his left hand.

Once his finger landed, the heavens and earth trembled and endless origin energy gathered on the finger like crazy! The mark of the star of law flashed on the back of Wang Lin's left hand. It

moved to his index finger and began to flash.

The purple mosquito king immediately felt a life and death crisis it had never felt before in its life. This feeling was very strong, making it roar violently as it retreated like crazy.

Wang Lin didn't stop. His right hand drew an arc and pointed out once more. When the second finger landed, it was as if countless bolts of thunder had exploded in the sky. It felt like even the earth itself was trembling. Another star of law appeared on the back of his left hand. It moved to his middle finger and flashed violently.

As he moved forward, Wang Lin's right hand moved again and his finger landed once more! This time the earth seemed to crack and a thunderous rumble echoed across the heavens and earth. A large vortex appeared in the sky and gathered large amounts of origin energy that seemed to enter the back of his left hand with a movement of his right hand.

A third star of law appeared and stopped on the ring finger of the left hand.

All of this happened in an instant. Wang Lin took three steps in the sky, and the purple mosquito king retreated hundreds of feet. Its body flashed purple, and it was flying downwards.

The surrounding mosquito beasts were rushing over like crazy in an attempt to stop this from happening. They seemed to want to tear Wang Lin into pieces! Even farther away, as the mosquitoes roared, the sky seemed to distort as even more mosquitos rushed over.

Wang Lin's expression was cold as he took a fourth step. His right hand reached at the sky, causing the sky to rumble violently. The vortex that appeared seemed to have been grabbed by Wang Lin and then rapidly shrank. With that, Wang Lin gathered the power of the fourth finger, and the power entered the back of his left hand.

This fourth star of law formed!

At this moment, four of Wang Lin's fingers contained the power of law. His hand seemed to have become the hand of law. The moment the fourth finger landed, a handprint landed on the purple mosquito king, creating a thunderous rumble!

Although all of this sound slow, it all happened in three breaths!

The handprint landed on the purple mosquito king. At this moment, even the wind in the Wind Celestial Realm paused for a moment.

A thunderous rumble echoed as popping sounds echoed inside the purple mosquito king's body. Even large amounts of cracks appeared on its huge mouth. A clear handprint appeared between its eyebrows, causing its body to collapse at a rapid pace. A lot of blood gushed out from the hand print, making the purple mosquito king let out a mournful cry. As its large body quickly retreated, large amounts of purple mist escaped from its body, but it quickly withdrew back into its body.

This happened three times in a short period of time. Every time the purple mist appeared and withdrew, it would make the handprint between its eyebrows a bit more blurry.

It was as if this purple mosquito king was using this method to rapidly heal. As the same time, as it retreated, all the hair on its body stood up and law seemed to surround its body. A phenomenon that only occurred when Nirvana Shatterer cultivators were about to use spells appeared.

At this moment, the two white mosquito beasts that had been pushed away by Wang Lin charged in like crazy. The hundreds of blue mosquito beasts that gave off the aura of Nirvana Cleanser cultivators desperately charged in.

The thousands of red mosquito beasts circled like crazy. All the hairs on their bodies stood up as they stared at Wang Lin, and their



hisses were earth-shattering!

Even farther away, the ripple in the horizon distorted even more as a boundless, red ocean was rapidly closing in.

Just at this instant, the blue light on Wang Lin's mosquito beast flashed and surrounded the area. However, the next instant, this blue light collapsed and was replaced with a golden light. It became the only golden light within this 5,000 kilometer area!

The mosquito beast in the golden light was like the real king, and it let out a thunderous roar! This was the cry of the king, the roar of a mosquito king!

The moment this golden light appeared, the red mosquito beasts trembled and unexpectedly stopped. Their eyes were filled with awe, but there was even more fear in them as they looked at the golden light.

The hundreds of blue mosquito beasts also paused for a moment while charging. There was struggle in their eyes, but they didn't dare to approach.

Even the two white mosquito beasts stopped and circled around them. Even their roars had weakened a lot.

The retreating purple mosquito beast that was healing was startled, but soon its eyes revealed a monstrous, fierce gaze. It began to roar at the same time as Wang Lin's mosquito beast began to roar!

All of this was changed greatly because Wang Lin's mosquito king had released its aura! This was no longer a battle between a cultivator and the purple mosquito king, but a battle between two mosquito kings!

No mosquito beast could participate in the battle between two mosquito kings. They didn't dare to participate, and they couldn't participate!

This was a vital part of Wang Lin's plan! Wang Lin's mosquito

king released the golden light, then it let out a roar and charged out like a bolt of golden lightning. It charged directly at the seriously injured purple mosquito king!

At the same time, Wang Lin's origin soul rapidly dissipated, turning back into the star of law, and fell on the mosquito beast's body. However, the moment it fell, Wang Lin executed the last part of this plan!

The Stop spell!

His origin soul's right hand raised and pointed at the purple mosquito king! The moment his finger pointed, the heavens and earth trembled. No origin energy came, but endless celestial spiritual energy rushed over.

He was using the celestial spiritual energy of the Celestial Realm to achieve the peak power of the Stop spell!

When the finger fell, the purple mosquito king's body trembled and all its movements were sealed!

The moment its body was stopped, Wang Lin's mosquito beast closed in. Its golden mouth stabbed into the purple mosquito king's body, then it began to inhale like crazy.

The purple mosquito king's body trembled and rapidly withered before it completely disappeared. Even its body turned into essence that was all absorbed by Wang Lin's mosquito king!

A roar filled with joy came from Wang Lin's mosquito king. Along with this earth-shattering roar was a powerful pressure that surrounded the area!

"The birth of a new mosquito king!!" The mind of Song Luohai, who was hiding inside the mountain, trembled. Everything that he saw had broadened his horizons. Song Luohai immediately recognized that the origin soul that appeared wasn't the spell of a mosquito king, but a real origin soul!

"There is a cultivator's origin soul in that mosquito king!" Song

Luohai's eyes lit up as he stared at the mosquito king, and his heart skipped a beat.

# Chapter 1239 - Origin Sect

---

The pale golden light spread out from the mosquito beast's body and enveloped the area. A pressure surrounded the thousands of mosquito beasts, and they also witnessed the birth of a new king!

Those red mosquito beasts were the first ones to surrender. Their eyes were filled with awe and they let out a cries of approval. As for the hundreds of blue mosquito beasts, there were hints of struggle in their eyes, but as the pressure of the mosquito king spread out, they also became submissive.

The most difficult were the two white mosquito beasts. The two mosquito beasts stared at Wang Lin's mosquito king. No matter how much Wang Lin's mosquito king sent out its pressure, their gazes were still cold.

Wang Lin's mosquito beast revealed a vicious gaze and let out a hiss. The gazes of all the mosquito beasts gathered on the two white mosquitos and turned into ferocious gazes.

The two white mosquito beasts let out miserable cries. The one that battled Wang Lin's mosquito trembled and its eyes revealed a demonic light. A destructive aura came from its body, and at that instant, its body collapsed!

Blood mist spread across the sky, and as it collapsed, the other white mosquito beast also chose to die. It exploded into a mist of blood as well.

They'd rather die than obey!

These two white mosquito beasts were equal to Nirvana Shatterer cultivators, so their explosions immediately caused a powerful shockwave. The pupils of Song Luohai, who was hiding in the rocks, suddenly shrank.

"Now is the time!" His greed had already drowned his common sense, especially after seeing that the newly born mosquito king

had the origin soul of a cultivator.

In his view, this wasn't the origin soul of someone who had left their body, but a cultivator who had lost their body and unexpectedly fused with a mosquito king using some unknown method. It was a very special existence!

This was his first time encountering something like this. In his mind, this mosquito king was a cultivator. Controlling a mosquito king was too difficult, but controlling the origin soul of a cultivator that had fused with the mosquito king shouldn't be too difficult!

With that in mind, he could not give up this opportunity, but those hundreds of blue mosquito beasts, thousands of red mosquito beasts, and two white mosquito beasts made it so he wouldn't dare to come out, no matter how greedy he got.

However, upon seeing the perfect opportunity created by the collapse of the two white mosquito beasts that blasted away most of the blue and red mosquitos, his heart came alive!

"This origin soul isn't strong, only about early stage Nirvana Shatterer. As long as I can control that origin soul within the mosquito king, I can control the mosquito king!" Song Luohai clenched his teeth and popping sounds echoed inside his body. He suddenly shot out from the rock and moved like a bolt of lightning. He moved through the shockwave of the two collapsed white mosquito beasts and charged at Wang Lin's mosquito beast.

His timing was very good. Although his greed had overridden his common sense, he still had thought this through. The moment he flew out, his hands formed a seal and his mid stage Nirvana Shatterer power spread out like crazy. The illusion of a sun and moon appeared behind him; he started off with his strongest attack! He was from the Silent Soul Sect, and they specialized in spells against the soul. They would often not harm the body, but directly target the soul!

As his spell spread out, Song Luohai let out a roar. This roar

contained a spell that targeted origin souls. Under this roar, origin souls would tremble and become dizzy for a moment.

All of his actions and calculations were perfect, but... the person he encountered was Wang Lin!

Wang Lin had already noticed Song Luohai's presence but didn't pay any attention to him. Now that the two white mosquito beasts had collapsed and Song Luohai appeared, the star of law Wang Lin was in began to flash.

The moment the other party charged out, Wang Lin's mosquito beast immediately retreated. Song Luohai's body charged through the shockwave. Just as he was about to catch up, the star of law began to rotate and Wang Lin's origin soul took form. Wang Lin's eyes were filled with mockery as he waved his right hand.

A gust of wind that turned into a storm suddenly appeared and shot toward Song Luohai. It collided with Song Luohai's spell and caused an earth-shattering rumble.

Song Luohai's expression immediately turned pale, and he coughed out blood. His body trembled and he involuntarily stepped back few dozen feet. His face was filled with terror. That wind wasn't powerful, but it contained powerful dao intent and law. It had disturbed his mind and almost caused his domain to collapse!

However, the next scene caused him to lose his wits! He saw Wang Lin's origin soul point at him! At the same time, the mosquito king immediately let out a hiss.

In an instant, all the surrounding mosquito beasts charged in from all directions and sealed all paths of escape. He was trapped inside the mosquito herd!

Thousands of red mosquito beasts and hundreds of blue mosquito beasts. This was also Wang Lin's first time seeing them display their power as a group!

Thunderous rumbling came from the mosquito herd along with Song Luohai's frightened roar.

"I know I've done wrong. Fellow Cultivator, have mercy, Fellow Cultivator, have mercy!! I'm an elder of the Silent Soul Sect. If Fellow Cultivator lets me go, I'll definitely repay you in the future!" His voice was filled with anxiety and plea.

Wang Lin's expression was calm. He sent out a command, causing the mosquito king to let out a cry, and the mosquito herd's attack became even more crazy!

At this moment, in the rank 8 region, where the Everlasting Sect was located, there were three cultivation planets. The competition was being held on the second cultivation planet, and it had begun several days ago.

The entire Everlasting Sect was extremely lively during this once every 1,000 years competition. There was a large amount of people densely pack together, and they occupied the entire planet.

They had even invited some powerful cultivators of the sect to come and watch the competition, making it even more lively. Some rogue cultivators had also come to watch this grand competition.

A huge platform that occupied a portion of the cultivation planet was the location of the competition. Around the platform, there were countless steps that went up into the sky, these were seats, and they were filled with cultivators.

The Origin Sect was in a small area in the northern edge. Compared to the other sects, who had hundreds of people, the Origin Sect only had 10 people and looked very bleak.

Lu Yanfei silently sat there. Only a few more days remained until the competition between the rank 4 sects would finish, then it would be the rank 5 sects' turn.

The rest of the Origin Sect members were all crestfallen as they

sat there. Their eyes were filled with loss and sorrow, as if the fate of their Origin Sect could not be changed.

“I’m feeling unwell and will go back first,” Lu Yanfei said as she stood up to go back to the house the main sect had provided, even though that place was even more remote and bleak.

A frivolous voice came from not far away. “Is that the beauty Lu, who is secretly considered the number one cultivation furnace of the rank 5 region? She is indeed very good! It was worth spending so many origin crystals to make you a member of my Celestial Music Sect after your Origin Sect is disbanded!”

Shortly after, a middle-aged man wearing blue walked out with a warm smile. When he appeared, some people recognized him, and their expressions immediately changed and they quickly left. This made the place the Origin Sect was located even more desolate and eye-catching.

Being stared at made the members of the Origin Sect turn pale and remain silent. Xu Yun bit her lower lip so hard that it almost bled.

This middle-aged man wasn’t just by himself but had two white-haired elders following him. Their gazes were like lightning, and anyone who met their gazes would feel their mind tremble.

“Rank 6 region’s Celestial Music Sect! From this person’s appearance, he should be the sect’s head disciple, Lu Yingjie.”

“The Celestial Music Sect has ranked first several times among the rank 6 sects and has garnered a lot of attention from the main sect. Rumor has it that one of the three people being chosen to be sent out for the competition between the rank 8 sects will be from the Celestial Music Sect.

“In particular, this Lu Yingjie cultivates an extremely vicious cultivation method and often needs a lot of cultivation furnaces. Even if they are powerful, none seem to be able to escape.”



“There are simply too many rumors about this Lu Yingjie. I heard that he has some blood relation with Elder Lu of the Everlasting Sect... Elder Lu is at the peak of the Nirvana Shatterer stage, so, with Elder Lu behind him, it is no wonder this Lu Yingjie dares to be so overbearing.”

Lu Yanfei's body trembled and her eyes revealed a cold gaze as she turned to look at the man in blue. This man was rather handsome and gave off a manly aura.

“The Origin Sect hasn't disbanded and won't disband,” Lu Yanfei said calmly before turning around to leave.

Lu Yingjie smiled and softly said, “Fellow Cultivator Lu, don't blame me. I only heard about the cultivation furnace from others and am merely teasing. However, I come with good intentions. If the Origin Sect does disband, Lady Lu will have a good place to go.”

“Forget about the Origin Sect disbanding! Even if it disbands, my Purple Dao Sect will accept them all!” These cold words came from another direction as a man in purple gradually walked over. He coldly looked at Lu Yingjie before looking at Lu Yanfei and politely clasping his hands. “Greetings, Fellow Cultivator Lu.”

Lu Yanfei was startled.

“Fellow Cultivator Lu doesn't need to think about it too much. Although Brother Liu and I only met once, that night of dao debate was something I'll never forget. If he returns, not only will the Origin Sect not disband, it is even possible it will become the number one branch sect.” Lu Yuncong revealed a look of reminiscence and melancholy.

“So Fellow Cultivator Lu also fancies the Origin Sect and wants to compete with me. I just don't know who this ‘Brother Liu’ you speak of is. Could it be me?” Lu Yingjie faintly smiled. It was impossible to tell if he was happy or angry; even his words were as light as the clouds.

Lu Yuncong frowned and didn't hold back at all as he roared, "Shut up! Who do you think you are to mention Brother Liu? If he was here, he could kill you as easily as squishing an ant!"

# Chapter 1240 - Li Qianmei

---

Liu Yingjie's expression was gloomy as he stared at Lu Yuncong. He still remembered that 1,000 years ago, it was this person who became the first rank 5 sect that dared to challenge the number 1 sect of the rank 6 region, the Celestial Music Sect.

Although their challenge failed in the end, it was a disgrace to the Celestial Music Sect. This person had stepped on the Celestial Music Sect to make the Purple Dao Sect famous and allowed the name "Lu Yuncong" to spread across the Cloud Sea!

Lu Yuncong was even more menacing in this grand competition and had become much more powerful than 1,000 years ago. It was likely that he would challenge the Celestial Music Sect again!

If they were challenged by a rank 5 sect twice, the Celestial Music Sect would lose face. If they showed a bit of weakness, even if they won, they would still be secretly ridiculed.

"Lu Yuncong, everyone can talk. I just don't know how this person named Liu will kill me like an ant!" Liu Yingjie expression gradually calmed down. He was a gloomy person, but he didn't like to show it. It only took a few seconds for him to suppress the anger that had risen up.

There was a flash of coldness in Lu Yuncong's eyes. He could naturally see through Liu Yingjie's personality, but the more he saw, the more he disliked him.

"If he comes, you will find out!" Lu Yuncong's voice was cold. Aside from the competition, the biggest reason he had come to the Everlasting Sect was to see Wang Lin again.

Therefore, he paid a lot of attention to the Origin Sect.

However, just as Lu Yuncong spoke, a strange voice that seemed to come from between someone's teeth surrounded the area.

"I'm also looking forward to this person named Liu you speak of,

Lu Yuncong.”

The moment this voice appeared, Lu Yuncong’s expression changed. Not only him, but the expressions of everyone in the Origin Sect, including Lu Yanfai, changed.

This voice sounded weak, but the moment it appeared, it affected everyone’s origin souls and caused them to fluctuate violently.

If one’s cultivation level wasn’t high enough, their face would turn pale and their origin soul would be injured in this confusion.

Only Liu Yingjie remained normal, but there was a look of surprise in his eyes. He turned around and respectfully clasped his hand. “Greetings, Senior Zhao.”

The space behind Lu Yingjie twisted and ripples echoed as a person gradually walked out. This person was a middle-aged man, and his most notable features were his hook-like nose, thin lips, and gloomy eyes. These made him look very vicious.

Lu Yuncong’s expression changed, and after a long time, he said, “Greetings, rank 7 Mountain Seeking Sect’s Senior Zhao.” Lu Yuncong’s words pointed out this person’s identity as a warning to Lu Yanfei and the others.

Lu Yanfei’s face revealed a moment of bitterness as she and the other Origin Sect cultivators respectfully greeted this person.

This person’s appearance immediately made the surroundings cold. Some of the onlookers immediately backed up, and some even straight up left. This was originally about the Origin Sect, but it had quickly changed to be a matter between the Purple Dao Sect, the Celestial Music Sect, and the Mountain Seeking Sect.

The focus of their confrontation seemed to be the mysterious person named Liu that Lu Yuncong had brought up.

The middle-aged man named Zhao walked next to Lu Yingjie and nodded slightly. Lu Yingjie became even more respectful.

“Since this man has said this person can kill you like squeezing an ant, then you should accept this challenge. I also want to see if this mysterious person named Liu is real or fake,” the middle-aged man slowly said, and his voice was as feminine as always.

Lu Yingjie revealed a smile and nodded. “Since that is the case, then I really want to see how powerful this mysterious person named Liu is. However, if this person doesn’t show up or isn’t as strong as fellow Lu says, then what should we do? Senior Zhao, please give us guidance.”

The middle-aged man named Zhao looked at Lu Yuncong and gloomily said, “If that is the case, then I’ll naturally be the witness. This is no small matter; how can such empty words be said?”

Lu Yuncong’s expression remained gloomy and he didn’t speak for a long time. Although the Mountain Seeking Sect wasn’t the strongest among the rank 7 sects, Senior Zhao was an external elder and had a good relationship with the Silent Soul Sect. If he came forward, he could make a lot of noise about this matter.

Lu Yanfei bit her lower lip and saw that Lu Yuncong was in an embarrassing situation. A moment later, she softly said, “This matter has nothing to do with Fellow Cultivator Lu. This is a matter of my Origin Sect. If...”

Before Lu Yanfei could finish speaking, the middle-aged man named Zhao’s eyes turned cold and he stared at Lu Yanfei. This gaze was like a pair of swords that flew out and landed in Lu Yanfei’s eyes.

Lu Yanfei only felt her body tremble, and a roar echoed in her origin soul. She couldn’t help but retreat several dozen feet. Her face turned pale and blood came out from her mouth. Her entire body became weak.

“A little girl like you isn’t qualified to speak here!”

The surroundings immediately quieted down. The people of the

Origin Sect were all angry, but none of them dared to say a word. They could only swallow this humiliation and let the bitterness fill their bodies.

After pondering for a long time, Lu Yuncong looked at Zhao Long and said, “If Brother Liu doesn’t come or can’t kill Lu Yingjie like crushing an ant, then I’ll naturally give Senior Zhao an explanation!”

Zhao Long revealed a gloomy smile and let out a harsh laugh as he turned to leave. Beside him, Lu Yingjie directed an apologetic gaze at Lu Yanfei but even didn’t even look at Lu Yuncong as he turned to leave with Zhao Long.

The place they were in was merely a drop in the bucket compared to the platform the competition was held on. At this moment, a ray of white light closed in on the various platforms the competition was being held at. This white light crossed the sky and created a series of thunderous rumbles. Before it got close, it had already attracted the attention of the surrounding cultivators.

The aura of a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator spread out from the white light. Several shadows flew out from the Everlasting Sect to greet it.

After the white light closed in, it slowed down. This allowed all the cultivators who looked over to see that it was a woman inside. They also saw the blue hair that belonged only to one person in the Cloud Sea!

Li Qianmei!

Rank 9 Heaven Breaking Sect!

An uproar suddenly occurred as the nearly 100,000 cultivators here all recognized the identity of the blue-haired woman!

“It turns out to be the Heaven Breaking Sect’s Li Qianmei. I didn’t think the Everlasting Sect’s competition would attract her to attend!”

“Rumors say that she was battling the beast tide at the Demon Sect. It is unexpected for her to leave and come here!”

“Rumor has it that during the battle against the beast tide, no cultivator involved is allowed to leave. How did Li Qianmei obtain the Demon Sect’s permission to leave?”

The sounds of discussions spread across the platform with the appearance of Li Qianmei. Not even the battle of the rank 4 sects could attract anyone’s attention anymore.

Lu Yingjie naturally also saw Li Qianmei high up in the sky, and his eyes lit up. He knew Li Qianmei; she once asked him three questions.

Even Zhao Long beside Lu Yingji became serious as he looked up. He respected Li Qianmei, who came from the rank 9 Heaven Breaking Sect. Whether it was her cultivation level or sect, they were both things he couldn’t compare to.

The person in charge of the competition today was an old man named Feng Hai. There were six other Everlasting Sect elders with him. After sensing Li Qianmei, he immediately flew out with the elders along with a few dozen disciples. After them, the hundred people responsible for the event also flew up.

This large group of people greeted Li Qianmei’s arrival.

“It is our Everlasting Sect’s great honor for Fellow Cultivator Lu to come. My name is Feng Hai.” Feng Hai smiled, and he was very enthusiastic as he clasped his hands.

The six elders behind him also smiled and clasped their hands in respect. The disciples all revealed respectful expressions. They also looked at Li Qianmei with eyes filled with admiration and awe.

Aside from these people, more than 10 rays of light were flying over from the far side of the planet. This was another core group of the Everlasting Sect, showing how much they valued Li Qianmei.

“I believe Fellow Cultivator Li just came from the beast tide.

Please come with me to a place the Everlasting Sect has prepared for you to rest. I presume the Sect Master had also learned of your arrival. It is great honor for us that Fellow Cultivator was willing to come.” Feng Hai clasped his hands as his laughter echoed.

Although Li Qianmei had become the focus of everyone, she was still calm. She didn’t rashly spread out her divine sense to search herself, but looked at everyone before her gaze fell on Feng Hai. She softly said, “Rest isn’t urgent. Fellow Cultivator Feng, did the rank 5 Origin Sect come to this competition?”

“Origin Sect?” Feng Hai was startled. A disciple immediately flew over and spoke into his ear.

“This Origin Sect has indeed come.” After Feng Hai heard this, he smiled, but doubts appeared in his heart. Could the small Origin Sect have some relationship with Li Qianmei?

Li Qianmei suppressed her emotions before asking, “Where are they?”

Feng Hai’s doubt became even stronger, but he didn’t show any of it. He looked at the disciple behind him that had spoken to him earlier. He was a youth, and he quickly said, “In the northern platform... on the edge.”

When his words got to this point, Li Qianmei’s divine sense spread out and enveloped entire northern area. She immediately found the people of the Origin Sect. Compared to the entire platform, that place was truly insignificant.

However, the moment Li Qianmei found the Origin Sect, she flew over like lightning!



# Chapter 1241 - Did He Come?

---

Feng Hai's eyes shrank indiscernibly and he quickly followed. The six elders behind him followed with doubt in their hearts.

Their movement caused the Everlasting Sect members behind him to move as well. The movement of over a hundred people immediately attracted the attention of the cultivators all over the platform!

All sorts of speculations began, and some impatient people simply flew north. With someone taking the lead, even more people followed.

At this moment, the competition began to turn chaotic. The two people from the rank 4 sects were originally fighting fiercely, but now they bitterly smiled and looked north.

Even further away, the dozen or so rays of light rushing over also closed in. The one in front was a red-haired elder who gave off a Nirvana Shatterer aura, and the dozen or so elders that followed him all had high cultivation levels.

After closing in, the red-haired old man immediately saw the chaos caused by the tens of thousands of cultivators and frowned. He shouted, "No flying!"

After he spoke those two words, they turned into a thunderous rumble that spread out. Some cultivators that had just flown into the air trembled and immediately landed on the ground.

His voice spread out as shockwaves, immediately suppressing the chaos and causing everyone to calm down.

Frowning, the red-haired old man immediately saw Li Qianmei's figure and rushed over with more than a dozen elders behind him.

Li Qianmei quickly flew, disregarding how she had alarmed the entire Everlasting Sect. She flew straight north to where the Origin Sect was. When she got near, she landed and her gaze swept

forward.

The joy in Liu Yingjie was even stronger. Before, he only saw Li Qianmei from far away and didn't dare to spread out his divine sense, so he hadn't heard Li Qianmei ask about the Origin Sect. At this moment, he took a deep breath as he put a kind smile on his face. The moment Li Qianmei got close, he said, "Lady Li it's been 100 years since we last met. I wonder if you still remember me."

Zhao Long, who was beside him, also revealed a look of respect and clasped his hands with a smile. "So Fellow Cultivator Li knows Liu Yingjie. I'm the rank 7 Mountain Seeking Sect's Zhao Long."

After the two of them spoke, the surrounding people were all shocked. It was obvious that no one thought the reason for the daughter of the heavens to rush over would be Liu Yingjie!

"Liu Yingjie is rumored to be very romantic. I didn't think that even Li Qianmei would be acquainted with him, or would even come to the Everlasting Sect due to him."

"If this matter is true, the Celestial Music Sect will become famous before even competing. I didn't expect this, I didn't expect this!"

"I wonder what about this Liu Yingjie allowed him to gain Li Qianmei's favor. I just don't understand."

Even the Everlasting Sect people who had followed Li Qianmei here looked at Liu Yingjie, but Feng Hai and company frowned. They had clearly heard Li Qianmei ask about the Origin Sect, but now with Liu Yingjie appearing, their doubts became even stronger.

Liu Yingjie smiled even wider as all the attention was on him. He walked forward a few steps and was about to catch up with Li Qianmei, who had just landed.

After Li Qianmei heard Liu Yingjie speak, her gaze locked on to him, and she frowned. As Liu Yingjie walked up, she indifferently

walked past him.

She had battled against the beast tide in the crack for almost 100 years and had just come from the battleground without any rest. Her body was naturally filled with killing intent, and one gaze caused Liu Yingjie's heart to feel a chill. His face immediately stiffened but soon returned to normal, and he clasped his hands, smiling. "It has been 100 years, but Lady Li is still so valiant and formidable..."

However, before Liu Yingjie could finish speaking, Li Qianmei walked past him without stopping. This caused Liu Yingjie to stiffen and swallow his words.

Not only him, but even Zhao Long, who was originally smiling, froze.

This sudden scene caused the surrounding cultivators to raise their eyebrows. This surprise completely reversed the situation; there was even a hint of mockery in the eyes of the surrounding cultivators.

Li Qianmei didn't even look at Liu Yingjie and headed straight for the Origin Sect. When she got closer, her gaze swept by everyone and landed on Lu Yanfei.

Lu Yanfei wiped the blood off the corner of her mouth as if erasing the bitterness on her body and looked at Li Qianmei.

Li Qianmei silently pondered and bit her lower lip. After a long time, she softly said, "Did he come..."

These words clearly entered the ears of the surrounding cultivators and immediately caused an uproar. Everyone was guessing who this "he" was!

Even the people of the Everlasting Sect were wondering the same thing. Feng Hai's eyes lit up and an answer to his doubts gradually formed. At this moment, the red-haired elder with more than 10 other elders arrived and saw this. There was a hint of shock in his

eyes as he looked at Feng Hai, and they both had their own thoughts.

Liu Yingjie also heard these words. Even with his mental strength, his expression changed. After experiencing what he just had, it was extremely difficult to remain calm. His expression was extremely ugly, but he also had vague feeling that something bad was going to happen.

The expression of Zhao Long beside him changed greatly. He was different from Liu Yingjie, and immediately looked at Lu Yuncong. After Lu Yuncong felt his gaze, he sneered and revealed an unhidden trace of disdain.

Zhao Long suddenly felt his heart skip a beat. He felt that the mysterious person Lu Yuncong had spoken of wasn't... as simple as he had thought!

Lu Yanfei silently pondered, and after a while, she shook her head. Although she hadn't met Li Qianmei, she could clearly understand who the "he" Li Qianmei was talking about was.

"He didn't come..." Li Qianmei let out a sigh as she raised her head and looked up at the sky with a hint of melancholy. Her blue hair gently blew with the wind, containing a crestfallen feeling.

"There hasn't been any news of him in 100 years," Lu Yanfei said as she looked at Li Qianmei. She hesitated for a moment but didn't continue speaking.

Li Qianmei bit her lower lip as she shook her head and softly said, "Forget it." With that, there was a flash of coldness as she looked at Lu Yanfei and gently said, "You're injured? The injury is fresh. Who did it?"

Lu Yanfei's expression was calm as she indifferently said, "Earlier, this Liu Yingjie said that after the Origin Sect disbands, I'll become his cultivation furnace, and he threatened to fight Uncle-Teacher. Next to him is the rank 7 Mountain Seeking Sect's

elder, Zhao Long. He thought that this little woman's voice was unpleasant and that I wasn't qualified to talk, so he punished me."

After Liu Yingjie heard this, his expression changed. He looked at Lu Yanfei before shouting, "She's full of nonsense!" In fact what he said was true. He didn't say he wanted Lu Yanfei to become his cultivation furnace, but he did intend to make her one.

Zhao Long's expression changed and there was a flash of coldness in his eyes.

Li Qianmei's expression calm down as she turned around to look at Zhao Long and Liu Yingjie. Liu Yingjie was about to speak, but Zhao Long quickly retreated. His hands formed seal and a spell began to appear.

However, just as Zhao Long retreated, Li Qianmei suddenly moved. She was very fast and created afterimages as she rushed forward. She cross the crowd in just a moment with her late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivation and appeared behind Zhao Long before gently waving her hand.

A monstrous killing aura suddenly appeared. This killing intent was shocking and contained thunderous roars. It gave off a demonic feel, and it immediately enveloped Zhao Long's body.

A miserable scream echoed as Zhao Long coughed out blood and was immediately throw into the air. His left arm collapsed into a pile of flesh and blood. At the same time, his right arm and both legs exploded as well. Following that, his body exploded!

The smell of blood spread out as Zhao Long's origin soul escaped with panic and fear in his eyes.

Li Qianmei calmly looked at Everlasting Sect's Feng Hai and the red-haired elder and softly said, "If you two mind, I'll give the Everlasting Sect an explanation." After she finished, she looked at Liu Yingjie and said, "Since you want to fight him, I'll leave you with your life. If he doesn't come, then I'll take yours and that

person named Zhao's lives!"

That sharp blow and simple words created a powerful impact. It made everyone who saw this gasp, and shock filled their eyes.

The people of the Everlasting Sect were also silent. Feng Hai looked at the red-haired elder before he coughed and said, "Fellow Cultivator Li, who is this person you speak of, I wonder? The Origin Sect's Lu Yanfei's Uncle-Teacher?"

Li Qianmei nodded. Then she let out a sigh and looked at the sky. No one knew what she was thinking.

Lu Yanfei no longer hesitated and softly said, "Uncle-Teacher said 100 years ago that he... would come!"

At this moment, the "he" that everyone was speculating about was moving across the Celestial Realm with nearly 5,000 red mosquito beasts and hundreds of blue mosquito beasts. It was like a red cloud that covered the sky, and it swept across the outer edge of the Wind Celestial Realm.

The wind wailed across the empty Wind Celestial Realm. However, this wind was nothing compared to the buzzing of the mosquito beasts. In the center of the mosquito herd, there was a golden mosquito king that was letting out thunderous roars! Every roar would cause the surrounding mosquitos to tremble in awe and rapidly fly forward.

Wang Lin was sitting on top of the mosquito king with flowing white hair as he looked at the inner part of the Celestial Realm. His eyes lit up. His injuries had recovered a bit over the past several days, but, more importantly, the large amount of mosquito beasts he gathered had increased his strength greatly!

"I want to enter the inner part of the Wind Celestial Realm! Then I'll get enough mosquito beasts and then go fulfill my promise with the Origin Sect." The golden mosquito king under Wang Lin let out a cry. The red cloud formed by thousands of mosquito beasts

immediately changed directions and charged toward where most of the mosquito beasts were gathered in the Wind Celestial Realm!

# Chapter 1242 - After Sundered Night

---

Hiding inside the aura of the countless mosquito beasts made it almost impossible to find Wang Lin, but the deeper in the Wind Celestial Realm he went, the more cautious he became. The speed of the mosquito herd slowed down a lot as they flew deep into the Wind Celestial Realm.

As they moved forward, Wang Lin clearly felt the wind in the Wind Celestial Realm become even more intense. The wind was like the mournful cries of countless souls. It was earth-shattering, and at the same time the wind, formed vortexes that traveled across the Wind Celestial Realm.

The mosquito beasts seemed to be very fond of the wind, especially the vortexes. Wang Lin had seen many vortexes with hundreds of mosquito beasts inside being pushed into the distance. The thunderous rumbles echoed across the world, and sometimes it was not clear if the wind was moving the mosquitos or if the mosquitos were forming the wind.

As he moved forward, the collapsed land of the Wind Celestial Realm gradually appeared before Wang Lin's eyes. The pieces of collapsed land were like a broken mirror. The pieces were separated by cracks, and some cracks were so wide that they extended into the void.

There were countless ruins and debris on those these lands, along with many collapsed buildings. Every time the wind passed, it seemed to take some of it away, and those buildings had gradually disappeared due the wind over the years.

Looking at everything before him, Wang Lin couldn't help but feel desolate. In his near 2,000 years of cultivation, he had gone to the Rain Celestial Realm, the Thunder Celestial Realm, and now he was at the Wind Celestial Realm.

His experiences had been very exciting; not many people could



compare to what he had experienced.

The Rain Celestial Realm gave Wang Lin the feeling that it was seriously damaged, and it was very difficult to find any trace of the Celestial Realm of the past. All that remained was the sorrow of being raided time and time again by cultivators.

The Thunder Celestial Realm was different compared to the Rain Celestial Realm as it wasn't as damaged. Although it was also collapsed, he could still feel the power and might of the Thunder Celestial Realm of the past.

However, whether it was the Rain Celestial Realm or the Thunder Celestial Realm, they couldn't compare to the Wind Celestial Realm at all. Due to the mosquito beasts, cultivators rarely came here after the collapse, causing the realm to be kept extremely intact. Only the wind echoed all by itself across the Wind Celestial Realm.

The entire Wind Celestial Realm gave Wang Lin the feeling of endless desolation and loneliness, as if this place had been forgotten for countless years. Only the wailing wind accompanied this place.

Wang Lin saw the largest piece of land in the Wind Celestial Realm floating before him. It gave off an ancient aura as if it had experienced countless years of life.

There was a giant, stone gate at the center of the large continent. This stone gate was hundreds of thousands of feet tall. Even from far away, you could easily see it at a glance.

The mosquito herd Wang Lin was in stopped. Sitting on the mosquito king, Wang Lin stared at the giant, stone gate in the distance, and his mind trembled as if he had lost himself. He lost all his senses; even the wailing wind seemed to disappear, and he even forgot that he was sitting on the back of the mosquito king. The only thing left in his eyes was the indescribable, stone gate!

A feeling of time gradually filled Wang Lin's mind. At this moment, he was immersed in time. He gradually lost himself as he watched the transformation of the world, watched the ages pass by, watched the constantly changing landscape.

It wasn't appropriate to call it a stone gate, because it was only a giant frame. It was like someone had put a short column between these two massive pillars to form a door shape. It simply towered over the land and remained unmoving before the wind.

Looking at the stone gate, Wang Lin seemed to return to his body after a long time. He took a deep breath and gradually returned to normal, but his gaze was still locked onto the giant, stone gate in the distant.

He wasn't unfamiliar with this stone gate; he had seen it several times in his life...

This stone gate was the gate formed by the Heaven Defying Bead when it activated. They looked exactly the same, without any difference. If there really was a difference, it would be that the gate from the Heaven Defying Bead was an actual gate and not just a frame.

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin looked around. This was already the inner part of the Wind Celestial Realm. Going further would mean entering the center of the Wind Celestial Realm. Wang Lin somewhat didn't want to leave as he looked at the giant door. He jumped off the mosquito king's back, stepped on the wind, and walked on the world as he moved forward step by step.

The mosquito king followed behind, and around it were nearly 5,000 mosquito beasts forming a red cloud that covered the sky.

It was as if Wang Lin felt an inexplicable attraction to this giant door. He slowly stepped on the air and closed in on the gate. The majestic aura of the gate became even stronger.

If you stood before the gate and looked up, you wouldn't even see

the top. A powerful, desolate feeling enveloped the area as if there was an invisible vortex with the giant gate as the center, slowly rotating. Due to this vortex, it made it feel like there was layer of fog around the gate. It was difficult to detect from afar, but when up close, the fog was easy to feel.

Wang Lin stood on the ground and raised his head to look at the giant gate. His mind trembled as he subconsciously spread out his divine sense toward the gate.

The moment his divine sense spread over, a thunderous rumble echoed in his mind as if thunder had exploded in his ears. This created a powerful impact that pushed away all the fog and allow the giant gate to appear clearly before Wang Lin's eyes.

What he saw was no longer a gate, but a creature!

This creature had a soul. It seemed as if it had existed for too long and gradually gained sentience. When Wang Lin's divine sense spread over, he seemed to fuse with that creature, and at that instant, Wang Lin seemed to forget his own existence.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin stood there motionlessly. He was in a very strange state; this state was very familiar to when he comprehended his first original spell, Sundered Night, on the seaside cliff.

There was an old saying: cultivators walk through the heavens and adapt the heavens as their own heart. Only then can they hold both heaven and earth and understand what dao is! Although this sounds complicated, it has its own reason.

It was like a painter who had never see the highest peak, the vast ocean, or the different states of life; how could he draw celestial-like mountains, dragon-like seas, or the relationship of humans?

Only after seeing first hand and experiencing first hand could one draw mountains and seas with spirit to create masterpieces that would be passed down throughout the ages.

Cultivation had the same logic, which was why all the disciples of big sects would go out to comprehend the heavens once their cultivation level reached a certain point.

However, painters were still people, and some people would not be moved by the heavens or earth. They never gained any comprehension and could only leave behind footprints that would gradually disappear with time.

There were also people who gained comprehension from seeing the heavens and earth, the mountains and seas, and even from the fishermen casting their nets. Although their footprints would also be washed away, the comprehension they gained would remain in their hearts and be taken with them.

Cultivation was like this, and some cultivators felt no comprehension. No matter how much they saw, it was all in vain.

Some cultivators had merged the heavens with their hearts and became their own comprehension. At this moment, Wang Lin captured the stone gate inside his heart! This was one of the three great realms, the Shi Realm!

Shi was the source of all creation!

Back then, when Wang Lin gained enlightenment on the seaside cliff, he was watching the sky, the earth, and the sea. He captured all those in his heart and took them with him to create his first original spell, Sundered Night!

Today, in the Wind Celestial Realm, under this giant gate, Wang Lin had this feeling again. He was immersed in this strange realm and was about to unconsciously capture this stone gate in his heart and take it away.

He didn't want to use it to create a second spell after Sundered Night. Just like how back on the seaside cliff, he didn't think about creating Sundered Night and displaying it to the world.

His body stood there, and his aura slowly merged with the gate

until he completely disappeared within. At this moment, if a cultivator came and spread out their divine sense, they wouldn't be able to notice Wang Lin at all.

Even if they were standing beside Wang Lin, if they just tried to detect someone without looking, they wouldn't be aware of Wang Lin at all.

Wang Lin's aura and all his vitality disappeared without a trace! The mosquito king was still floating in the air, but the moment Wang Lin's aura disappeared, its eyes became filled with confusion. It looked down at Wang Lin and felt even more confused.

It could clearly see its master, but his master's aura had completely disappeared. Even their faint connection was severed.

The mosquito king let out a roar and rushed to Wang Lin. It seemed like only by doing this could it remain calm. As it roared, the surrounding mosquito beasts immediately surrounded the area.

The moment Wang Lin's aura disappeared, deep within the Wind Celestial Realm, there was a small continent. The sky was dim and buzzing sounds echoed endlessly. The entire world was filled with countless mosquito beasts.

These mosquito beasts roared. They were densely packed, but it was impossible to see the end of this herd.

On that continent stood a human-shaped, stone statue. Suddenly, the petrification around its eyes began to reverse. The stone rapidly melted around the eyes and the eyes slowly opened.

"There are nine laws inside that stone gate, ordered from strong to weak. Which one can he comprehend..."

# Chapter 1243 - The Ninth Law

---

The sky was blue with a faint light that scattered across the earth. The world was filled with celestial spiritual energy and beautiful celestial beasts flying across the sky.

The entire world was peaceful as countless celestials flew across the sky, chattering amongst each other. They laughed and pointed as if they were talking about something.

The entire earth was filled with mountain peaks, with rivers flowing across the land. Celestial spiritual energy spread across the land, and from afar, you could see a celestial fog surround the area, making this place look beautiful.

On the ground, countless celestials were sitting there, seeming to form a formation. This formation seemed to spread out for tens of thousands of kilometers, and there were countless celestials.

“Passing the will of the Ancient Celestial Realm to fix the celestial gate and welcoming the true ancient celestials!” A commanding voice echoed across the sky and spread across the entire Celestial Realm.

When this voice finished speaking, the celestials within the formation formed seals with their hands and sent celestial spiritual energy into the formation. This caused the earth to rumble.

Everything began to twist and a mighty ripple began to slowly spread. As the ripples spread, dense celestial spiritual energy came from the mountain and rivers. All the celestial spiritual energy entered the ripple and made it spread even further.

“Take the eastern mountain to form the left side of the celestial door!”

The voice echoed once more as the countless celestials chanted at the same time. A heaven-piercing mountain to the east suddenly collapsed. The mountain floated into the air and flew over as it

crumbled.

As it moved forward, it continued to collapse and then became a square pillar before landing on the earth.

The earth trembled and the voice echoed once more.

“Take the western mountain to form the right side of the celestial door!”

A towering mountain in the west also moved. It turned into a square pillar and landed on the ground.

“Take the southern mountain range to form the top of the celestial door!”

In the southern part of the Celestial Realm, there was a dragon-like mountain range. The moment the voice echoed this endless mountain range trembled. It was as if the dragon’s head had risen into the air as the mountain range flew over!

The mountain range gradually collapsed as it closed in, then it landed on top of the two pillars!

The voice suddenly echoed once more. “Take the land of the north to make the celestial door!” The Celestial Realm of the north trembled violently and cracks appeared. As the earth trembled, a rectangular piece of earth was separated!

This rectangular piece of earth gradually flew over and continued to shrink before it became a huge door inside the three pillars!

“Sacrifice to the celestials!”

The moment the door was complete, almost all the celestials let out earth-shattering roars. At the same time, the ripple that had gathered large amounts of celestial spiritual energy rushed toward the door.

A thunderous rumble echoed. As the ripple shrank, a large amount of celestial spiritual energy entered the door. It made this door feel like a celestial door!

“The Ancient Celestial Realm has ordered that when the celestial door opens, the celestial domain will descend!”

The scene changed once more. It seemed as if a long time had passed. The Celestial Realm was still the Celestial Realm, but it no longer had the charm it did before. A taste of blood spread across the Celestial Realm as bloody screams echoed. The earth trembled and continued to crack.

The sky became muddy as if ink had been poured into water and made it darken. In the distance, about a dozen celestials were flying over, but the three at the rear suddenly trembled. Their bodies exploded into a rain of flesh and blood that fell to the earth.

The miserable screams continued to echo.

Those dozen celestials struggled to make their way to the door and knelt on the ground. One of them roared at the door, his voice mournful and filled with sadness,

“The celestial gate has been up for 40,000 years. Why hasn’t the true celestial from the Ancient Celestial Realm come?”

The giant stone door looked the same as it did when it was built, without any change. The door formed by the land was still closed, without a single gap, much less an opening.

Just as the roar echoed, some of the celestials kneeling on the ground trembled, their eyes filled with fear. The next moment, their bodies exploded and the blood splattered onto the remaining people. It was a shocking sight.

“Back then, the Ancient Celestial Realm left a message stating that the Wind Celestial Realm would face a great calamity. In order to resist the calamity, we built this celestial door. Now that the calamity has arrived, why isn’t the ancient celestial saving us?”

Hundreds of celestials appeared over the horizon. Many of them died before they arrived and knelt on the ground. More and more celestials came. They all looked at the door and let out their



unwilling cries.

“If the ancient celestial won’t save us, then we will save ourselves. Even if I die, I will die in the Celestial Realm!” A celestial suddenly stood up and rushed into the sky with madness. However, what awaited him was a thunderous explosion.

His flesh and blood scattered on the ground, and some even fell on the door. However, compared to the door, the blood splatter was simply too tiny.

Even more blood fell on the celestials on the ground. They all raised their heads and revealed madness in their eyes as they charged at the sky!

“Even if I die, I’ll die in the Celestial Realm!”

As the celestials continued to fly into the air, the thunderous rumbles echoed. The celestials exploded one by one; they had no chance to resist this mysterious force at all!

Even more blood fell on the stone gate. The blood-splatter spots gave off a tragic atmosphere.

Just at this moment, the darkness in the sky began to move. The darkness above the Celestial Realm gathered in an instant. A giant, black finger appeared from the sky and struck down at the stone gate with heaven-shaking might!

This finger was extremely large, and every single cultivator that touched it died. Soon, the finger gathered all the darkness in the sky, and the tip of the finger collided with the door that was fashioned from a continent!

Rumble, rumble, rumble!

A thunderous rumble suppressed all sounds in the world. Under the might of the finger, large amounts of cracks appeared on the door, then it suddenly collapsed!

It shattered into pieces!

At this moment, the earth trembled, and like the door, the land began to crack. At the edge of the Celestial Realm, more than 10 pieces of land were torn off.

Under the constant collapse, the Celestial Realm collapsed!

The earth trembled and was divided into countless fragments. As the thunderous rumbles echoed, the Celestial Realm was in ruins, but the collapse didn't stop, instead becoming even more intense.

A destructive aura spread out and crushed all living beings!

After a long time, the earth stopped trembling. The collapsing Celestial Realm was silent; not a sound came from it. The darkness in the sky gradually disappeared until no trace of it remained. The giant doorway had lost the door, and only the frame remained. It stood there, motionless.

The scene changed again. An unknown amount of time had passed and a huge rift appeared deep within the Celestial Realm. This rift was about 100,000 feet wide and gave off a ghostly light. One could vaguely see that it was a star system on the other side. There was a purple planet there, which was filled with countless fierce beasts. The most eye-catching part of them was their large mouths!

They rushed into the crack and appeared in the Wind Celestial Realm.

Wang Lin awakened due to shock and looked at the giant, stone gate. At that moment, he had fused with the stone gate and seen its memories. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he flew into the sky, riding the wind until he arrived at the top of the stone gate, and sat down.

From this position, he could see the Celestial Realm from a bird's eye view, and the wind here was even more fierce! The wind stung his body like knives and caused his hair to flow violently. His clothes flapped and popped under the assault of the wind.

Taking a deep breath, Wang Lin closed his eyes and immersed

himself in that strange state while feeling the might of the door. This time he fused with the door, and a vague door gradually appeared in his mind.

He was going to capture the door in his heart so he could take it with him.

However, the door that appeared in his heart wasn't clear; it was fuzzy and couldn't fully take shape. Wang Lin slowly felt eight strange forces around the door. It was these eight forces that made him unable to clearly imprint the door.

This stone gate was different from when Wang Lin was comprehending at the seaside cliff. There was only one law back then, so he didn't have to choose; he could just take it with him.

However, right now it was different. Wang Lin felt that these eight strange forces were eight different laws. If he wanted to take them all, the stone gate would not take form unless he could stay here for countless years. Then, if he didn't die and could reach the peak of the Nirvana Shatterer stage, he might have a chance.

It was obvious Wang Lin wouldn't choose this path. His mind began to observe the eight laws when he noticed something, and his body trembled lightly.

"Aside from these eight laws, there is another one!" Wang Lin's eye suddenly opened and stared at the giant, stone door below him.

There was a passage of time on this stone gate. This was a natural aura that would surface when someone had been around long enough. There was nothing special about it; this aura would be even stronger on some ancient cultivation planets.

However, for some unknown reason, the mark of time on this stone gate had gone through a change. It was like the evolution of a cultivator's domain; it had evolved from "time," to "eternity"!

Time and eternity had the same origin but were on two completely different levels!

# Chapter 1244 - Flowing Time

---

Time slowly passed, and three days went by in the blink of an eye. Wang Lin sat on the giant, stone gate in that mysterious state similar to dao-seeking as he pursued the ninth law.

The mosquito beasts scattered and surrounded the area but didn't disperse. They were wary of the surroundings. The mosquito king was simply lying down beside Wang Lin on the stone gate, and its cold gaze slowly swept the area. Whenever its gaze fell on a mosquito, that mosquito would reveal an extremely respectful demeanor.

Only when the mosquito king's gaze fell on Wang Lin would it change. The indifference would change to a kind of attachment, like how a child felt about their parents.

In truth, in the mosquito king's heart, Wang Lin was its parent.

There were four mosquito beasts that were deep blue. They flew beside the mosquito king as if they were guards. An aura matching that of peak Nirvana Cleanser cultivators spread out from them.

With the mosquito king leading a group of 5,000 mosquito beasts, a powerful force was forming. The mosquito beasts had gradually accepted Wang Lin's existence, but this was only an acceptance. The moment the mosquito king was gone, it would immediately collapse.

As the roars echoed, Wang Lin still sat there and felt the laws on the stone gate. There were eight laws on the stone gate, but the marks left by time had turned into the ninth law.

Compared to the first eight, the ninth was the strongest! Wang Lin didn't have time to comprehend them all and could only give up the first eight to choose the ninth.

The loneliness within this ancient, stone gate, combined with the strange wind, resonated with Wang Lin's heart. As he sat on top of

the stone gate, he seemed to become the stone gate. He watched the world age, watched ages pass, watched the sky transform over tens of thousands of years, and watched the mountains rise and fall.

His heart also seemed to become ancient.

His almost 2,000 years of cultivation were really insignificant compared to this stone gate. However, as his mind merged with the stone gate, he slowly found the feeling of the passage of time in his heart.

Just like how when painters see mountains, seas, and life, a vague framework would first appear in their heart. This was like the fuzzy existence in Wang Lin's heart. Wang Lin was sitting on top of the stone gate, but he didn't look down at it. Instead, he opened his eyes and looked straight ahead.

This gaze was as calm as the surface of a well. Although his gaze was calm, there was a trace of reminiscence within it that unconsciously turned into a ripple that brought back Wang Lin's buried memories.

At that instant, he saw a cultivation planet. On there, a father was walking with his child through the mountains and rivers. They were talking and laughing as they pointed at various mountains and rivers.

The father took the child and they continued to conquer mountain after mountain and cross rivers and lakes. He also took the child and roared next to the ocean, making it look like their roar was causing the giant waves in the ocean.

All these memories containing the passage of time flowed before Wang Lin's eyes. These were memories filled with pain and happiness. They were part of his life; these were indispensable memories.

At this moment, as Wang Lin sat on the stone gate, he watched

the world while recalling these memories. He slowly put everything inside his heart.

“Seeking dao... In truth, it is bringing the dao into your heart, this is dao-seeking. The so-called comprehension and domain are the same. You keep a comprehension in your heart and slowly experience it until it merges with your dao. Eventually, it will become a domain, an ideal.”

Wang Lin seemed to be talking to himself, and his eyes closed as he continued to murmur. Although his eyes were closed, he could still see the world, and the magnificent door was standing in this heart.

The only difference was that he wasn't the only person sitting on the stone gate. Beside him was a figure of a child that could never grow up. Perhaps, in Wang Lin's heart, Wang Ping would always be just... a child.

Wang Ping wasn't real, but an illusion formed by Wang Lin's memories. He sat beside Wang Lin and silently accompanied his father just like he did during his childhood. He watched the sun rise and set with his father and watched the world change with his father. He accompanied his father's loneliness.

“If all of this could become eternal, perhaps there wouldn't be so many regrets and choices in life.”

In Wang Lin's heart, he and Wang Ping were still sitting on that giant, stone gate. Originally, it was a vague void below them, but now it gradually changed as the sound of waves echoed.

A boundless sea appeared under the stone gate. From afar, it looked like the stone gate had broken out from the sea and pierced into the sky. No matter how much the sea raged, it remained towering.

The sound of the waves became the only sound in the world. Even further away, the sun began to rise, emitting an orange glow

that shined on the father and son, causing their shadows to elongate.

“The sundered night born from the sea, time flows like memories... It isn’t that there is no eternity, but that a moment of eternity will intoxicate you. It will make your heart shatter. It will make you unwilling to awaken so you can continue pursuing it with a smile forever, until you disappear into eternity in a dream.

“Ping Er, your father’s second spell will be called ‘Flowing Time.’ Is that good?”

Flowing Time.

Time flowed like memories.

Because it was still flowing, time was eternal. However, if a force could cause that eternity to collapse, it would be a terrifying force.

Wang Lin’s comprehension continued. Time passed, and in the blink of an eye, seven days went by. He had been sitting on the stone gate for a full 10 days.

The mosquito beasts still surrounded the area. From afar, it looked like a red cloud that was slowly churning. The wind blew by, but it couldn’t take away the ancient aura from the stone gate or the red cloud formed by the mosquito beasts.

During these 10 days of time, the mosquito king lied there, awaiting Wang Lin’s awakening.

At the twilight of the 10th day, more than 10 rays of light flew across the horizon. The people in the rays of light were all elites of the rank 8 sects that weren’t participating in the competition.

Li Yuanlei was one of them. When they were waiting outside the Wind Celestial Realm for friends, they unexpectedly encountered Wang Lin. They also saw the scene of the mosquito beasts welcoming Wang Lin and were deeply shocked by it.

Then their friends arrived, and after debating for a bit, they

waited for a few days before entering the Wind Celestial Realm.

However, along the way, although they were careful, strangely, they didn't encounter any mosquito beasts. While shocked, this made them even more cautious.

As they continued forward, they still saw no mosquito beasts. If it wasn't for the fact that they knew they were in the Wind Celestial Realm, they would begin to doubt if mosquito beasts were ever even here.

There were many ruins that they originally couldn't enter due to the presence of the mosquitos, and they could only move around the outer region. This was the first time in countless years they had come this deep into the Wind Celestial Realm.

The deeper they went, the slower they moved, becoming even more nervous as they carefully observed their surroundings. However, their harvest was very good, far more than before.

On this day, they were flying when Li Yuanlei's body trembled. At the same time, the pupils of everyone around him shrank and they all stopped.

They didn't dare to spread out their divine senses here, but there was no need to spread out their divine senses. The red cloud that seemed to cover the sky and the buzzing sounds were enough to make their scalps go numb.

The mosquito beasts that seemed to have gone missing in the 10 days they were here appeared before their eyes.

However, what was strange was that in the past, if a mosquito beast appeared, they would immediately roar and give chase. However, these mosquito beasts didn't even look at them and instead continued to hover around the stone gate.

This strange scene caused them to stop retreating. They were all vigilant and were prepared to escape if anything went wrong.

"Those mosquitos are surrounding..." One of them gasped as



they saw a flash of the stone door being surrounded by the red cloud.

A youth in black softly said, “The elders of our sect that have come this far here must have seen this stone gate. Looking at its appearance, this stone gate must’ve been an important altar to the Celestial Realm before its collapse.”

“There is someone on the stone gate!” Li Yuanlei had the highest cultivation level, and he vaguely saw a figure sitting on the stone gate through the thousands of mosquitos.

After he spoke, it caused everyone’s minds to tremble, and they all looked over with looks of disbelief. They all focused, and one by one they faintly saw Wang Lin sitting on the stone gate!

“There really is someone sitting there!”

“Who is that person who can calmly cultivate while being surrounded by mosquito beasts?”

“What’s even more bizarre is that the mosquito beasts are not attacking this person. They seem to be guarding this person instead!”

“This is impossible. It is impossible to domesticate mosquito beasts. Every time they meet us cultivators, we get into a life and death battle. How could they guard someone?” At this moment, both their hearts and minds were in shock. Their eyes revealed horror and disbelief at what they saw.

Li Yuanlei suppressed the shock in his heart and whispered, “Don’t forget about the cultivator in white we saw outside the Wind Celestial Realm. If you look closely, although you can’t clearly see the person there, you can see that his clothes are white.”

“There is someone who can control a mosquito beast. This matter...” The surrounding cultivators all became silent. Those that came late didn’t see Wang Lin and only heard about him from

the others. They originally didn't believe it, but at this moment, they had no choice but to believe. The shock in their hearts was several times stronger than that of the others.

# Chapter 1245 - 100 Years in An Instant

---

“The sudden decrease in mosquito beasts must be related to him. He is obviously cultivating right now, so it is best we don’t disturb him and quickly leave!” As Li Yuanlei spoke, he slowly retreated.

However, just at this moment, a change occurred!

The golden mosquito king suddenly raised its head and stared at the cultivators ahead. In truth, it had already seen them but was too lazy to pay any attention. However, at this moment, it suddenly let out a roar.

As it roared, all the mosquito beasts scattered, creating a heaven-shaking rumble. The red cloud suddenly charged at these cultivators while roaring.

“Not good. Quickly, retreat!” Li Yuanlei shouted and retreated like lighting. The expressions of everyone around him changed and they all rapidly retreated.

Although they were faster than the red mosquitos, they were inferior to the blue mosquitos! As the thousands of mosquito beasts charged, the hundreds of blue mosquitos rushed out from the red mosquito herd like meteors toward them.

“Blue mosquitos!” Everyone’s scalps went numb and they ran even faster. They had only seen the red cloud and not the blue mosquito beasts hidden within. The moment they saw them, they almost lost their wits. The rumor was that these blue mosquito beasts were extremely terrifying and had skills comparable to Nirvana Cleanser cultivators!

However, the blue mosquitos were too fast, and their numbers made for a powerful visual impact. The moment when they were all shocked, a thunderous rumble echoed and the blue mosquitos instantly caught up. The blue mosquitos surrounded them and released a powerful bloodlust. Their hideous appearance, large

mouths, and powerful, blue light were like nightmares for these cultivators!

However, right now they had no chance to resist. As soon as they were surrounded by the blue mosquito beasts, the red clouds immediately surrounded them. Being made the center of the mosquito herd made it so they couldn't even see past them. The only thing they could see were the ferocious mosquitos. This terrifying feeling made them feel despair.

They had been very careful this whole time. When they entered this place in the past, they only encountered small groups of about 100 mosquito beasts. With their cultivation levels and distance to the exit, it was easy to escape.

This was the first time they had been surrounded by thousands of mosquito beasts. Forget them, even the elders in their sects had most likely never encountered something like this.

In despair, the cultivators were about to begin a crazed counter-attack, but they were stunned to find that the surrounding mosquito beasts didn't attack them. Instead, the mosquito beasts simply surrounded them and then opened a path toward the stone gate.

This strange scene made them feel like they had found a sliver of hope in their despair, and they looked at each other. Li Yuanlei's face was pale, but he clenched his teeth and gradually flew toward the stone gate within the mosquito herd.

When he closed in, he clearly saw Wang Lin sitting on the stone gate and the cold gaze from the pale gold mosquito king.

After being glared at by the mosquito king, Li Yuanlei trembled and cold sweat soaked his body. He had a feeling that if this golden mosquito beast roared, all the surrounding mosquito beasts would tear them apart.

“Mosquito king!” If Li Yuanlei and his companions still couldn't

see through the identity of the golden mosquito beast, they wouldn't be fit to be called the elite of their sects.

Li Yuanlei took a deep breath. He didn't have the mind to be at awe of the mighty gate, but looked at Wang Lin. He respectfully clasped his hands "Junior Li Yuanlei greets Senior. We unintentionally disturbed Senior and hope Senior won't mind."

The more than 10 cultivators behind him also clasped their hands.

However, even after they spoke, Wang Lin didn't respond, but just sat there with his eyes closed. Because Wang Lin didn't reply, Li Yuanlei and company remained trapped by the mosquito beasts. They were in a dilemma and could only wait in terror.

If it was just waiting, it wouldn't matter, but being surrounded by thousands of mosquito beasts was simply suffering.

In truth, it wasn't that Wang Lin was ignoring them, but Wang Lin's mind was immersed in a strange state, so he wasn't aware of what was happening around him. It was the mosquito king who had taken the initiative and trapped the cultivators here.

If Li Yuanlei and the others had killing intent or used their origin energy, Wang Lin would have immediately awakened. However, the lives of Li Yuanlei and the others were all in Wang Lin's hands, so they didn't dare to emit any killing intent or use origin energy. They were worried about angering the mosquito beasts around them.

As a result, they could only wait.

"This second spell will be called Flowing Time..." In Wang Lin's mind, he was sitting on the stone gate and seemed to be speaking to Wang Ping, but no one could hear his words. In his mind, the only sound was the sound of waves crashing. After a long time, Wang Lin gradually raised his right hand and gently waved.

The waves suddenly moved and began raging. The sea churned

violently and began to spread.

When Wang Lin waved his hand in his mind, Li Yuanlei and company immediately felt a monstrous impact spread out. They didn't have the power to resist and were immediately enveloped in a strange world.

Everyone, including Li Yuanfei, only felt their vision blur, and when they regained their vision, everything but the giant door was gone. This door towered into the sky, and they couldn't see the top at all.

An ancient aura spread out from the stone gate and turned into an unimaginable force that submerged them. Compared to this aura, Li Yuanlei and company were like lonely boats within raging waves; they were extremely fragile.

"Flowing Time..." "An ancient voice echoed in the world. This voice seemed to contain a trace of time, as if it came from primordial times. When it entered their ears, it was as if the voice had experienced countless years of change.

The moment they heard this voice, Li Yuanlei and company all trembled and confusion filled their eyes. Different memories echoed in their minds and slowly replaced everything.

Time passed breath by breath. Every breath was like 100 years for Li Yuanlei and company!

Their memories quickly flowed by in their minds. 100 years passed in a breath. Gradually, time passed; 200 years, 300 years, 500 years... until... 1,000 years.

1,000 years passed in 10 breaths of time. Their memories flashed through their minds until they stopped at 1,000 years ago. They also seemed to return to 1,000 years ago, just like their memories.

1,000 years ago, their cultivation levels weren't as high as they were now. As their memories flowed, the peak Nirvana Cleanser cultivation from Li Yuanlei's body seemed to regress and he

seemed to become a mid stage Nirvana Cleanser cultivator!

Not only him, but everyone around him had their cultivation levels change when the 10 breaths passed, returning to what their cultivation levels were 1,000 years ago.

One of the cultivators was seriously injured and had to enter closed door cultivation for 100 years to recover. At this moment, as his memories reversed, his body trembled and his origin soul weakened. His injuries were exactly the same as they were 1,000 years ago!

However, they weren't aware of it at all. Their eyes were still confused and they didn't even realize their own change; it was as if they had really returned to 1,000 years ago.

Time was still passing, one breath, one breath...

Li Yuanlei and company's memories gradually reversed again. 100 years, 500 years.... Another 1,000 years!

A full 2,000 years of memories were mercilessly turned back. Like a reader who had already read to the sixth page of a book, but a gust of wind gently blew the pages back to the third page.

Li Yuanlei's body trembled as confusion filled his eyes. He couldn't break free from it, as his cultivation level had regressed to the peak of the Nirvana Scryer stage. One of the cultivators beside him was a young woman who cultivated for the least amount of time among the group, less than 3,000 years. Her change was the most drastic as she was reverted back from the second step to an Ascendant cultivator.

If time reversed once more and another 1,000 years went by, the young woman would disappear from the world, as if she had never existed at all.

Time was still reversing. Everything was hovering between truth and false, but it seemed like it would only require a thought from Wang Lin for all of this to become eternal.

Fortunately, he didn't continue. On the 12th breath, Wang Lin opened his eyes. His eyes seemed to contain the world and held an inexplicable but tangible grasp of law.

"Nonsense!" The moment Wang Lin opened his eyes, he immediately saw the people that had been brought into his mind for unknown reasons and their original bodies in the Wind Celestial Realm.

He frowned slightly as he waved his sleeves, and the world trembled. Li Yuanlei and the others trembled as the more than 2,000 years that had dissipated returned in an instant. They awakened and were filled with terror and disbelief. They felt like they had seen a dream, but that dream was so real that they were soaked in cold sweat.

The mosquito king let out a cry as it had realized that it had made a mistake, and it moved its mouth over Wang Lin. In its mind, since its master was cultivating, then Wang Lin would want someone to test on, so it had forced Li Yuanlei and company to stay.

The moment Wang Lin opened his eyes, which caused Li Yuanlei and company to awaken and returned more than 2,000 years of time to them, the eyes of the petrified old man deep within the Wind Celestial Realm suddenly shined.

"This child is not simple!"



# Chapter 1246 - Defying Mosquito Beast

---

Wang Lin stood up from the stone gate and looked at the world before his gaze landed on Li Yuanlei and company. They had just recovered from that terrifying state, and Wang Lin's gaze shocked them and produced a sense of awe in their hearts.

The surrounding mosquito beasts didn't seem very scary compared to this man in white. If they had a choice, they'd rather fight to the death against the mosquito beasts instead of experiencing that strange scene.

After a very long time, Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and stepped into the air. Following him was the mosquito king that had done something wrong. The thousands of mosquito beasts surrounded Li Yuanlei and gradually followed.

"You all can't be here. Leave now." It wasn't until Wang Lin had left that his words slowly echoed across the sky.

Li Yuanlei and company looked at each other. After pondering for a bit, the feeling of just surviving a calamity filled their minds. They recalled what had just happened and had no plans to stay. Their respect for Wang Lin became even stronger.

They all bowed toward where Wang Lin went and quickly left. Even though they had come here for the spoils, but they didn't take away the stone gate or the comprehension of the Wind Celestial Realm. Instead, what they took away was Wang Lin's figure and that awe they felt toward him.

There were also the two words "Flowing Time."

"Flowing Time..." Wang Lin muttered to himself as he sat on the mosquito king. In his heart, there was the sea that had brought the sundered night, and after the sundered night was flowing time!

However, Wang Lin hadn't fully comprehended this second spell. He had to continue his comprehension and confirmation before it

could take form.

“Time is too short. If I had kept going, I might have had chance to grasp the ninth law, but right now the promise with the Origin Sect is imminent...” Wang Lin looked back at the world. He had used 10 days for his comprehension, and the competition between the rank 8 sects had long begun.

“Forget it, I’ll leave in three days. I’ll deal with the promise with the Origin Sect and then come back here.” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he sent out a message. The mosquito king let out a roar and flew into the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm.

“I want to see how many mosquito beasts are inside the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm!” Wang Lin’s eyes shined as he rushed into the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm with thousands of mosquito beasts forming a red cloud.

Wang Lin didn’t stop the mosquito king’s speed, but his hands kept forming seals and pointing to his body. He placed countless restrictions on himself and completely sealed his aura. During these last few hours, Wang Lin’s hands didn’t stop, and more and more restrictions appeared. In the end, he was completely covered in restrictions.

This was why he could relax as he charged into the depths of the Celestial Realm with the mosquito king.

When the mosquito beasts roared, it sounded like the howling wind. Wang Ling gradually rushed into the inner part of the Wind Celestial Realm.

After a day, the fragments of the Celestial Realm appeared before Wang Lin’s eyes. They were of varying sizes, but they revealed endless desolation. Almost no cultivators had ever come here.

As he moved forward, the wind became even more fierce, and Wang Lin saw groups of mosquito beasts flying by. Most of them were red, but there were still nearly 1,000 blue mosquito beasts in

a group that also had white ones. Wang Lin gave up on calling them with the mosquito king. After all, with white mosquito beasts, it would be very difficult to succeed.

Also, the mosquito beasts here were densely packed, so it was likely that before he could succeed in subduing one group, another would arrive.

Focusing himself, Wang Lin vaguely felt the mosquito king's trembling and cold glare. Wang Lin's right hand gently patted the mosquito king's head. The mosquito king let out a roar and flew off with the mosquito herd.

Wang Lin gradually saw more and more mosquito beasts. These groups were no longer in thousands, but tens of thousands. There were more blue mosquito beasts, and even white mosquito beasts were in the hundreds.

Seeing all of this, Wang Lin took a deep breath and his scalp went numb. Luckily, these mosquito beasts didn't stop. They moved with the wind as if they were playing. However, the roars coming from them would shock anyone's mind.

This wasn't the deepest part of the Wind Celestial Realm; it was merely the edge of the inner region. However, there were already more than 100,000 mosquito beasts here.

"If I can control these mosquito beasts..." Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light as he rapidly flew into the depths on the mosquito king's back.

Just at this instant, the mosquito king's body trembled and it slowed down. It revealed a fierce gaze and stared dead ahead. Over the horizon, two purple mosquito beasts were flying over. They were very strange, as they were very close to each other. If you didn't look closely, you wouldn't be able to tell it was two mosquito beasts.

The aura of peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivators that was

infinitely close to the first Heaven's Blight came out from those two purple mosquito beasts. All the mosquito beasts in their path retreated.

There were 10,000 mosquito beasts moving with the wind, but as the two purple mosquito beasts passed, there was a hiss, and the herd immediately scattered to make a path for those two mosquito beasts.

There was one red mosquito beast that was too slow to move out of the way, and the two purple mosquito beasts that seemed to be stuck together smashed into it.

There was a thunderous bang as the red mosquito beast exploded into a pile of flesh and blood. The two purple mosquito beasts didn't stop after hitting the red mosquito beast. They swept by the edge of Wang Lin's mosquito herd.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he turned around to look at the two purple mosquito beasts that were flying far away. After a long time, he turned around and commanded the mosquito king to fly deeper into the Wind Celestial Realm.

As they moved forward, they were getting closer to the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm. He silently calculated that there were at least hundreds of thousands of mosquito beasts. Then he saw the three continents in the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm!

Outside those three continents were nine more continents floating around them as if they were guarding the three inner continents. Those nine continents were extremely bizarre, as they had different colors, starting from the outer region being red, then becoming blue, then white, then purple, and finally it was unexpectedly gold at the center!

These were merely the nine outer continents. As for the inner three continents, they were surrounded by a mysterious force. Wang Lin's gaze was immediately distorted, so he couldn't see what was inside.

However, just as he looked over, a roar echoed across the sky. One of the nine continents closest to Wang Lin began to tremble and an indescribable aura exploded.

At the same time, the continent trembled. This continent was too big, far larger than Mo Luo. As it trembled, the edges of the continent suddenly collapsed and countless red mosquito beasts appeared and scattered.

Shortly after, countless blue mosquito beasts scattered. Then white and purple mosquito beasts appeared and a few dozen golden mosquito beasts appeared in the end.

This scene caused Wang Lin's scalp to go completely numb and he even stopped breathing!

What continent was this? This was clearly a boundless continent formed by 100,000; 200,000; 300,000; or even 500,000 mosquito beasts!

The continent wasn't collapsing or trembling, but the mosquito beasts inside were moving. They scattered and covered the sky!

If you didn't see the hundreds of thousands of mosquito beasts appear, it would be impossible to understand the shock! These mosquito beasts were already not small, and now there were hundreds of thousands of them covering the entire sky. Wang Lin had the feeling that not even the entire Wind Celestial Realm could accommodate this many mosquito beasts!

He couldn't see the edge, all he could see were mosquito beasts!

At this moment, even the mosquito king trembled slightly. The world was surrounded by endless mosquito beasts. Wang Lin couldn't calculate how many there were at all. The previous hundreds of thousands were merely his estimate. Maybe there were even more, or maybe there weren't that many.

However, no matter who or what saw these mosquito beasts, their mind would tremble and their scalp would go numb, even a

third step cultivator!

Just at this moment, a part of the mosquito herd that covered the sky moved, revealing the three inner continents. The mysterious power guarding the three inner continents seemed to have weakened a bit, making it more clear.

Wang Lin saw something he could never forget. This caused his face to become pale, and he ordered the mosquito king to retreat with the mosquito herd without any hesitation.

There was a huge crack above the three continents. It looked as if the sky was had been torn open and an indescribable spatial crack had appeared! A heaven-shaking pressure came from the crack as a huge mosquito beast more than 100,000 feet large slowly poked half of its body out as if it was struggling to come out.

The terrifying mouth revealed by this huge mosquito beast seemed like it could stab into a cultivation planet and suck it dry!

As it struggled, a roar that echoed across the entire Wind Celestial Realm spread out. At this moment, the entire Wind Celestial Realm trembled as if it was going to collapse again. All the mosquito beasts trembled as if they were worshipping!

Even Wang Lin's mosquito king began to struggle as it retreated, but it had been with Wang Lin for many years. Wang Lin was a heaven-defying cultivator, so even though it was a mosquito king, it was a heaven-defying mosquito beast!

At this moment, under this pressure and the heaven-shocking roar, Wang Lin's mosquito beast shined brightly. It suddenly turned toward the huge mosquito beast in the crack and let out a roar!

This roar contained a hint of madness, a hint of reluctance, and also the dignity of a mosquito king! Although Wang Lin's mosquito king's roar was weak, it was still heaven-shaking!

# Chapter 1247 - The Mosquito Kings

## Mutation

---

This was a roar between two mosquito kings and the challenge between two mosquito kings!

Wang Lin's mosquito king stared at the giant mosquito king struggling to get out of the crack. Its eyes were filled with violent desire and red light. It could clearly feel that the giant mosquito king inside the crack contained very pure blood of the mosquito beast bloodline.

This blood had a deadly attraction for Wang Lin's mosquito beast. It wanted to take a sip, even if it was just one drop!

This desire passed into Wang Lin's mind and made Wang Lin ponder for a moment.

There were simply too many mosquitos in the surrounding area. The auras given off by the blue, white, and purple mosquito beasts were heaven-shaking, enough to even shock any cultivator. Forget about advancing, they would even feel that there was no place to retreat to.

As Wang Lin's mosquito king roared, the endless mosquito herd looked over and stared at Wang Lin's mosquito king that was hiding inside the mosquito herd.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he clenched his teeth. With a thought, the mosquito king under him roared once more. As the pale gold light shined from its body, it charged out.

The moment it charged out, the endless mosquito herd roared in response. The red and blue mosquito beasts didn't move forward. Even the white mosquito beasts only hovered in the perimeter.

This was a battle between mosquito kings, and they weren't qualified to participate.

However, among the countless mosquitos, the purple mosquitos revealed cold glares. Thousands of purple mosquitos charged out toward Wang Lin's mosquito king.

Wang Lin originally didn't intend to go out with his mosquito king; he wanted hide his aura inside the mosquito herd. However, seeing those purple mosquitos charge in, his eyes lit up and he stepped out without any hesitation!

As he moved, thunder rumbled. Wang Lin stepped away from the mosquito herd and appeared before the endless mosquito beasts.

The moment he appeared, the surrounding mosquito beasts let out heaven-shaking roars, causing an unimaginably fierce aura to rise into the air!

As those mosquito beasts roared and released that fierce aura, Wang Lin took a second step and arrived on the back of his mosquito king. His right hand reached at the void and black lightning appeared, forming a giant trident in his hand!

At the same time, Wang Lin's mosquito king roared once more and revealed a ferocious expression. As it roared, it released the pressure of a mosquito king. Its aura spread out like the violent waves of the sea and seemed to want to submerge this mosquito herd!

The red, blue, and white mosquitos stopped. A battle between mosquito kings was not something they could participate in; this was engraved into their souls. Only purple mosquitos or higher were eligible to participate.

Although they stopped, those almost 1,000 purple mosquitos charged in like crazy, and a fishy smell rushed forward. They were too fast; each of them had an aura similar to that of a peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivator, so they closed in in an instant.

Wang Lin's white hair flowed as the trident in his right hand swept forward. Popping sounds echoed inside him as the ancient



god power filled his body. The star of law appeared between his eyebrows, and as he swept the trident, the heavens trembled. Thunder roared and a sea of blue fire appeared.

Wang Lin shouted, “Charge!”

The mosquito king under him let out a roar as if responding to its master. Its body released a golden glow and it charged out. The pale golden light made it look like a sun!

The light scattered like sharp swords as the mosquito king charged forward!

The closest purple mosquito beast roared and closed in. Its large mouth could compare to any treasure in the world. Once it stabbed into Wang Lin, it would only need to suck once to suck Wang Lin dry.

The moment the purple mosquito beast closed in, Wang Lin waved the trident in his right hand. The thunder all began to descend with that purple mosquito beast as the center.

Wang Lin didn’t stop there. He swung the trident backward toward a purple mosquito beast that was charging toward him from behind.

As he stabbed forward, blue fire appeared and formed a mouth at the tip of the trident, devouring the mosquito beast. After all, mosquito beasts were still only beasts and not humans. They couldn’t use magic treasures, and although they were as powerful as Nirvana Shatterer cultivators, they were still inferior to them in battle.

The mosquito king under Wang Lin was extremely nimble as it flashed past several purple mosquito beasts. However, one more purple mosquito beast immediately appeared before it, blocking its path, and charged forward.

Wang Lin’s mosquito beast revealed a ferocious gaze and no longer dodged. Its body gave off a golden glow as it charged

forward with the pressure of a mosquito king!

There was a thunderous rumble. Wang Lin only felt a tremble under him. The purple mosquito was only knocked back and wasn't injured at all. It became even more ferocious as celestial spiritual energy began to gather before it like a cultivator that was going to cast a spell.

There were many injuries on Wang Lin's mosquito king, especially the crack on its mouth. The pain made it even more crazy as its golden hairs stood straight and it charged out once more.

All of this happened in a flash; it was fast beyond imagination. Since Wang Lin had decided to help his mosquito king get a drop of that giant mosquito king's blood, he wouldn't back down. Although this battle was dangerous, it wasn't impossible!

For this sliver of a chance and his mosquito king's desire, Wang Lin's eyes shined and he let out a roar. He jumped off the mosquito king and popping sounds echoed inside his body. His body swelled up, and in the blink of an eye, he became a giant several thousand feet tall!

The trident in his hand also grew with his body and also become thousands of feet long!

His ancient god body appeared, and at this moment, an aura unique to the ancient gods appeared. As the aura caused the world to churn, Wang Lin condensed all his power into the trident and threw it!

A thunderous rumble echoed across the world. The giant trident was like a dragon as it rushed forward toward the spatial crack covered by a large amount of mosquito beasts!

The trident held Wang Lin's ancient god power and the star of law. The moment it was thrown, the thunder of the world gathered and formed a ball of thunder that rumbled endlessly.

A sea of blue fire spread out. It was so hot that even the purple mosquito beasts dodged it. What was even more amazing was that the origin energy Wang Lin had injected into it turned into Bai Fang's celestial spells. At this moment, it looked like the apocalypse.

The surrounding mosquito beasts paused for a moment. At this moment, Wang Lin grabbed his mosquito king and threw it!

The trident charged past the purple mosquito beasts and entered the range of the spatial crack toward where the golden mosquitos were. At this moment, an invisible ripple spread out before the trident and it suddenly collided with a mysterious force. As a thunderous rumble echoed, countless ancient runes appeared.

The impact of the trident was stopped by this ripple. Although it was stopped, Wang Lin's mosquito king charged out and looked eagerly at the giant mosquito king behind the hundreds of golden mosquitos.

Those hundreds of golden mosquito beasts were about to intercept when the mosquito king, who was damaged all over, shined brightly and let out a heaven-shaking roar!

The moment this roar echoed, a cracking sound came from inside the mosquito king as if its body was collapsing. Only, the blood that flowed out was no longer red, but gold!

This golden blood spread out and stuck to the wounds on its body, but there was a terrifying aura coming from this golden blood. Also, at this moment, a giant shadow appeared outside the mosquito king's body!

This was the shadow of a mosquito beast that was also hundreds of thousands of feet large!

This shadow gave off a dark golden glow. The moment this shadow appeared, whether it was the red, blue, white, purple, or even the golden mosquitos, they all trembled!

Even the giant mosquito king struggling to come out from the spatial crack also trembled. For the first time, it looked toward Wang Lin's mosquito king.

Wang Lin was stunned at the scene before him. The moment the golden light shined around his mosquito king and the giant shadow appeared, he clearly felt that there was golden light around his body too.

The large amount of mosquitos attacking him all avoided him and unexpectedly revealed awe!

Wang Lin suddenly understood. At this moment, he thought back to planet Suzaku when he first saw the mosquito beast. He had a vague guess as to why the mosquito beast had appeared on planet Suzaku! And why there was just one mosquito beast!

The moment the shadow appeared, the golden mosquito beast revealed awe and quickly moved out of the way as if they didn't dare to stop Wang Lin's mosquito king. Wang Lin's mosquito king charged toward the crack like a golden meteor!

The huge mosquito king inside the spatial crack revealed a serious expression and let out a roar! It began to struggle even more violently.

# Chapter 1248 - Accept

---

However, there was an incomprehensible force around the spatial crack. Even this hundred thousand feet mosquito king had to struggle for a long time before it could come out.

At this moment, half of its body was inside the crack and the other half outside, but it was stuck. It began to struggle violently, and as it struggled, even the spatial crack began to tremble. It showed signs of being torn even wider.

Wang Lin's mosquito king charged in like a golden meteor. It didn't give the giant mosquito king a chance as its large mouth swept forward and was about to stab into its body.

The giant mosquito king let out a roar and struggled violently as its roar echoed. As its body struggled, the world began to distort and large amounts of ripples appeared.

Just at this instant, the giant, golden shadow formed around Wang Lin's mosquito king let out a roar and its large mouth swept forward. It broke past the ripples and stabbed into the giant mosquito king.

The giant mosquito king stuck inside the spatial crack trembled.

Just at this instant, Wang Lin's mosquito king charged in and seemed to merge with the giant shadow around it. Its mouth moved with the shadow and stabbed into the body of the giant mosquito king.

Compared to the giant mosquito king, Wang Lin's mosquito king was really insignificant. However, its mouth stabbed into the giant mosquito king, and its eyes were filled with longing and greed as it sucked mercilessly!

As it sucked, the giant mosquito king began to roar and struggle violently. The spatial crack that was trapping it was ripped open even wider.

With one suck, all the injuries on Wang Lin's mosquito king suddenly disappeared and the golden light around it became even stronger! The longing in its eyes became even stronger, and it sucked again!

This time the giant mosquito king roared and a violent force erupted as it struggled. This turned into a powerful shockwave that knocked Wang Lin's mosquito king away.

At this moment, as the giant mosquito king struggled, the crack trapping it was ripped open and more than half of its body rushed out. A powerful fierce aura comparable to source origin spread across the world!

Wang Lin's mosquito king let out a roar and quickly retreated. The shadow around its body quickly dissipated and merged into its body. As it retreated, all the surrounding mosquito beasts retreated as if they wouldn't dare to stop it.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as his right hand reached out and the trident flew back into his hand. His body rapidly shrank and returned to the size of a normal person in the blink of an eye. He landed on the back of his mosquito king and rapidly retreated.

Just at this moment, the remaining eight continents that were guarding the three inner continents collapsed with the roar of the giant mosquito king. Countless mosquito beasts flew out!

These nine continents were all made of mosquito beasts!

The number of mosquito beasts was terrifying. Wang Lin couldn't calculate them at all, but based on his gut feeling, he guessed there were millions.

The mosquito king had sucked two mouthfuls of blood, and now its body was releasing a golden glow. A pressure several times more powerful than before descended on the area!

In an instant, almost 10,000 red mosquito beasts trembled. They were the closest to Wang Lin's mosquito beast, and after a moment

of trembling, there was awe in their eyes. They surrounded Wang Lin's mosquito beast and formed a red cloud that took them far away.

There were almost 1,000 blue mosquito beasts that made their choice and charged into the red cloud. They let out roars as if answering the mosquito king.

Not far away, almost 100 white mosquito beasts trembled, and their gazes struggled between the spatial crack and Wang Lin's mosquito beast. Finally, they let out roars and chose to follow Wang Lin's mosquito king!

If that was it, it would've been fine, but among the few purple mosquito beasts, two of them were hesitant. One of them was the one that had collided with Wang Lin's mosquito beast.

When it roared, its hesitation disappeared and it revealed a determined gaze. It charged toward Wang Lin's mosquito beast like a purple meteor.

When Wang Lin saw the purple mosquito beast, he revealed a look of joy! A purple mosquito beast had an aura equal to a peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivator!

Wang Lin's joy didn't end as another one filled his heart. As the first purple mosquito flew over, another pale purple mosquito also decided to follow!

Wang Lin took a deep breath as he suppressed the excitement in his heart. This trip was worth it!

Just at this moment, a scene that made his pupils shrink and caused him to reveal a look of disbelief occurred. One of the golden mosquito beasts charged out toward Wang Lin's mosquito king!

Wang Lin laughed loudly and quickly flew off into the distance with the mosquito king while being surrounded by a herd of mosquitos.

In the red cloud that covered the sky, the blue, white, purple, and

gold mosquito beasts were extremely eye-catching!

These mosquito beasts flew at full speed and quickly flew away with the help of the wind. The surrounding mosquito beasts only looked and didn't dare to stop them at all.

After a long time, a heaven-shaking roar filled with anger echoed across the realm. The mosquito king hundreds of thousands of feet large charged out from the crack!

The moment it charged out, the surrounding mosquito beasts let out a unified heaven-shaking roar!

The giant mosquito king revealed a fierce gaze toward where the mosquito herd had disappeared. It let out a roar and chased at an unimaginable speed!

Its movement caused the millions of mosquito beasts to follow. They covered the sky as they gave chase!

At this moment, the entire Wind Celestial Realm surged as the earth shook and countless cracks appeared in the sky. Roars echoed across the realm as the boundless mosquito herd formed a majestic scene as they slowly spread out.

The mosquito king under Wang Lin quickly flew across the world with over 10,000 mosquito beasts. They were moving at top speed as they rapidly escaped. They charged out from the inner part of the Wind Celestial Realm toward the exit to the rank 8 region.

After several hours, the mosquito herd was rushing across the sky. Wang Lin stood on the back of the mosquito king and suddenly turned around. Far behind him, he could see a red cloud spreading. There was also the rumble of the sky collapsing. Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he revealed a cold glare and he raised his hand to place down a large amount of restrictions.

As the mosquito herd flew across the sky, Wang Lin continued to lay countless restrictions down. It was the collapse of these restrictions that allowed Wang Lin's mosquito herd to stay ahead.



However, the pursuing mosquito beasts were getting closer and closer, and a blast of fishy-smelling wind flew toward them. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as his mind went into the Celestial Sealing Stamp and merged with the All-Seer's soul.

In an instant, Wang Lin's aura suddenly changed, revealing a calm gaze, as if everything in the world was in his control. His right hand reached at the void and a stone bead flew out from his storage space.

At the same time, a seven-colored light shined in Wang Lin's right hand, and it reached a limit. Its glaring light scattered everything, and Wang Lin threw it. The stone bead seemed to absorb all the seven-colored light and suddenly exploded.

Just as it exploded, Wang Lin's calm voice echoed across the world.

“Summon the Defying Ones!”

The moment his voice echoed, the sky of the Wind Celestial Realm darkened as if it was becoming night. However, right after it dimmed, an endless amount of seven-colored light appeared. It shrouded the world and a powerful pressure descended from the sky!

A giant compass suddenly appeared out of nowhere. The compass was 10,000 feet wide and gave off a blinding, seven-colored glow. It spun rapidly and became a barrier between Wang Lin and the pursuing mosquito herd.

As it rotated, a powerful force spread out.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and his mind split from the All-Seer's. His face turned pale. After all, he was too seriously injured and hadn't recovered yet. At this moment, he didn't look at the result of the Defying Ones' spell and instead opened his arms. Black gas appeared and turned into black dragons that surrounded the mosquito herd. They quickly carried them into the distance!

Shortly after, a muffled rumble came from behind Wang Lin. Even the world seemed to tremble as a powerful shockwave spread. Wang Lin didn't turn around and charged forward like crazy with the mosquito herd.

He eventually arrived at the outer edge of the Wind Celestial Realm, and the exit was not far away! It would only take a few hours to leave, and he had used spell after spell to block the pursuing mosquito beasts. But in the end, it was not enough, as the endless mosquito herd was less than 50 kilometers behind him. If one looked from a distance, they would see that the huge mosquito herd occupied the entire Celestial Realm. It was like flood that was slowly closing in on Wang Lin.

The hundred thousand feet mosquito king stared straight ahead within the mosquito herd, and its roars were heaven-shaking.

Wang Lin frowned and a cold light flashed in his eyes. He stood on the mosquito beast's back and his right hand reached at the void.

## Chapter 1249 - Mu Bingmei

---

After reaching the Nirvana Cleanser stage, one wouldn't need a bag of holding as they could use their own power to open a storage space. This storage space was a lot safer and was loved by many powerful cultivators.

Wang Lin had opened one, and this time he was going to open a second one just for accommodating mosquito beasts!

This storage space had to have sufficient celestial spiritual energy and origin energy. Wang Lin was not lacking in these as he still had a lot of celestial jades and origin crystals left.

At this moment, his right hand reached out and the sound of space tearing echoed. A giant crack hundreds of feet wide opened and cold wind blew out of it.

The star of law turned and thunder flew out. The thunder flashed around the crack, stabilizing it.

At the same time, blue fire charged into the crack and swept through. This caused the cold air to dissipate, and the space expanded greatly.

Shortly after, Wang Lin took out celestial jades and origin crystals and threw them into the storage space. They exploded and filled the space with enough celestial and origin energy.

All of this was completed in an instant without wasting anything. When the storage space was completed, he sent out a message, and the mosquito king below him immediately let out a roar.

When it roared, the 10,000 mosquito beasts charged into the crack. As he moved forward, the number of mosquito beasts around him gradually dropped.

In the end, all of them entered the crack, including the two purple and one gold mosquito beasts!

The mosquito king was the last one to enter. It looked at Wang Lin before entering. After all the mosquito beasts had entered, Wang Lin waved his hand and the crack disappeared.

Now he was the only person left in the Wind Celestial Realm!

Behind him was an endless mosquito herd chasing like crazy and getting closer! Wang Lin took a deep breath and took out a speed charm. He put it on his body without hesitation, and his origin soul began to activate, ignoring his injuries. The aura of a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator spread out and fused with his ancient god power.

He turned around and stared at the mosquito herd behind him, and especially at the giant mosquito king. There was doubt in his mind. This mosquito king was very powerful, but it hadn't used any spells and its speed wasn't that amazing either.

However, right now was not the time to ponder about this. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he suddenly charged forward. Large amounts of ripples appeared around him and he took a step!

In an instant, his body became blurry and he disappeared without a trace!

**Spatial Bending!**

This was the first time Wang Lin had used Spatial Bending in the Cloud Sea! The Cloud Sea was covered in fog and shrouded in a mysterious force, making Spatial Bending have almost no effect!

It was due to this reason that even though Spatial Bending was already considered rare among powerful cultivators in other star systems, it was even more rare in the Cloud Sea.

The environment determined the vision, state of mind, and also the direction of spell. If the remaining three major star systems were also filled with star fog, then Spatial Bending would never exist. After all, it was useless to the people of the Cloud Sea.

Even if they gained enlightenment, it was useless, and they didn't

have a place to use it. Even in the Wind Celestial Realm, this spell was seriously hindered.

However, Spatial Bending was the only way to survive in the Wind Celestial Realm! You couldn't move far or merge with the world freely. If you didn't have an accurate target in mind, you were likely to appear in unfamiliar places. If you appeared within a herd of mosquito beasts, you would be in extreme danger.

After all, the most secure way to use Spatial Bending was to think of a place you had been to before and then merge with the world.

In truth, Wang Lin's thought was very accurate. It wasn't that people hadn't reached the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm, but all of them had used Spatial Bending and had to be very careful. The simple explanation was that too few people in the Cloud Sea knew Spatial Bending, and even fewer had come here.

At this moment, Wang Lin was thinking about the crack to leave the Wind Celestial Realm. Origin energy began to gather and the earth-shattering roar of the mosquito herd gradually disappeared from his ears.

It was as if he had entered a strange realm and his body turned into nothing, without any feel of existence. It was as if he had become part of the world. The spatial crack to leave the Celestial Realm became even more clear in his mind until it replaced everything!

When Wang Lin felt that feeling of nonexistence go away, he took a step. At this moment, origin energy gathered and his body quickly reformed as he took that step.

The spatial crack going to the rank 8 region appeared before him!

Looking back, there were still ripples echoing, and even further away, there was a roar that seemed to travel through time. Wang Lin was calm as he charged into the crack and left the Wind Celestial Realm!

The moment he left the Wind Celestial Realm, the eyes of the petrified old man on one of the three continents in the depths of the Wind Celestial Realm shined brightly.

“This time I’ll help you... Next time I’ll need you to help me...”

Wang Lin walked out from the crack and entered the rank 8 region. He looked at the familiar fog and felt some discomfort. After all, in the Wind Celestial Realm, there was no fog, so he could see far and wide. In the Cloud Sea, the star fog made it difficult to see far.

“Everlasting Sect...” Wang Lin rushed forward

“I obtained a large amount of mosquito beasts on this trip to the Wind Celestial Realm, though that’s still not enough. However, if my injuries heal, adding the cooperation of the mosquito beasts, I’m not powerless to escape from Tuo Sen! I just need more time to allow the mosquito king to evolve and then I can obtain more mosquito beasts!”

In the rank 8 Everlasting Sect, the rank 5 region competition was being held on the platform that took up a portion of a planet. The Purple Dao Sect swept the competition, and almost no one could match them.

Rumbles echoed across the platform and caught the attention of the surrounding 100,000 cultivators. The Everlasting Sect’s Feng Hai and others were sitting in the most inner part of the stands. Beside him was the red-haired old man, along with some of the Everlasting Sect’s powerful cultivators.

At the top of the stand, an old man wearing white was pointing at the Purple Dao disciple fighting against a disciple of one of the rank 5 sects and laughing. “The rise of the Purple Dao Sect is all credited to Lu Yuncong! Fellow Cultivator Wang, the God Sect can’t take him away.”

The old man in white looked graceful and was filled with vitality.

His eyes shined when they opened and closed. His cultivation level was high; he revealed the aura of a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator without hesitation.

There were two woman sitting beside the old man. Both of these two women had stunning appearances. The woman in purple could cause the heart of everyone who saw her to pound. There was a trace of coldness on her face, as if nothing in the world would move her heart and make her show weakness.

Her beauty was like something that shouldn't exist in the world, like a real fairy. Just by sitting there, she attracted the attention of all the surrounding cultivators. However, she was simply too cold, seeming as if she was cut off from her surroundings, giving off a feeling of loneliness.

Just like a lily that bloomed by its lonesome or a gust that arrived at a foreign country. Everything was unfamiliar, and there was not a single familiar... face.

Beside her was another woman. Although she wasn't as pretty, her beautiful and gentle face would cause anyone to fall in love. Her smile was like a blooming, white flower that would intoxicate people.

This woman was smiling and her eyes were bright. Her voice was like a bird song as she laughed. "Sect Master is too serious. This little girl merely mentioned that Teacher has praised his Lu Yuncong before. As for whether he will be accepted into the God Sect or not is not something I can decide."

The old man in white smiled and no longer mentioned this, but they continued to chat. He would occasionally look at the indifferent woman but couldn't guess her identity.

At this moment, on the platform, Lu Yuncong walked out from the Purple Dao Sect's area. He was the sect master and also had to participate. His purple robe made him look very ethereal and majestic; he was like a mountain!

On the other side was another sect master of a rank 5 sect. It was an old man wearing black, and his expression was extremely ugly.

Wang Shanshan looked at Lu Yuncong on the platform and softly said to the woman next to her, "This Lu Yuncong is indeed good and worthy of Teacher's praise. Although his cultivation level isn't high, he seems to merge with the world, so his understanding of dao must be very deep. What does Big Sister Mu think?"

Mu Bingmei had no interest in the competition in the Cloud Sea. She had only come because of Wang Shanshan's proposal. She looked at Lu Yuncong and calmly said, "He can be considered an elite."

She didn't know why, but when she saw Lu Yuncong, the figure of another person appeared in her mind.

"Oh? There must be a lot of cultivators like Lu Yuncong where Big Sister Mu is from." Wang Shanshan winked and smiled.

"It's OK." Mu Bingmei seemed unwilling to keep talking.

"I'm a bit interested. Lu Yuncong has cultivated for about 3,000 years and didn't rely on any pills. He reached the Ascendant stage in 1,000 years, 1,000 more years to reach the Nirvana Scryer stage, and 1,000 more years to reach Nirvana Cleanser. His understanding of dao is very profound. Even the Heaven Breaking Sect's Li Qianmei sought him to discuss dao. Are there people like him where Fellow Cultivator Mu is from, I wonder?" The person who spoke was not the old man in white, but a middle-aged man next to him.

Mu Bingmei pondered, and after a long time, she softly said as if she was reminiscing, "I know a person that reached the Core Formation stage in 200 years, Soul Transformation in 500 years, Ascendent in 800 years, and the Yin and Yang stage in 1,000 years. Before I left, he had cultivated for less than 2,000 years and had already reached the early stage of Nirvana Cleanser. His domain was life and death, and that evolved into karma. There are very



few people in the world that can compare to him! Perhaps this Lu Yuncong has a higher cultivation level, but when comparing dao, he is no match! Even in a life and death battle, he would still be no match!”

# Chapter 1250 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect (1)

---

Mu Bingmei's words were soft as if she was recalling the past. A hint of melancholy and an inexplicable mood slowly entered the ears of everyone in the Everlasting Sect.

The woman named Wang Shanshan blinked and smiled. "Little Sister really wants to meet someone who Big Sister Mu would praise so much."

Mu Bingmei shook her head and softly said, "I'm afraid there is no chance. After he left, I have no idea where he went. After we parted, everything has changed. The chances of him coming to the Cloud Sea aren't big."

The middle-aged man from the Everlasting Sect was obviously someone with very high status, or else he wouldn't be sitting here with the sect master. After hearing this, he calmly said, "After hearing from Fellow Cultivator Mu, I'm also very curious. Is this person really as talented as Fellow Cultivator Mu says? I wonder what his name is. I hope Fellow Cultivator Mu can tell me so if I meet him one day, I won't be disrespectful."

This remark was a bit rude. Mu Bingmei frowned as she coldly looked at the middle-aged man and calmly said, "There is no need to tell you his name. It might not necessarily be lucky for you to encounter him!"

The middle-aged man laughed as he didn't mind and shook his head. "A mere Nirvana Cleanser cultivator, I hope to know his name so that if I meet him, I can give him a grand opportunity. However, since Fellow Cultivator Mu doesn't want to say it, forget it!"

The Everlasting Sect's sect master, the middle-aged man, looked calm, but he was not happy in his heart. He looked at the middle-

aged man, but in the end he didn't say anything.

Wang Shanshan was clever. She smiled and dodged the topic. "Sect Master, I heard Big Sister Li also came. I wonder where she is."

With that, Wang Shanshan explained to Mu Bingmei, "Big Sister Li is one of the geniuses of our Cloud Sea. In just 1,000 years of cultivation, she has already reached the peak of the Nirvana Shatterer stage."

Even Mu Bingmei's expression changed a bit when she heard this, and she nodded.

"Fellow Cultivator Li has some relation with my Everlasting Sect's branch sect, the Origin Sect, so she is not here and is with them instead," the old man explained. He was also very confused about this.

"Origin Sect? What rank is this branch sect?" Wang Shanshan was shocked. She had never heard of this sect before.

"Elder Feng, you saw this personally, so explain it to everyone." The elder in white looked at Feng Hai.

Feng Hai's expression was a bit strange as he got up to clasped his hands at Wang Shanshan and Mu Bingmei. He looked around and found many old monsters looking at him. It looked like many people didn't know the details and had only heard about it.

In truth, it was no wonder they were puzzled. Li Qianmei was famous, and was unexpected for her to be close to a rank 5 sect. And it wasn't just mere acquaintances as she was willing to kill a rank 7 sect cultivator for them.

After letting out a dry cough, Feng Hai let out a wry smile. "Sect Master, this old man also doesn't know the specifics. The moment Fellow Cultivator Li arrived, she ask about the rank 5 Origin Sect. At that time, Lu Yingjie from the Celestial Music Sect and Zhao Long had some private affairs with the Origin Sect. Then Fellow

Cultivator Li attacked, destroying Fellow Cultivator Zhao's body and almost killing Lu Yingjie.

“All of this seems to be related to someone named ‘Lu’ in the Origin Sect!”

After he finished, everyone in the Everlasting Sect became curious. Wang Shanshan smiled. “Big Sister Li is a quiet person who rarely gets angry. If she attacked, there must be a reason. Elder Feng, who is this person named Lu?”

Feng Hai nodded and said, “This person named Lu is indeed mysterious. This old man secretly investigated and found that this person is of the senior generation in the Origin Sect and is a relative of Lu Yanfei. Then I check the records and indeed found that the Origin Sect has someone named Lu Zihao!

“He was crazy about alchemy and left many years ago, seeking herbs. He has been unaccounted for since then. I wonder how he met Fellow Cultivator Li and got along so well...

“Lu Yuncong also seems to be close to this person. He stepped forward for the Origin Sect and was willing to offend the Celestial Music Sect and Zhao Long. Listening to his words, it seems this Lu Zihao's understanding of dao is higher than his, and Lu Yuncong admires him greatly. There are even hints that he has enlightened Lu Yuncong before.

“Lu Yuncong said that that if Lu Zihao comes to the competition, then forget being first among the rank 5 sects, he can even be number 1 among the rank 6 sects with just himself. He also stated that Lu Zihao could kill Lu Yingjie like squashing an ant!

The reason Fellow Cultivator Li didn't hurt Lu Yingjie was because he didn't believe those words and wanted to fight Lu Zihao. Thus Fellow Cultivator Li gave him the chance.”

After he finished speaking, everyone immediately became silent. The people sitting here were all people with very high status in the

sect. They fancied Lu Yuncong and wanted to nurture him. However, when they heard from Feng Hai how much Lu Yuncong admired Lu Zihao, their attention shifted to this Lu Zihao.

Meanwhile, at the competition, Lu Yuncong only took six steps forward and caused the sect master of the other rank 5 sect to retreat with a pale face. Every step he took seemed to land on that person's heart and caused that person's mind to become chaotic.

This scene immediately caused everyone who was watching to become serious and begin to talk. It was obvious that Lu Yuncong's footsteps were integrated with his domain and seemed to merge with the world.

The sect master that was against Lu Yuncong wryly smiled and clasped his hands. "This old man admits defeat. You are indeed worthy of being an elite of our Everlasting Sect. This old man admires you." With that, he bowed at the grandstand and quickly left.

The rank 5 competition was about to end, and because of Li Qianmei's presence, the Origin Sect still hadn't gone up yet. Now the Origin Sect was the only one that hadn't gone up.

The elder in charge of the rank 5 competition appeared in the air. He looked at where the Origin Sect was and calmly said, "Origin Sect, enter the stage!"

The Origin Sect was still in the northern corner, and a repressive aura filled their area. Li Qianmei also sat there, looking at the sky with confusion and reminiscence as if she was thinking about something.

Lu Yanfei's face was pale as she bit her lower lip, and after a long time, she stood up. She was the person with the highest cultivation level in the Origin Sect, so she had to enter this competition.

After she stood up, she looked at the people of the Origin Sect. This included her three senior brothers and her disciple.

After letting out a sigh, she moved like a butterfly as she floated toward the platform.

“Teacher...” Xu Yun’s eyes were filled with tears as she looked at Lu Yanfei go. She didn’t know what the fate of the Origin Sect would be after this. Maybe they would really be disbanded...

At this moment, the people around the arena became silent and looked at the arena. The all had heard of what had happened and were all looking to see if that mysterious person from the Origin Sect would appear.

Tens of thousands of gazes gathered, and Lu Yanfei’s face became even more pale. However, her eyes became even more determined as she moved faster and faster before she arrived before Lu Yuncong.

Lu Yuncong looked at Lu Yanfei with a complicated gaze.

“The Origin Sect doesn’t need anyone else to compete. Just me is fine.” Lu Yanfei stood on the arena as the countless gazes gathered on her. Her figure was weak, but at this moment, there was a mysterious power supporting her; it allowed her to remain calm.

“He promised me he could come... I’m sure he will come!” Lu Yanfei bit her lower lip and looked up at the sky. She faintly saw a figure giving her an encouraging smile.

The surroundings were completely silent. This competition of the rank 5 Origin Sect originally wouldn’t have been given any attention. However, due to that mysterious person, it caught the attention of every cultivator.

Even the rank 6 and 7 sects had their gazes gathered on this fight.

“Fellow Cultivator, please advise me.” On the arena, Lu Yanfei had a firm gaze as she bowed slightly toward Lu Yuncong.

Lu Yuncong pondered for a moment before he turned toward the Everlasting Sect’s master and elders. He clasped his hands and his voice was clear, but it revealed his Nirvana Cleanser cultivation as

his voice rumbled.

“Seniors of the main sect, Disciple is not willing to compete with the Origin Sect. This matter is unfair!”

On the platform Mu Bingmei was sitting on, the old man in white frowned. Feng Hai, who was in charge of the competition, had a heavy expression as he shouted, “What is unfair?! Lu Yuncong, what is the meaning of your words?”

His voice was mighty and completely suppressed Lu Yuncong’s words. It was earth-shattering.

Lu Yuncong’s face turned slightly pale. With his cultivation level, he was simply insignificant before old monsters like Feng Hai. However, he took a deep breath and clasped his hands. “Disciple knows someone from the Origin Sect. This person has a high cultivation level and a profound understanding of dao. If he were to come, Disciple would be inferior! If Disciple competes with the Origin Sect before he gets here, it will be unfair to the Origin Sect! Disciple Lu Yuncong came to battle him. I want to confirm the effort of my dao. If I win, I want a true victory, or to lose without regret!”

After he spoke, the surrounding cultivators were all in an uproar. The mysterious person had already become the focus of everyone, but with Lu Yuncong’s words, the fame of the mysterious person rose once more. It had reached a peak.

At this moment, everyone was guessing what that mysterious person was like. What kind of ability did he have to make Lu Yuncong like this, to make Li Qianmei like this!?

“This Lu Yuncong is indeed someone worthy of Teacher’s praise; he is truly a manly man.” Wang Shanshan looked at Lu Yuncong’s upright and extraordinary figure with interest in her eyes.

“Lu Yuncong and Lu Yanfei, the two of you, come forward!” The person who spoke wasn’t Feng Hai or any of the Everlasting Sect’s

elders, but the old man in white, the Everlasting Sect's sect master!

He now had great interest toward this mysterious Lu Zihao!



# Chapter 1251 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect

## (2)

---

Lu Yuncong took a deep breath and nodded at Lu Yanfei before heading toward the grandstand without a word. Lu Yanfei pondered as she flew like a butterfly toward the stand.

Of the two, the male was graceful and magnificent. The female was weak, but determined and beautiful. At this moment, when they moved together, it had a certain visual power.

Even Mu Bingmei couldn't help but sigh. Whether it was Lu Yuncong's cultivation or words, he could be considered an elite in the Cloud Sea! Beside her, Wang Shanshan's beautiful eyes scanned Lu Yuncong.

Lu Yuncong quickly arrived on the stand. After pausing for a moment, he said, "Disciple Lu Yuncong greets Sect Master and elders." As he spoke, his gaze swept over and saw Mu Bingmei next to Wang Shanshan. He fell into a trance for a moment, as if everyone else had disappeared, leaving behind only this cold but gorgeous woman.

Lu Yuanfei was beside Lu Yuncong as she bowed respectfully and softly said, "Disciple Lu Yanfei greets Sect Master and elders."

Most of the people on the stands didn't look at Lu Yanfei, but at Lu Yuncong with looks of admiration. The middle-aged man named Zhou looked at Lu Yuncong with kindness in his eyes.

"Lu Yuncong, is the person you spoke of Origin Sect's Lu Zihao?" The old man in white's voice was calm and gave off an invisible pressure. His peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivation spread out, but from the looks of it, it was very casual and wasn't his real cultivation level.

Lu Yuncong pondered a bit and then slowly said, "Disciple doesn't know this person's name, but my guess is he should be Lu

Zihao.”

The old man in white calmly looked at Lu Yuncong and asked, “What is this person’s cultivation level?”

“Early stage Nirvana Cleanser... But...” Lu Yuncong heistated a bit before saying, “Disciple only felt as if his cultivation was at the early stage of Nirvana Cleanser but couldn’t see through him, as if he was hiding his real cultivation level.”

After he spoke, the people of the Everlasting Sect looked at each other. The old man in white pondered a bit and said, “How did you meet this person? Tell us in detail!”

Lu Yuncong nodded as his eyes filled with reminiscence and he said, “He killed that damn son of mine...”

Just as he began to speak, not only were the people on the grandstand startled, everyone who was listening was also startled for a moment.

“That damn son of mine was a villain, so it was fine that he died. However, as a father, I still had to see the person who killed him, so I went to the Origin Sect... On the way, I met Fellow Cultivator Li, and we went together...”

Lu Yuncong began to recall everything that happened when he met Wang Lin. He also included Li Qianmei’s three questions and how Wang Lin had answered them. The answer of how heaven was like a circle moved everyone!

The elders of the Everlasting Sect were all shocked. The old man in white carefully pondered for a while before his eyes shined brightly.

“What a good idea about seeing heaven as a circle!! What you are seeking is still in this world, while what he seeks is already beyond the heavens and earth. This man’s understanding of dao has far surpassed yours!”

Wang Shanshan’s beautiful eyes moved as she listened to Lu

Yuncong and softly said, “I didn’t expect our Cloud Sea to have such a talent, but I have never heard of him before.”

“After I had discussed dao with Brother Lu, my comprehension deepened a lot, and I admire him greatly. I came here in hopes of meeting him again, but unfortunately...” Lu Yuncong let out a sigh.

When everyone heard this, they understood why Li Qianmei had come and helped the Origin Sect.

“I didn’t expect such a person to appear within the Origin Sect!” Feng Hai felt melancholy as he looked at the silent Lu Yanfei.

“Lu Yanfei, is this person really your Origin Sect’s ancestor?” The person who asked was the white-robed old man who was the sect master of the Everlasting Sect.

This was the first time Lu Yanfei was questioned, but she didn’t hesitate and softly said, “Yes, Uncle-Teacher wandered the world and came back to save the Origin Sect. He settled down... But after meeting Fellow Cultivator Lu, he set off once more. His whereabouts are unknown.”

“Such a cultivator must wander the world to comprehend dao. His personality must make him want to avoid common matters, and only by doing so could he have such comprehension in dao.” The person who spoke was the middle-aged man named Zhou. He felt rather regrettable.

“Will your uncle-teacher come here?” the old man in white asked. After he heard what Lu Yuncong said, he become even more interested. Even though this person belonged to the Origin Sect, the Origin Sect was a branch of the Everlasting Sect. In the end, this person was still a disciple of the Everlasting Sect!

“When Uncle-Teacher left, he said he would come.” Although Lu Yanfei’s voice was soft, her words were filled with determination.

“Good, then let’s wait for him! This old man wants to see what

kind of person this Lu Zihao is! You return, and the competition between your Origin Sect and Purple Dao Sect will be held off. Elder Feng, tell the rank 6 sects to start!” The old man in white smiled. He was very happy.

The competition of the rank 6 sects officially began, and thunderous rumbles echoed. However, they couldn't attract too much attention, as everyone's attention was still on the grandstands of the Everlasting Sect.

“Fellow Cultivator Mu, you also heard all of this. How does this Lu Zihao compare to that person you spoke of?” The middle-aged man named Zhou looked over and smiled.

While Mu Bingmei was listening to Lu Yuncong's words, she was silently pondering. She had a very strange feeling. It seemed... it seemed like the Lu Zihao Lu Yuncong had spoken of was very familiar.

At this moment, she didn't respond to the middle-aged man's words, but looked toward Lu Yuncong and said indifferently, “Can you tell me what this Lu Zihao looks like?”

Lu Yuncong looked at Mu Bingmei, his heart pounding. The moment he heard her words, he unabashedly revealed admiration in his eyes and nodded. “This person has white hair and likes to wear white...”

After saying those words, Lu Yuncong revealed a smile as he waved his hand and a crack to his storage space opened. A jade flew into his hand and he quickly imprinted Wang Lin's image.

Then he injected origin energy into it and the jade exploded. As the pieces scattered, a figure appeared from within!

This figure wore white and had hair white like snow. His indifferent expression revealed a hint of loneliness, but there was an unspeakable temperament that surrounded him.

The moment this image appeared, the elders of the Everlasting

Sect stared at the image. Two of them stood up, looked at the image, and exclaimed, "It's him!"

Mu Bingmei's body trembled as she looked at the figure, and she immediately became excited. But she quickly suppressed it, then it was replaced by an inexplicable sadness.

Just like how a lonely person met a loved one in a foreign land. She bit her lower lip and was stunned.

Lu Yanfei was also filled with confusion as she looked at the figure. She felt bitterness in her heart.

Lu Yuncong was startled. Before he could speak, a ray of light suddenly flew over from the northern platform. This ray of light caused a thunderous rumble and carried with it a hundred years of killing intent. It was earth-shattering as it swept across the sky, and Li Qianmei appeared before the grandstand where the Everlasting Sect elders were sitting. Her gaze locked onto the two Everlasting Sect elders who had stood up.

"The two of you have seen him?" Li Qianmei's voice was calm, but there was a bit of trembling in her voice that she didn't even notice. Looking at the figure before her, there was an obsession in her heart. For this obsession, she didn't hesitate risking the punishment of the Demon Sect to come here to the Everlasting Sect just to see that figure again.

One hundred years wasn't long, but also not short. Even Li Qianmei didn't know what that inexplicable feeling was. Only that during the hundred years of fighting, every time she left the battlefield tired and injured, his figure would appear.

Li Qianmei's appearance caused Wang Shanshan to stand up. She was about to speak when she noticed that Li Qianmei's state wasn't right, and a thought appeared in her mind.

This was the first time Mu Bingmei had laid eyes on Li Qianmei. Li Qianmei's beauty and calmness caused a hint of bitterness to

arise in her heart. She bit her lower lip and remained silent.

The sect master of the Everlasting Sect frowned and looked at the two elders that had stood up.

One of the elders was still shocked. He took a deep breath and said, “I didn’t know he was Lu Zihao! Although, what Lu Yuncong said was still somewhat wrong! How can this person be a Nirvana Cleanser cultivator? I took my disciples to the Chaos Beast Fog Realm to train and saw this person easily killing rank 11 fire centipedes and also seriously injuring a rank 12 beast. If not for the fact that he was injured, I’m afraid not even I would be a match for him!”

After he spoke, all the elders of the Everlasting Sect were shocked. If someone else said it, they might not have believed it, but Elder Wu Tian, who was always calm and steady, had much more credibility.

“So Elder Wu has seen this person. This old man hasn’t seen his face, but I have seen his figure. Earlier, this old man received reports from the rank 6 and rank 7 region. Someone charged from the rank 5 region through the rank 6 region. His speed was shocking and was at the level of a peak Nirvana Shatterer or first Heaven’s Blight cultivator. He passed by countless continents, but no one dared to stop him at all!

“He charged through the rank 6 region and broke the formation into the rank 7 region. One of the branch sects had three Nirvana Shatterer cultivators who tried to stop him. This person used the War Spirit Print! The War Spirit Print destroyed several wild continents, and many were forced to move their continents so he could pass! He charged all the way into the rank 8 region!” After he spoke, everyone was even more shocked!

# Chapter 1252 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect (3)

---

Hearing all of this, Mu Bingmei's eyes lit up and she couldn't help but smile wryly in her heart. No matter where he went, he would always do some shocking things.

Li Qianmei also listened to this carefully. She bit her lower lip, but her eyes were bright. She smiled and looked at the sky. She felt very happy.

Lu Yanfei's mind went blank, and after a long time, the joy in her heart suppressed the shock. She understood that Wang Lin hadn't forgotten his promise from 100 years ago. He had charged his way through the rank 6, 7, and 8 regions to come here!

Even Wang Shanshan revealed a strange gaze as various scenes she thought up appeared in her mind. A person in white rushing through space. She was just very confused about why he would know the War Spirit Print.

Lu Yuncong revealed a wry smile. He didn't think that Brother Lu would have set off such a big wave before even arriving. This had nothing to do with him, it was due to what the two elders of the Everlasting Sect had said.

The entire grandstand was silent, and the old man in white let out a deep breath. He had to believe it! At this moment, he no longer looked at this mysterious person like a junior, but someone of the same generation!

"Lu... Lu Yanfei, you don't need to go back. Wait here. I presume that by the time the rank 6 sect competition is over, your uncle-teacher will be here." The Everlasting Sect's sect master let out a dry cough. He looked at Lu Yanfei with a look of admiration toward a junior.

Li Qianmei didn't leave, but sat down due to Wang Shanshan's

invitation. The moment she sat down, Mu Bingmei's lightning-like gaze swept over.

The two women met for a moment with Wang Shanshan in between. Wang Shanshan was in the middle and introduced them when she suddenly shivered. She leaned slightly backward so there was now no obstacle between their gazes.

Mu Bingmei looked at Li Qianmei for a long time before she withdrew her gaze and said in a soft but cold voice, "Lady Li is indeed a genius; your cultivation is extraordinary."

Li Qianmei was a bit confused as to why this strange, beautiful woman was looking at her. When she with her gaze, Li Qianmei softly said, "In terms of beauty, I really can't match Fellow Cultivator Mu."

The people of the Everlasting Sect became even more excited for the competition. However, what they were waiting from was the person the two elders had talked about.

The competition between the two rank 6 sects was no longer interesting, but one person stood up just like Lu Yuncong in the past!

This person was Yuan Fei, the head disciple of the Giant Spirit Sect. He was always in closed door cultivation and had left the sect many years ago, returning only 200 years ago. He had missed two competitions as a result. He was middle-aged and was at the early stage of Nirvana Shatterer. He was extremely vicious; people that fought with him would often be seriously injured.

This person was number one among the juniors of his rank 6 sect. If not for the fact that he was always away, the Celestial Music Sect wouldn't have gotten its top spot and Lu Yingjie wouldn't have become famous.

He represented the juniors of his sect. Even Lu Yingjie was weary and silently sneered, but he didn't appear. This allowed Yuan Fei's



fame to soar!

At this moment, he stood on the platform and looked at the grandstand. His gaze fell on Mu Bingmei and company. He didn't hide the desire in his eyes at all.

"I wonder how I compare to the cultivator that Fellow Cultivator Li spoke of!" His voice echoed like thunder.

Li Qianmei's expression was calm as she looked at Yuan Fei on the arena and only said one word.

"Inferior!"

Yuan Fei silently pondered for a bit before smiling as if he didn't care. His gaze landed on Lu Yuncong and he coldly said, "Lu Yuncong, I wasn't here for the last competition. Do you still want to challenge me?"

Lu Yuncong's eyes revealed a cold gaze, and after a long time he said, "If Brother Lu of the Origin Sect doesn't come, I shall fight you!"

Time slowly passed. The rank 6 sects' competition was nearing its end, but the Lu Zihao everyone was waiting for still hadn't come.

The rank 7 sects' competition was about to begin. In the past, the rank 4, 5, and 6 competitions were only the preview, while the rank 7 sects' competition was the main event. However, right now the rank 5 sects' competition wasn't over yet. If it continued like this, it would be a bit inappropriate.

There were still many people watching, including many people from outside the sect, which made it even more inappropriate for the rank 5 sects' matter to be dragged out.

Feng Hai hesitated and looked at the sect master. The old man pondered a bit and then looked at Lu Yanfei and Lu Yuncong. As the sect master, he had to consider all sides. The competition was a great event, and it would be inappropriate for the rank 5 sects'

competition to keep dragging on.

“We waited. If Lu Zihao comes late, he can’t say anything.” The old man’s eyes lit up and he said, “Lu Yuncong, Lu Yanfei, the two of you, enter the arena and finish the rank 5 sects’ competition!”

The moment he spoke, he caught the attention of all the surrounding cultivators. Lu Yuncong pondered for a moment before looking at the old man. He clasped his hands at Lu Yanfei and flew toward the arena.

Lu Yanfei bit her lower lip. She knew that Wang Lin was most likely on the way, but right now she had to fight.

Letting out a sigh, Lu Yanfei flew like a butterfly toward the arena. She landed on the arena, and her gaze became even more determined.

“Even if he doesn’t come, I must continue on with this battle!”

This was a private matter of the Everlasting Sect, so Li Qianmei didn’t have a reason to interfere. She silently watched Lu Yanfei’s figure. However, if the Origin Sect was to be disbanded, she made up her mind to take everyone in the Origin Sect back to the Heaven Breaking Sect.

The moment Lu Yuncong and Lu Yanfei arrived on the arena, everyone became quiet and looked over. Due to one person from the Origin Sect, they had caught everyone’s attention. For the first time, such a small sect was remembered by the countless cultivators here.

All of this was because of the person who hadn’t arrived yet!

Not everyone’s gazes contained good intent. Like Lu Yingjie from the Celestial Music Sect. He stared at Lu Yuncong and Lu Yanfei with a venomous gaze.

“That ridiculous person, weren’t you all certain he could come? I want to see if that person is as truly as amazing as you all say!” Lu Yingjie clenched his fist.

Even further away, in the place where the Mountain Seeking Sect was, it was covered in a gloomy atmosphere. Zhao Long had lost his body and only had his origin soul. He floated next to the sect master and head elder, but his venomous gaze was far stronger than Lu Yingjie's.

“Brother Zhao can rest assured; I'll not let this matter go! If he doesn't come, he is lucky, but if he does, I'll kill him on the spot!

“Even if Li Qianmei tries to stop me, she is only herself; she doesn't represent the Heaven Breaking Sect! We won't offend her, but that mysterious person named Lu must die!”

What happened on the grandstand was too far away, so no one aside from the people of the Everlasting Sect knew. They had only seen a vague image but didn't get a clear look.

There was also Yuan Fei from the rank 6 sect. He stared at the two people in the arena and sneered. He hoped that the mysterious person would come. He wanted to see for himself what was so special about that person!

Lu Yanfei stood there calmly as a lonely feeling appeared in her heart. She didn't care about the countless gazes on her, but the person she had waited 100 years for still hadn't appeared.

She raised her head and looked at the sky. There were tears in her eyes, but they didn't fall. She turned toward Lu Yuncong and softly said, “Fellow Cultivator Lu, please advise me.”

Lu Yuncong also withdrew his gaze from the sky as if he was waiting. He looked at Lu Yanfei and said, “I won't hold back in this battle. You should be careful!”

Lu Yanfei let out a tragic smile but gave a determined gaze, which made her strangely beautiful. She gently nodded and took a few steps back. Her hands formed a seal and her origin energy began to move.

This origin energy formed a vortex in the air and caused a

thunderous rumble. However, at this moment, this vortex became crazy, as if a strange force had appeared from the void and stirred up the vortex!

At this moment, the sky changed colors. For some reason, the vortex continued to grow. It broke out from Lu Yanfei's control and flew into the sky!

Lu Yanfei was completely startled, but her body immediately began to tremble and she looked up!

Not only her, at this moment, Lu Yuncong also felt his body shake and his origin soul tremble. It was as if an indescribable pressure was coming from the distance. This pressure was earth-shattering, and once it shrouded the area, it made it impossible for him to resist.

He was familiar with this aura, very familiar!

He suddenly raised his head and stared into the sky!

At this moment, aside from those two people, the nearly 100,000 cultivators felt this pressure. The thunder in the sky rumbled endlessly. This earth-shattering sound set off an echo that replaced everything.

Silver snakes covered the sky; there were simply too many of them. It was as if all the thunder had gathered at this place and replaced the sky!

The thunder rumbled as the wind blew and the sky changed colors. The thunder formed a net in the sky and then descended!

A white figure slowly appeared in the endless, rumbling thunder! His white hair flowed in the rumbling thunder and made the entire world into a thunder hell!

The thunder suddenly let out a roar that seemed to come from ancient times. This roar could shock the minds of cultivators and make them terrified!

The thunder and clouds surged to welcome only one person!

“He came!”

# Chapter 1253 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect (4)

---

“He came...” Lu Yuncong stared at the sky, at the endless thunder, and at the white figure behind the endless thunder. His mind trembled.

Li Qianmei suddenly stood up and stared at the sky. She immediately saw the figure behind the thunder and stared at the figure that separated from her 100 years ago. Now she looked at the same figure 100 years later walking on thunder. She bit her lower lip and became even more calm, as if it should always have been like this. He had walked on heavenly thunder right into her heart.

Mu Bingmei's expression was complicated, with a hint of an inexplicable mood as she silently looked at the familiar figure in the thunder. A lot of memories flashed before her eyes. Unexplainable bitterness, unspeakable sorrow, but there was also a hint of warmth. For a moment, she lowered her head.

The flow of tears in Lu Yanfei's eyes became even stronger and two streams of tears flowed out as the figure closed in. All of her grievances surged out as her tears.

Wang Lin had crossed the Cloud Sea and arrived wearing thunder!

At this moment, not only the people familiar with Wang Lin were like this. All the surrounding cultivators, including the people of the Everlasting Sect, were shocked.

Feng Hai suddenly stood up and his pupils shrank as he stared at the white figure in the air. He could clearly feel that the origin energy in the air was not something an ordinary Nirvana Shatterer cultivator could have. This kind of origin energy could only be obtained after one had deep understanding in their own law, something only peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivators could have!

Not only him, but the old man with red hair also took a deep breath and his mind shook. His law and domain were also related to thunder. At this moment, he could clearly feel himself losing control of his origin soul. His origin soul that had half-turned into thunder felt the need to worship. It was as if he wasn't looking at a cultivator, but at heavenly thunder that had existed since the beginning of time!

The middle-aged man named Zhou stared at Wang Lin inside the thunder, and his eyes were like lightning. His mind trembled and he was terrified. What terrified him was that he hadn't noticed Wang Lin arriving at all; it wasn't until the thunder echoed across the sky that he noticed this person arrive.

This kind of spell that could hide one's aura shock the middle-aged man named Zhou. He wasn't thinking about spells, but the fact that this person's cultivation level was just far above his own!

The old man that took his disciples to the Chaos Beast Fog Realm was the most calm right now as he was the only person that had seen Wang Lin before. He let out a sigh. "When I met Brother Lu back then, I didn't think we were in the same sect. My name is Mu Jiangping. Greetings, Fellow Cultivator!"

The old man who saw Wang Lin's figure had a serious expression. Before, he didn't believe what he had heard, but now he was convinced. This person had the power to sweep through the rank 6 and 7 regions!

The sect master of the Everlasting Sect's eyes lit up. He was the person with the highest cultivation level here. Although he wasn't the strongest in the Everlasting Sect, he was at the first Heaven's Blight!

It was because he had reached this rare state that he could see something no one else could see. He stared at the spot between Wang Lin's eyebrows, and although there was nothing there, he could clearly feel the power of law there!

What terrified him was that this law didn't seem to belong to the heavens. It seemed to exist out of the heavens' control, a new law!

Under this law, even he felt a sense of awe, especially when he felt the domain of the person before him. This domain seemed to be very ethereal, and he found it difficult to see what it was in a short period of time!

This was what terrified him the most. He wasn't confident in winning a life and death battle against this kind of cultivator!

"This person is indeed injured, but his injuries don't seem too serious... It seems he had his own concerns for coming late."

Lu Yingjie stared dumbfoundedly at the white figure inside the thunder. A terrifying feeling suddenly appeared inside him and completely submerged him.

His body trembled. This was due to terror and fear, especially when he thought about how he had offended the Origin Sect, teased Lu Yanfei, and said that he was going to battle this person. His scalp went numb and his vision blurred.

Even his fellow Celestial Music Sect members were all terrified.

"He... He... He unexpectedly is so powerful. When Lu Yuncong said he could kill me like an ant, he was telling the truth!" Lu Yingjie was a mess; his face pale and his mind were a mess.

Not only him, the Mountain Seeking Sect also quieted down. Zhao Long stared at the figure in the sky, and his expression changed drastically. His pupils shrank, and at this moment, his mind was blank.

The sect master and head elder of the Mountain Seeking Sect were completely pale. The moment they saw Wang Lin, they immediately recognized him as the person that had forced them to move their continent and respectfully send him off.

"It... It's... It's him!!!" The two of them looked at each other and saw the terror in each other's eyes.



The surrounding almost 100,000 cultivators were all people from the rank 6 and 7 regions. They had all heard a little about the heaven-shattering scene that occurred in the rank 6 and 7 region. Even if they hadn't seen it themselves, they knew it well from the people around them.

There were also some old monsters that had personally seen Wang Lin's figure. Now that they got a closer look, an uproar spread everywhere!

"It's him!! He charged through the rank 6 region. No one dared to even attempt to stop him!"

"I heard from the ancestor of my sect that this person used one spell to break the barrier to the rank 7 region. Even Ancestor was shocked by this!"

"This old man personally saw this person use the War Spirit Print, forcing many sects to move their continents to make way for him!"

"Rumor has it that three Nirvana Shatterer cultivators tried to stop him, but they were all forced to retreat with serious injuries!"

"It wasn't three. My senior brother saw seven Nirvana Shatterer cultivators attack at the same time. But this person used one spell to kill four and injured three! Even a wild continent collapsed under his spell!"

An uproar started, but a thunderous rumble across the sky suddenly caused everyone to quiet down. The rumbling thunder in the sky all gathered inside Wang Lin's body until not a trace of it remained.

A person wearing white with white hair flowing in the air descended from the sky. He landed next to Lu Yanfei on the arena.

Wang Lin looked at the fragile Lu Yanfei with an apologetic look and softly said, "I'm late."

Lu Yanfei could no longer hold the tears in her eyes as she looked

at Wang Lin and shook a hear head. She revealed a happy smile and softly said, “You’re not late. As long as you can come, it’s never late.”

“You go back. With me here, no one can move the Origin Sect! In this competition, whether it is the rank 5, 6, or 7 sects, I’ll make the Origin Sect number one!” Wang Lin waved his sleeves and a gentle wind flew Lu Yanfei back toward where the Origin Sect members were.

Wang Lin looked over at the Everlasting Sect and clasped his hands at the old man who spoke. However, he was startled when he saw Li Qianmei and... Mu Bingmei.

He withdrew his gaze after a moment of shock and looked at Lu Yuncong, who had a complicated expression and a bitter smile.

“Brother Lu’s cultivation... is very different from 100 years ago. My Purple Dao Sect lost this rank 5 sect competition!” Lu Yuncong clasped his hands with a bitter smile. If Wang Lin’s cultivation was only a bit stronger than his, he’d have the heart to battle. However, his mind was already a mess just from standing here, and what was even more terrifying was that he felt like his dao heart was going to collapse. It was as if the person before him was a vortex that was sucking in all dao intent. If he was just a bit unfocused, he felt like all his dao would be sucked away.

Wang Lin faintly smiled, but his expression became cold and he softly said, “Brother Lu, I have one thing I’d like to ask! Lu Yanfei is injured. Who did it?”

Lu Yuncong didn’t hesitate to point at the Celestial Music Sect and say, “The Celestial Music Sect’s Lu Yingjie!” Then he pointed toward the Mountain Seeking Sect.

“The Mountain Seeking Sect’s Zhao Long! They had lustful thoughts about Lady Lu!”

Wang Lin nodded and looked toward the Celestial Music Sect.

There was a flash of coldness as he stepped into the air and charged toward the Celestial Music Sect.

In the Celestial Music Sect's area, Lu Yingjie's expression changed greatly and he retreated. His teacher and the elders of the sect all had serious expressions. His teacher grabbed him and they unexpectedly charged toward the area where the Everlasting Sect was.

The Celestial Music Sect's sect master stepped forth and blocked Wang Lin. He had a respectful expression on his face and was about to explain.

However, Wang Lin wasn't even going to listen. Seeing the person blocking his path, he waved his hand and a gust of wind roared. The wind contained thunder, and it collided with the Celestial Music Sect's sect master.

There was an earth-shaking rumble that shocked the world as the Celestial Music Sect's sect master coughed out blood and his body collapsed. His origin soul flew out, and his eyes were filled with terror.

Wang Lin didn't even pause. He walked toward the old man pulling Lu Yingjie. He wasn't fast, but every step would made the origin soul of those walking tremble.

All the cultivators on the surrounding platforms became silent!

"Main sect, help!" Lu Yingjie's teacher's forehead was covered in sweat and his eyes were filled with terror as he screamed at the people of the Everlasting Sect.

Feng Hai hesitated for a bit and clasped his hands to speak. "Fellow Cultivator Lu, please..."

However, Wang Lin waved his hand and interrupted him!

"He humiliated my Origin Sect, so he must die. Anyone that tries to save him will suffer the same fate!" Wang Lin slowly said and then raised his right hand. He had come to the Everlasting Sect to

become a deterrent for the Origin Sect and push them up!

At this moment, with one finger, the world trembled and the Heavenly Fate Finger appeared. Ripples echoed across the sky as a giant finger appeared and gave off a monstrous pressure. Everyone gasped as they stared in a daze at the giant finger that occupied the world!

The finger howled as it descended, instantly landing on Lu Yingjie and his teacher with a bang. The earth trembled and it felt like even the cultivation planet shook!

Blood splattered everywhere. Lu Yingjie and his teacher's bodies shattered and their origin souls collapsed. Wind blew by and spread the smell of blood.

“Kill Lu Yingjie as easy as crushing an ant.” The words that Lu Yuncong said a few days ago were like the cold winter's wind!

Wang Lin turned around and looked toward where the Mountain Seeking Sect was. He took a step toward them!

# Chapter 1254 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect (5)

---

The Heavenly Finger didn't use celestial spiritual energy as this spell wasn't a celestial spell. It was something Wang Lin could use when he fused with the All-Seer's soul for a moment.

What it consumed was the All-Seer's soul, and even more so Wang Lin's origin energy. If not for the fact his cultivation level had increased, he wouldn't have been able to use it so easily.

However, the might of this Heavenly Fate Finger was far weaker than when the All-Seer used it. After all, there was a huge gap in their cultivation levels, and the method of using the spell was very different.

Wang Lin had used the Heavenly Finger right away because he wanted to shock everyone. He was still injured, so he had to show that his spells were powerful and unpredictable. Only then could he achieve his goals at the Everlasting Sect.

Unless it was the last resort, he wouldn't casually call out the mosquito beasts. They were his hidden ace!

The earth still trembled and the shockwave echoed. The sound of wind still echoed in everyone's ears. The smell of blood was still reminding the almost 100,000 cultivators of that shocking scene.

Wang Lin destroyed the body of the Everlasting Sect's branch sect master and killed the branch sect's great elder and head disciple. All of this happened in the Everlasting Sect, and when the Everlasting Sect's Elder Feng Hai tried to speak, Wang Lin unceremoniously said one line.

"Anyone who tries to save them will suffer the same penalty!"

There were people who had the power and status to do this, but very few had the guts to do it!

Wang Lin's clean attack had completely shocked everyone here.

Lu Yanfei lowered her head and looked calm, but there was a feeling of warmth around her heart.

Mu Bingmei had a complicated expression, and the bitterness in her heart increased. She thought about the Alliance Star System, about the Brilliant Void Realm being destroyed, and about Tuo Sen's strength. Her situation was similar to Lu Yanfei's.

However, Lu Yanfei had him standing behind her, while herself... in her helplessness, she could only silently be strong and endure it all.

Li Qianmei's expression was calm as she silently looked at Wang Lin. There was a smile on her face just like 100 years ago.

Wang Shanshan frowned as she thought of the finger and seemed to be thinking of something.

The old monsters of the Everlasting Sect had high cultivation levels and were all very cunning. At this moment, it was impossible to tell their mood, but their gazes toward Wang Lin seemed a bit cold.

Only the Everlasting Sect's sect master was different because he was the only person who could see through Wang Lin's cultivation. He revealed no expression at Wang Lin killing the people of the Celestial Music Sect, as if he didn't even see it.

Wang Lin turned around. His expression was calm, but his killing intent spread out. He looked at the Mountain Seeking Sect in the distance and slowly walked over.

The surroundings were completely silent. Nearly 100,000 gazes were gathered on Wang Lin. All of those gazes didn't make Wang Lin feel unwell at all.

He wasn't fast, but every step he took caused the hearts of the people of the Mountain Seeking Sect to skip a beat. They felt like they were facing a fierce beast from ancient times that had opened

its mouth and was going to devour them.

The sect master of the Mountain Seeking Sect was completely pale. Although he was a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator, but he didn't have the courage to face Wang Lin. When he thought about how this person was the same person that forced his sect to move their continent, his scalp went numb and he didn't dare to have any thought of resisting at all.

“In the rank 7 region, the Mountain Seeking Sect is only a small sect. It is not wise for a mere elder to go against such a person!” His eyes lit up and he looked at the head elder. The head elder had profound cultivation; he was at the mid stage of Nirvana Shatterer.

Even the head elder almost lost his wits when he realized that Wang Lin was the terrifying person who had charged through the rank 7 region. He personally saw Wang Lin use the War Spirit Print and knew he was no match. He noticed the sect master's gaze, and they immediately understood but hesitated.

However, this hesitation collapsed as Wang Lin stepped forward. The tragedy that was the Celestial Music Sect was before them. The sect master clenched his teeth and dodged to the side. At the same time, the head elder also moved to the side.

The moment the two of them dodged, the people of the Mountain Seeking Sect all scattered to the sides. The people before them also opened a path. At this moment, there was no one around Zhao Long. His origin soul trembled as he stared at Wang Lin.

“You, come out.” Wang Lin stopped and pointed at Zhao Long's origin soul.

“This old man is going all out!!” Zhao Long's eyes were red and his mind trembled as if his whole body was becoming cold. Although he had a lot of people around him, he felt like he had been abandoned by the world. In this vast world, he was the only one left!

As he roared, Zhao Long charged out like crazy, staring at Wang Lin. An invisible fire began to burn. Being forced into a corner, he decided to burn his origin soul in exchange for power.

Zhao Long charged like crazy, and an aura of sadness surrounded the area. As he charged, his cultivation level increased like crazy from early stage Nirvana Shatterer to mid stage Nirvana Shatterer. From afar, his body was like a burning meteor that was flying toward Wang Lin.

As he moved forward, the feeling of madness became even stronger. In the end, even the light from the sky became dim, until Zhao Long's burning origin soul became a bright light that attracted the attention of all the surrounding cultivators.

"If you want me to die, you have to pay the price!!" At the last moment of his life, Zhao Long let out a roar that shook the heavens and earth. Even the minds of the surrounding cultivators trembled.

Even the people of the Everlasting Sect were moved!

It was not common for someone to be able to force a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator to burn their origin soul and choose self-destruction! However, this was happening before everyone.

The burning origin soul that was going to explode would release a crazy amount of destructive power. Even cultivators with higher cultivation levels would subconsciously choose to avoid it, but Wang Lin didn't dodge, and instead, his eyes lit up.

Feng Hai's expression was gloomy. He was an elder of the Everlasting Sect and was responsible for the competition. Wang Lin had just killed the people of the Celestial Music Sect while disregarding his words! If that was it, it would've been fine, but now this person was going to kill people of the rank 7 region!

The sects in the rank 7 region were very precious to their members. Other people would not care about if Zhao Long lived or



die. They didn't have to care if Zhao Long's reputation plummeted, but he, Feng Hai, cared because he was from the Mountain Seeking Sect before becoming an elder of the Everlasting Sect.

If Li Qianmei killed someone, it would be fine because Li Qianmei had the Heaven Breaking Sect behind her, and he couldn't say anything about it. However, right now it was different!

"Fellow Cultivator, please give this old man some face and do not attack anyone from the Mountain Seeking Sect." Feng Hai's words were gloomy as he revealed a cold aura and charged at Wang Lin.

Just at this instant, Zhao Long's burning origin soul closed in on Wang Lin like a meteor. Wang Lin's expression was calm as a monstrous killing intent exploded from his body.

This killing intent was very strong, the moment it appeared it caused the sky to change color. It was as if countless ghosts were crying in the sky causing the surrounding area to be enveloped in endless coldness.

This killing intent appeared suddenly and exploded. Under this impact, Feng Hai's expression changed greatly and he stopped. He had a feeling that if he were to take another step, he would enter the range of Wang Lin's spell, and what awaited him would be merciless slaughter. Just at this moment, Wang Lin moved.

Facing that crazy, burning origin soul Wang Lin, stepped forward. His body turned and his right foot lashed out. His right foot immediately collided with the burning origin soul.

His white hair flowed and white robe fluttered! There was no spell, and he didn't dodge, nor did he use any fancy technique. He used the most basic, most direct, and most memorable attack!

A heaven-shaking rumble echoed like crazy. Wang Lin's right foot didn't stop and landed on Zhao Long's origin soul. Even though Zhao Long had burned his origin soul, he couldn't resist absolute power. Even though he was burning his origin soul, he

still had to die!

The rumble continued as the meteor collapsed into specks of light. Wang Lin withdrew his leg and looked extremely calm. His cold gaze swept past the surrounding cultivators before landing on Feng Hai.

“Fellow Cultivator, your words were too late.”

Feng Hai’s expression was gloomy as he stared at Wang Lin. He didn’t speak for a long time and walked back toward the Everlasting Sect’s stand.

The surroundings were dead quiet, but after the brief moment of silence, an uproar spread across the platforms. From the few short moments since Wang Lin appeared, he had killed people from the Celestial Music Sect and the Mountain Seeking sect’s Zhao Long. All of this made the shock even more intense.

His spell was shocking, but his body was even more amazing!

The eyes of the old man in white shined brightly. The Celestial Music Sect and Mountain Seeking Sect were simply insignificant compared to a powerful cultivator like this.

Wang Lin turned around and looked at the surrounding cultivators. His voice was bland, but everyone could hear it clearly.

“I represent the Origin Sect to challenge all rank 6 and 7 sects. Who dares to come first?” Wang Lin’s voice was like a cold wind that caused everyone to become silent once more.

Lu Yuncong took a deep breath as he suppressed the shock in his heart. He looked at Yuan Fei among the cultivators and revealed a smile that wasn’t a smile.

Yuan Fei’s face was deathly pale as he stared at Wang Lin in the arena. He pondered for a moment and still didn’t dare to step forward.

A calm voice slowly echoed across the sky. “I’m the rank 7 Green

Cloud Sect's Yun Shan. I wish to spar with Fellow Cultivator Lu.”

# Chapter 1255 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect (6)

---

The rank 7 Green Cloud Sect was ranked third among the rank 7 sects last time. This sect's spells focused on change and were unpredictable. Their sect was very large, with more than 7,000 people, and over the countless years, they had produced many powerful cultivators.

These powerful cultivators were often chosen by the Everlasting Sect to be groomed.

That calm voice came from a middle-aged man wearing a robe. He looked calm and his skin was slightly yellow, as if he was seriously ill. After he spoke, he jumped off the platform. It looked as if there were invisible clouds under his feet as he gradually approached the arena.

This man, Yun Shan, was very famous in the rank 7 region. Normally, he would stay in closed door cultivation and not wander around the outside. He had only come out because it was the main sect's competition. His cultivation level was high; he released a late stage Nirvana Shatterer aura.

Rumor had it that he was one of the three that were going to represent the Everlasting Sect in the competition between the rank 8 sects. The Everlasting Sect had paid him a lot of attention in the last 1,000 years. Large amounts of pills, magic treasures, and even spells were sent over to help him. Even one of the seven grand elders of the Everlasting Sect had gone to teach him for 1,000 years.

It could be said that he was someone who the Everlasting Sect had put a lot of effort into raising in order to win the competition between the rank 8 sects!

As he stepped forward, the surrounding people began to talk.

Although Yun Shan didn't look old, he had cultivated for thousands of years. He was calm as he arrived before Wang Lin and clasped his hands. "Fellow Cultivator Lu, please advise me!"

After he finished speaking, his eyes shined brightly and his late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivation erupted. A vortex formed with him as the center and swept outwards. From afar, you could vaguely see a giant vortex that was slowly rotating.

The shadows of nine red tigers suddenly appeared in the vortex, and their roars were heaven-shaking.

"Tiger Soul Nine Transformation!" There were those who were knowledgeable, and their eyes became serious.

On the grandstand where the Everlasting Sect was, Feng Hai had a gloomy expression as he looked at Wang Lin. He was very cunning, and unless forced into a corner, he wouldn't fight someone he wasn't confident in winning against. He was going to take this chance to see what was the limit of the person that had killed Zhao Long!

The rest of the Everlasting Sect elders all thought of Yun Shan as their peer. They knew that if not for the fact that he was assigned to be one of the three people competing against the other rank 8 sects, he would have already become an elder of the Everlasting Sect.

The sect master of the Everlasting Sect narrowed his eyes and revealed a look of admiration. He knew that Yun Shan wasn't the strongest of the three people chosen, but just his late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivation was enough to display the Everlasting Sect's strength.

In the previous several great competitions among the rank 8 sects, the Everlasting Sect had been near the bottom. This time, the old man believed that even if they couldn't win, they wouldn't be at a bottom.

Yun Shan's eyes revealed battle intent as his hands formed a seal and pointed forward. At this moment, the nine red tiger souls formed by the vortex immediately roared and charged out. In the sky, they grew to more than 1,000 feet tall and charged at Wang Lin from nine different directions.

It seemed as if the world had become red along with the appearance of these nine tigers.

Wang Lin's expression was neutral and he wasn't bothered at all. The key to achieving his goal at the Everlasting Sect was to be fast. Only then could he shock everyone and make the Origin Sect famous.

If he dragged it out for too long and his suppressed injuries became worse, it would not be worth it.

The moment the nine tigers arrived, Wang Lin took a step and his domain changed. The space around him began to distort as if it was impossible to distinguish true from false. At the same time, Wang Lin waved his hand and a blue fire appeared, forming a vortex.

"Activate!" Wang Lin roared, and the fire vortex around him began to rotate in reverse and spread out. It immediately collided with the nine incoming tigers.

A thunderous rumble echoed and violent ripples spread out. The nine tigers were surrounded by the blue fire, and three of them immediately collapsing, creating a heaven-shaking shockwave.

Wang Lin charged out from the fire toward Yuan Shan. At the same time, he pointed at the sky and shouted, "Fire of the heavens and earth!"

After he spoke, all the cultivators that cultivated fire were shocked. They all clearly felt that the fire element inside their bodies had become crazy and were about to go out of control. It was as if the fire wanted to charge out of their bodies as if someone

was summoning them!

The cultivators that cultivated fire felt like their bodies were burning. Monstrous fire appeared and gathered toward Wang Lin's right hand!

Among the people of the Everlasting Sect, one of the elder's expression changed greatly. He cultivated fire, and at this moment, his hands quickly formed seals before pointing several times at his own chest. Only then did he stabilize the fire origin in his body.

It was as if at this moment, Wang Lin had incarnated into the first fire that appeared in the world and became the ruler of fire. All fire in the world had to listen to his command.

Rays of fire flew out from the crowd and gathered toward Wang Lin. All of this happened in almost an instant. As Wang Lin charged forward, fire gathered from all directions to form a fireball. The fireball immediately merged with Wang Lin's right hand.

Yun Shan's expression changed and he immediately retreated. His hand reached at the void to open his storage space, and he was about to take out treasures to resist.

However, how could Wang Lin let him take out treasures? Nirvana Shatterer cultivators all had a few very powerful treasures. If these treasures were taken out, this battle wouldn't end in a short period of time.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as his left hand pointed at Yun Shan and he muttered, "Stop!"

With one word, Yun Shan's body stopped for a moment. The moment he stopped, Wang Lin turned into a sea of fire and closed in. His right hand, which had the fireball fused within, pointed three times at Yun Shan's chest as Wang Lin passed by.

Each time he pointed, there was a thunderous rumble. Yun Shan's body trembled, and he was surrounded by a sea of fire. He

then coughed out blood and a powerful force threw his body backwards.

If that was it, it wouldn't show Wang Lin's spell. Although he had stopped, his right hand mercilessly reached out!

With this, endless fire appeared from the void and filled the sky. It made it feel like this had become a world of fire.

The moment the endless fire appeared, it charged toward Yun Shan's body, and thunderous rumbles echoed. In the end, blood mist exploded from Yun Shan's body, but his body didn't collapse. A milky white light came from inside his body and offset the fire.

Yun Shan's face was pale when landed on the platform 10,000 feet away. The moment he landed, crackling sounds echoed and countless cracks appeared on the platform before it shattered.

His body retreated once more. He didn't stop until he had retreated 1,000 more feet. He coughed out another mouthful of blood that landed on the ground. It was a shocking sight!

"Thank you, Fellow Cultivator, for holding back." Yun Shan pondered for a bit before clasping his hands at Wang Lin and leaving.

The surroundings were completely silent. Wang Lin's expression was calm, as if that battle meant nothing to him. He indeed had held back, or else that last attack would've destroyed his opponent's body.

However, the cost of this attack was enormous. Wang Lin had forced himself to use his full power, so his injuries had become worse. However, outsiders couldn't see this at all.

The surrounding cultivators all stood up and stared at Wang Lin when Yun Shan lost. Their eyes were filled with respect.

The elders of the Everlasting Sect were all terrified. Although they had heard of Wang Lin's strength, it was only talk. Even if they believed it, it wasn't as shocking as seeing it in person.



When Wang Lin killed the people of the Celestial Music Sect and Zhao Long, he was bullying the weak. Although his spell was shocking, the elders of the Everlasting Sect knew that they could do it as well, so they didn't care too much.

However, this was completely different!

Yun Shan's cultivation level wasn't much different than theirs. They felt bitter when they realized that if they traded places with Yun Shan... they would still lose!

More importantly, Lu Zihao looked extremely calm, as if it was nothing. This caused their hearts to shake for a moment.

Feng Hai silently pondered as he looked at Wang Lin, and his eyes lit up.

The elder that cultivated fire looked at Wang Lin with a hint of fear in his eyes. He had the most profound feeling, and at that last moment, he felt that if Wang Lin wanted it, his fire would have left his body for Wang Lin to use! He had battled many people, but this was the first time he had encountered such a strange thing.

Wang Lin's gaze was calm as he looked the sky and slowly said, "Today I want to battle. Who will accompany me!?"

"Rank 7 Purple Pine Valley's Du Lin will battle Fellow Cultivator Lu!"

"I'm the rank 7 Heaven Yin Sect's Yin Yue. Please advise me!"

A man and a woman's voice came out at the same time. One came from the south and one came from the east toward the arena. However, when they saw each other, they couldn't help but pause for a moment.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze from the sky and calmly said, "Both of you, come together!" His right hand rose into the air and pressed down on the platform. The platform that occupied a small portion of the planet trembled, and even the entire cultivation planet seemed to tremble. An ancient aura seemed to be pulled out

from the planet by Wang Lin! Wang Lin's body became a blur inside his aura.

“The power to extract the soul of a planet!” a cultivator immediately exclaimed, his voice filled with terror!

# Chapter 1256 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect (7)

---

Not everyone among the cultivators around knew what Wang Lin's action meant. They only felt Wang Lin's hand grasp at the ground and cause it to tremble.

They only felt this tremble, but in truth, the earth didn't move. What moved was their hearts!

It was as if at this moment, everyone's minds were pulled out by Wang Lin and dragged into the earth. Then they were once more pulled out from the earth!

Their visions blurred as if the world was filled with an ancient aura. This aura was so dense, it would be enough to suffocate you!

All of this seemed like a hallucination, but real enough to be terrifying. It was as if Wang Lin's hand was a vortex that could instantly suck in the origin energy of the world, the soul of the planet, and the minds of all the surrounding cultivators.

Whether they resisted or not, whether they agreed to or not, they were all sucked away by force!

Many people didn't know about the spell to extract the planet's soul, but all of them had an inexplicable feeling that they had fused with the planet and that their souls were pulled out by Wang Lin!

The movement shook the heavens and earth, and the calmness sealed the star and extract the soul!

"It's planet soul extraction!" Only a few people in the rank 7 region knew of this spell. The cultivator that exclaimed was one of them, and he suddenly stood up. His eyes were filled with disbelief!

Not only him, all the old monsters and cultivators that knew about this spell were shocked. They didn't dare to believe what they were seeing was real!

“Rumor says that cultivation planets have souls. If one’s cultivation reaches a certain level and their comprehension of the heavens is high, they can extract the soul of a cultivation planet to use as a spell!”

“There were rumors of this before the Wind Celestial Realm collapsed, but there was no way to prove the existence of this spell. This Lu Zihao... he... really can use it. This kind of origin energy and ancient aura match the ancient records. There is no mistake, this is planet soul extraction!”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm. As two people flew over Wang Lin’s right hand seemed to have grabbed hold of the entire cultivation planet and suddenly lifted it!

In an instant, the earth released a silent rumble. The reason it was silent was because it couldn’t be heard but could clearly be felt. The earth, this cultivation planet, was trembling!

The ancient aura became dense like crazy, as if the cultivation planet was awakening from its countless years of slumber for the first time. This was not a gentle awakening, but a forceful awakening. It was as if the ancient aura that had condensed for countless years was going to be pulled out with the soul.

Everything in the world had a soul, even trees and grass, so a cultivation planet naturally had a soul as well. However, the soul of a cultivation planet would take countless years to form and was very powerful. It contained the ancientness of the world and also a hint of the heavens’ law.

Although planet soul extraction sounds simple, very few people can actually achieve it!

At this moment, this cultivation planet was no longer a planet, but a spirit. What he was extracting was the soul of this spirit! As Wang Lin lifted his right hand, a milky white gas came out from all over the cultivation planet. The white mist charged like crazy toward the platform, toward Wang Lin, toward his right hand!

At this instant, all the cultivators saw an illusion that all the grass on the planet was withering, becoming yellow, and eventually disappearing into ashes.

All the mountains on this cultivation planet became grey, and no more spiritual energy was left as it was all sucked away! Even the water in the rivers became cloudy until they dried up, revealing the bottom of the rivers.

Even the sea that occupied 20% of the cultivation planet seemed to boil and set off monstrous waves. The rumbling of the waves seemed to have transmitted all the way here for everyone to hear.

What was even more shocking was that the ancient aura seemed to represent time. As it gathered, the soul of the planet was stirred violently into this white mist that suddenly erupted from the earth!

The white gas charged out from the platform below him and gathered in his right hand. The surrounding cultivators were all dumbfounded when they felt the soul of this cultivation planet get pulled out by this youth in white!

It was as if as long as he willed it, he could completely pull out the soul. At that moment, there would be no spiritual energy left and this planet would become a ruin!

It was even likely that this planet would collapse!

This made their minds tremble and go blank. Even the people of the Everlasting Sect all stood up, and their eyes were filled with terror.

Even Feng Hai subconsciously gasped, and for the first time, he looked at Wang Lin with fear. However, soon he sneered. Wang Lin had publicly killed Zhao Long and made the Mountain Seeking Sect lose face, so he had to pay a price. Feng Hai wasn't the only person who had left the Mountain Seeking Sect; there was one more before him. That person was very powerful but had an

eccentric character. He no longer bothered with worldly matters and didn't secretly help the Mountain Seeking Sect either. However, he was the first generation sect master of the Mountain Seeking Sect, and he was now a high elder of the Everlasting Sect!

If Wang Lin hadn't killed Zhao Long in the Everlasting Sect, it would have been fine, but he had killed Zhao Long here and forced the Mountain Seeking Sect to back down. This would likely provoke the anger of this high elder.

The expression of the Everlasting Sect's sect master changed. As he stared at Wang Lin, his eyes shined brightly.

If they were like this, then there was no need to talk about Du Lin and Yin Yue, who had come to battle Wang Lin. The man and woman both stopped, shock filled their eyes, and their expressions changed greatly!

Wang Lin's expression was calm as his right hand rose up like lightning. The white mist was pulled like threads, then they surrounded his right hand to form a fist-sized ball of white light!

The ancient aura within this ball of light seemed like it could cause the world to decay and make all cultivators insignificant before it. However, now this terrifying ball was floating in Wang Lin's right hand. The way he casually held it made the surrounding cultivators gasp.

This wasn't the first time Wang Lin had extracted a planet's soul! But to be more accurate, it was the second time!

The first time was when the scattered devil had taken over his body and battled in Allheaven! The second time was when Wang Lin had extracted the planet's soul to help transform planet Suzaku, but at that time, he didn't master it; he had only gained some shallow understanding.

However, right now, this third time could be considered the second time. Because Wang Lin's domain had grown, his

cultivation level had increased, and his star of law had formed, they allowed him to almost perfectly extract the planet's soul to use in battle!

It was a bit of a pity to use the spell made by the planet's soul to just battle one person. This was why Wang Lin had told Du Lin and Yin Yue to attack together!

His right hand held the soul of the cultivation planet as if he was holding the planet itself. Wang Lin's expression was calm as he waved his right hand. The ball of light shot toward Du Lin and Yin Yue.

The ball of light wasn't big, only the size of a fist. It also wasn't fast. With Du Lin and Yin Yue's cultivation levels, they could have dodged it countless times. However, right now they felt as if they had no place to dodge!

This feeling was absolute. Although this ball of light was small, it was made of the soul of a planet, and it represented the entire planet. They had the illusion that the cultivation planet below them had come to life and was attacking them!

Although it sounds like this took long, it was very fast. When the ball of light closed in, it exploded when it was few hundred feet away from Du Lin and Yin Yue. This time, the earth trembled for real and a powerful force shot at the two.

It was at this moment that the sea in the west side began to boil and quickly turned into water vapor. The water vapor dissipated like crazy as if it was being sucked away. Large amounts of dark clouds appeared in the sky and rain began to fall. It wasn't just one part, but the entire cultivation planet was enveloped in rain.

Thunder and lightning whistled; it was heaven-shaking. Du Lin's body was knocked back and he coughed out blood. After withstanding the attack of the entire planet, his body almost collapsed. If it wasn't for the fact that Wang Lin had no killing intent, he would have without a doubt died!

Yin Yue's body also trembled, and she coughed out blood that turned into a blood mist that was quickly washed away by the rain. Her body was hit by a powerful impact and knocked back. Her face was pale and her hair scattered. The rain completely soaked her.

The surroundings were strangely silent, with only the sound of rain falling and the occasional thunder.

At this instant, everyone's gazes gathered on the white figure in the rain. The raindrops would immediately be pushed five feet away from his body when they approached him, and not a single drop fell on him!

"This... This is the planet soul extraction spell?!" Every old monster that knew of the spell was shaking. The scene just now was engraved for an eternity in their minds!

Due to pills and fierce beasts, there were far more powerful cultivators in the Cloud Sea Star System than the other three star systems. However, because of the pills and the Wind Celestial Realm being blocked, they couldn't get access to the spells left by the celestials. The cultivators of the Cloud Sea were far behind the other three star systems in terms of spell comprehension!

The planet soul extraction spell was a powerful spell, but in the Cloud Sea, it was only a legend... It wasn't that no one had mastered it, but far too few had.

After reaching the second step, one's spells would be related to their domain and understanding of the heavens. The cultivators of the Cloud Sea relied on pills, so compared to the cultivators of the other three star systems, who had to comprehend their domains by struggling against the world, they were far too weak.



# Chapter 1257 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect (8)

---

“Thank you, Fellow Cultivator Lu, for showing mercy!” Du Lin’s face was pale as he clasped his hands. Blood flowed down the corner of his mouth and he quickly left in the rain. His back looked very bleak.

As the head elder of the rank 7 Purple Pine Valley and one of the focuses of the main sect, a large amount of pills had been delivered to him. Even powerful cultivators had gone to teach him dao, and he thought he already was standing at the top. But today, his opponent hadn’t even gone all out. Just one spell that extracted the planet’s soul had made him lose!

In truth, when he saw Wang Lin pull out the planet’s soul, he knew he would lose. However, he thought he could resist for a moment or two. But the truth was cruel, and it was his complete loss.

This kind of mental blow made he him feel very bitter. He returned to the Purple Pine Valley’s section in the rain and silently sat there.

Yin Yue was also pale as she bit her lower lip and clasped her hands at Wang Lin before turning away. She was also bleak in the rain.

Mu Bingmei stared at all of this, stunned. She originally thought she understood Wang Lin’s cultivation the most, but now she found that her understanding of him was truly insignificant.

“100 years... I didn’t think he would become this strong!” Mu Bingmei’s gaze fell on Wang Lin, and at this moment, she felt him become unfamiliar. That white hair and white robe made the bitterness in her heart even stronger.

No one here knew Wang Lin’s past like her; she even knew half of

Wang Lin's life. The small cultivator that had his family killed and was forced to escape from the country of Zhao. The cultivator that had caused rivers of blood to flow in the country of Zhao.

This was the man that had gradually become famous on planet Suzaku, until he almost became the next ruler of the planet. Now he was strong enough to make the stars tremble with a stomp of his feet!

Li Qianmei also didn't think that Wang Lin would shock her her after 100 years. Killing the two people from the Celestial Music Sect, killing Zhao Long, easily beating Yun Shan, and finally using the planet soul extraction spell to beat Du Lin and Yin Yue!

As for Wang Shanshan, she also sucked in a breath of cold air. She had a clear understanding of planet soul extraction and had seen her teacher use it. Her teacher said that there were no more than three people in the Cloud Sea that could do this!

Above the planet's soul was the void soul. This void meant the soul of the star system. The spell to pull out the soul of a star system was a spell of the third step. Her teacher had said that among the second step cultivators, there was a legend from ancient times.

This legend spoke of the four great spells a second step cultivator could learn from comprehending the heavens. Two of the four were planet soul extraction and Spatial Bending!

These spells didn't need to be learned but could be comprehended based on one's luck. However, there were far too few people who could comprehend them.

The silence continued after Du Lin and Yin Yue left. It was as if no one was willing to break this eternal silence.

The elders of the Everlasting Sect all looked at Wang Lin with respect. They couldn't see through Wang Lin's cultivation or his spells. Whether it was the Heavenly Fate Finger, the heavenly fire,

or the most shocking planet soul extraction, they were all shocking. The elders couldn't help but be in awe of Wang Lin.

They didn't know that what spells Wang Lin had, but they had a feeling that the spells he had shown weren't his limit. There were still too many secrets and shocking surprises hiding within him.

"Does anyone else from the rank 7 region dare to spar with me?" Wang Lin waved his right hand and the ancient aura slowly dissipated. It was as if the soul was being given back to the cultivation planet.

The earth trembled slightly and gradually returned to normal. It was as if everything that had happened was only an illusion and never happened.

However, the rain and flashing thunder clearly reminded everyone of how real and terrifying it was.

Wang Lin's words didn't break the silence. It was as if his voice was the root of the silence. As his words echoed in the rain, this silence became even more intense.

Absolute silence would often cause an invisible pressure. At this moment, the source of the pressure was Wang Lin. He stood there upright, and his white robe made this pressure even stronger.

No one dared to stand out, and they all stared at the platform, at the man in the rain that felt like the heavens. At this moment, Wang Lin's appearance and demeanor were all engraved deeply in their hearts. It was something they could never forget.

In this silence, the eyes of the Everlasting Sect's sect master lit up as he stared at Wang Lin and slowly said, "Fellow Cultivator Lu injured the three disciples that were meant to participate in the competition between the rank 8 sects. You will have to give his old man an explanation!"

His gaze seemed to become two rays of sword energy and shot at Wang Lin. His gaze seemed to cause the thunder in the sky to not

dare to approach the platform, and even the rain seemed to stop in the air.

It was as if the world had stopped moving!

All of this was because of the old man's gaze! Just his gaze could produce such a heaven-shaking effect. This was not something a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator could do; only someone who had experienced the Heaven's Blight could!

Wang Lin had the strongest feeling. He was being locked on by the gaze, and he felt as if everything in the world belonged to the other person. The gaze was like the arrival of the heavens' might.

Thunder naturally had to dodge and rain had to stop in the face of the heavens' might. Even Wang Lin's mind rumbled.

The injuries that were being suppressed in his body showed signs of erupting, but Wang Lin's expression remained neutral. His eyes lit up and his gaze collided with the old man's.

Just at this instant, a thunderous rumble echoed across the world. A powerful pressure spread out like crazy when their gazes meet.

The cultivators around the platform all felt the howling wind. They felt like lonely boats in the raging sea. They all activated the origin energy in their bodies as it felt like they would drown if they didn't do this.

Li Qianmei's eyes became cold and killing intent erupted from her body. She was going to enter this pressure to help Wang Lin. However, the moment her aura appeared, the old man raised his hand and waved. A powerful pressure pushed the killing intent back and suppressed it to within seven inches of her body!

Mu Bingmei's eyes became cold and the origin energy in her body moved, revealing her Nirvana Shatterer cultivation. Her hands formed a seal and she was about to attack, but she immediately felt an irresistible force suppressing her, making it impossible to use

her cultivation.

The Everlasting Sect's sect master's powerful cultivation was revealed to the world. To be able to become the sect master of a rank 8 sect meant that his cultivation wasn't normal!

Mu Bingmei's face became pale. She could feel the killing intent inside the sect master's pressure. Although this was likely fake, being concerned made her mind a mess. She didn't have time to think, so her hand formed a strange seal. It was a spell that was passed down from generations of Brilliant Void Saintesses.

The moment this seal appeared, an illusionary glass bottle appeared around her body and knocked away the force suppressing her. Her body rushed out, but her face became even more pale.

If she wasn't injured, she could have used this inherited spell perfectly. However, her body was destroyed and her origin soul was damaged, and using this spell had made her injuries worse.

This scene shocked the old man in white. At this moment, Li Qianmei also released a shocking aura. A monstrous killing intent was released; it was as if a demon had appeared and torn the suppression force away. Li Qianmei broke free of the old man's pressure and charged out.

There was a jade before her. This was the jade that the mysterious person in the Demon Sect had given her!

All of this happened in a flash. The moment Li Qianmei and Mu Bingmei rushed out, Wang Lin lifted his right foot and took a step forward. At this moment, he merged with the world and seemed to become one with the cultivation planet. An ancient aura filled his body.

"There is no need for you all to act." As he walked forward, he waved his hand and a powerful yet gentle energy surrounded Li Qianmei and Mu Bingmei, causing the two to stop.

"Heaven's Blight cultivator, I have already battled one before!"

At this moment, a golden light erupted from Wang Lin's body. It was like a sun, gentle, but it also had the power to tear the night apart. The moment it scattered, the thunder that was avoiding this area gathered once more and the rain that had stopped fell once again. It was as if the world had begun to move again at this moment.

A sound of shock came from the old man in white. The moment he stood up, the rain collapsed into white gas that shot into the air.

"I can participate in the competition between the rank 8 sects, but you also have to give me an explanation for the Origin Sect!" Wang Lin immediately saw through the old man's intent. The killing intent was just fake!

The eyes of the old man in white shined and he smiled. Just as he was about to speak, his expression changed and he looked into the distance.

A thunderous rumble echoed as a ray of light came from the distance. This ray of light contained an aura without emotion as a low voice came from the sky.

"Do you dare to take one of my spells?"

"High Elder!" Everyone in the Everlasting Sect stood up and clasped their hands. Their expressions were very respectful.

Wang Lin raised his head. The golden light from his body was like the sun rising from the sea; it was dazzling. As he looked at the approaching light, even his eyes were golden.

# Chapter 1258 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect, Sundered Night

---

“Why would I not dare?”

Wang Lin’s eyes shined brightly. Their light suddenly replaced all light in the world. This caused the entire world to be enveloped in a golden light. Even the rain in the sky seemed to become golden.

It was as if Wang Lin’s figure had become the rising sun. The golden light he released shot out like swords that were filled with the law of origin!

As the emotionless voice echoed, a white-haired old man arrived in the ray of light. His old face was filled with wrinkles and his gaze made it seem like he understood the heavens. As he closed in, the heavens and earth changed colors, the winds split the clouds, and it felt like the entire world was under his control.

A red halo faintly appeared around the old man’s skin. As he moved forward, everyone who saw this was shocked!

Only those who perfectly passed the first Heaven’s Blight would have a halo of law protecting them. This halo also represented someone with shocking power!

His figure was very fast, so much so that it was almost impossible to keep track of him. The ray of light flew across the sky, and in the next breath, he was 1,000 feet above Wang Lin. He was like a deity as he coldly looked down at Wang Lin.

“You do have guts!” The old man’s words were calm as he raised his right hand and mercilessly slammed down!

This slam caused the heavens to shake. All the raindrops collapsed into water vapor. As they dissipated, red light came out and formed a giant net!

This net covered the world and contained endless power of law that could shock the origin soul. This was a net made of law!

This old man was no longer a deity. He had turned into a fisherman that was scattering the net. There was a boundary in this world, and that net seemed to be the boundary!

The old man was in the sky and became the fisherman. Wang Lin on the ground became the fish, and the earth became the sea. The giant net became a cage made of law that wanted to capture the fish!

This scene shocked Wang Lin's mind. It was very similar to his own dao comprehension back then. In a way, it confirmed the fruit of his dao from back then!

The moment the net of law closed in, Wang Lin's eyes flashed and he charged into the air. In the other person's eyes, Wang Lin was the fish, and he couldn't escape the net! He would eventually be picked up by the net and be trapped in the cage of law!

However, Wang Lin was a heaven-defying cultivator. What he defied was the heavens, so how could he do nothing? When he comprehended this back then, he saw the fish continue to struggle to escape the net.

Today, Wang Lin became the fish under the spell of the white-haired old man. He was also going to struggle, struggle against the net of law, the white-haired old man, and the heavens!

The net of law quickly descended and surrounded everything. It gave one the feeling that there was no place to hide, as if the entire world was under this net!

The golden light from Wang Lin's body became brighter and brighter. The earth seemed to become the ocean, and he was the gradually rising sun!

The first spell Wang Lin created, Sundered Night! Sundered Night contained the law of origin. He had comprehended this



while watching the sun rise when he was still at the Nirvana Scryer stage. However, Sundered Night was too powerful, and the origin energy required to use it was beyond Wang Lin's limit.

He could only use it a specific time without using any origin energy.

However, now Wang Lin's domain had changed to true and false, he had devoured the dao fruit, he had created the star of law, and most importantly, the comprehension of his second spell allowed him to use Sundered Night without waiting for that specific moment!

Although its power wouldn't be at its highest and it couldn't last for too long, it was much better than only being able to use it at a specific moment!

More importantly, the reason Wang Lin was willing to use it and waste all his origin energy to cast Sundered Night was because he didn't have to worry about his life!

He had a mosquito herd!

This was his ace and his life-saving spell. It was because of this that he didn't hesitate to help the Origin Sect rise up in the Everlasting Sect!

At this moment, the net of law closed in, and Wang Lin laughed. His hands moved and the earth rumbled. The illusionary sea appeared. Although it wasn't real, there were still waves surging.

The world was shrouded by darkness with only the red net of law slowly descending.

This strange scene caused the old man's expression to change and his eyes to narrow. He withdrew any feeling of contempt and became very serious.

When he attacked, he didn't intend to kill; it was meant as a test and a threat. He had naturally seen how strong Wang Lin was, and this kind of person had to become part of the Everlasting Sect and

couldn't be arrogant. He was attacking to teach Wang Lin a lesson, teach him that the world was large and that the Everlasting Sect shouldn't be provoked!

However, when he saw Wang Lin use Sundered Night, he took a deep breath. He had already thrown out the intent to teach Wang Lin a lesson and had revealed a hint of battle intent!

“What strange law! This child's spell is indeed amazing!”

The cultivators in the stands were shrouded in darkness. They were all confused as a force they didn't understand enveloped them, making their minds tremble.

Even the elders of the Everlasting Sect were like this as well!

They didn't know that back in the Demon Spirit Land, Wang Lin had used Sundered Night to kill Master Void and forced the grey-robed All-Seer to retreat. Two of the All-Seer's late stage Nirvana Shatterer avatars had died!

They also didn't know that Sundered Night was recognized as an extremely powerful spell after the battle in the Demon Spirit Land!

The waves surged under the darkness of the night. Everything was dark; even the net of law seemed to merge with the darkness, fusing together into one. The net landed on the sea, and the waves raged as if the sea was struggling.

The net of law penetrated the sea and quickly descended toward Wang Lin.

However, just as the net of law neared Wang Lin, the waves of the illusionary sea surged. A golden light emerged from the sea and slowly pushed back the darkness of the night.

As the golden light grew stronger and stronger, even more golden light pierced through the sea. Soon, a rising sun appeared on the surface of the sea!

The moment the sun appeared, the world was shrouded in golden

light. The darkness of the night seemed to be torn apart by the law of origin. A rumble echoed as the darkness was forced back like crazy.

When more than half of the sun had risen above the sea and appeared in the sky, a low voice echoed.

“Sundered Night!”

The moment these two words sounded, a blurry figure appeared inside the sun. This figure was Wang Lin!

The cultivators whose minds had merged with the darkness felt pain in their origin souls. It was as if their bodies were being torn apart like the darkness!

The expression of the old man in white that also merged with the darkness changed greatly and he quickly retreated. At the same time, his hands formed seals and the red halo around him flashed like crazy as it resisted the power of Sundered Night.

A thunderous rumble echoed as the old man retreated.

The golden light released a powerful glow in an instant. All the darkness in the world collapsed and rapidly dissipated.

Just at this instant, the net of law descended on the sun Wang Lin was in. It seemed like it wanted to stop the sun from rising. The moment it was going to trap Wang Lin, he mercilessly pushed his hands out. The golden light around him surged and shot out like swords that contained the law of origin!

The Sundered Night born from the sea contained the law of origin. There was no force that could stop the sun from rising, not even the net of law!

As Wang Lin pushed forward, he erupted with the full force of Sundered Night. The golden light rushed out. It could tear apart all the barriers of the heavens and earth, including this... fisherman's net made of law!

A thunderous rumble echoed as the net of law trembled. Cracking sounds echoed and then it collapsed. It dissipated into the void along with the darkness!

The fisherman had cast the net to catch the fish, but the fish had struggled and broken free from the net!

However, Wang Lin was a fish but also not a fish. If he was a fish, he would have returned to the ocean after breaking free from the net. However, he was a heaven-defying cultivator, so he was not willing to leave. Instead, he wanted to... retaliate!

The golden light surrounded him and he stepped out when the net of law was broken. He coldly stared at the retreating white-haired old man that was resisting the power of Sundered Night.

“Do you dare to receive my spell?” Wang Lin’s voice was mighty, and it descended like the heavens’ might!

These words were shockingly similar to what the old man had said, but now the situation was reversed because it was Wang Lin who said it! If it was before, people might’ve thought that Wang Lin was being arrogant. However, now, after he used Sundered Night, everyone was still trapped in the darkness. Even the elders of the Everlasting Sect felt like they were being torn apart along with the night.

At this moment, these same words contained a shocking aura. Everyone’s breaths seemed to stop!

# Chapter 1259 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect, Flowing Time

---

The white-haired old man continued to retreat, but his eyes were filled with monstrous battle intent. His hands formed a seal and he pointed forward. Every time he pointed, there would be a thunderous rumble from his body, and he began resisting the power of Sundered Night.

This old man's power was extremely shocking, and Wang Lin's Sundered Night wasn't perfect. The rumbles echoed, and after the old man retreated 10,000 feet, the power of the Sundered Night was cancelled out.

The red halo was like blood around him. An illusionary red halo appeared behind him and became giant. The red light this red halo gave off surrounded the area.

"Since you took one of my spells, then I'll take one of yours!" The white-haired old man's expression was extremely serious. He no longer gave off an old aura but instead released his shocking cultivation. The red halo was redder than blood as he charged forward. He crossed 10,000 feet in an instant as he rushed at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression was calm. He didn't have much origin energy left after using Sundered Night, but his eyes also released monstrous battle intent. The star of law between his eyebrows flashed like crazy and rotated rapidly. As it rotated, the origin energy of the world began to condense toward Wang Lin like crazy.

It was extremely difficult for him to kill someone at the first Heaven's Blight. Only if his injuries recovered and he released the seal on his cultivation to reach the Nirvana Shatterer stage would there be a chance!

However, it was obvious none of this was possible.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. The moment the white-haired old man closed in, he raised his hand and waved. As he waved, a mighty force surged out from the sea under him.

At the same time, an image appeared in Wang Lin's mind. In that image there was a huge, stone door on an endless ocean. It was towering and gave off an ancient aura. It was as if it had existed since the beginning of the world!

This image was the door in the Wind Celestial Realm!

As the image appeared in his mind, it replaced all his thoughts. With a wave of his right hand, he displayed his image to the world through a strange method!

As his right hand waved, the waves on the sea raged, and a giant whirlpool appeared. The earth trembled and a thunderous rumble echoed as a giant stone door slowly rose up from the sea. At this moment, this scene was identical to the one in his mind!

The moment the giant, stone door appeared, an unspeakable pressure enveloped the world. This shocked awake all the cultivators that were still in a trance from Sundered Night. However, after a moment of being awake, they were shocked once more. Looking at the stone gate above the ocean, the sense of time filled their hearts.

The white-haired old man charging over suddenly stopped and gasped. His eyes were filled with disbelief. The moment he saw Sundered Night, he thought that was the limit of Wang Lin's spells. However, looking at the stone door, he was shaken. With his cultivation level, he could feel the power of time even more clearly, and he had a bad feeling.

"How could this person have so many spells?! Ever since he got here, he hasn't taken out any treasures; he has just used spells. To have such strength with just spells, isn't he a bit too powerful?" The old man took a deep breath, and the battle intent in his eyes became even stronger. Given his position in the Everlasting Sect,

he wasn't allowed to retreat!

His cultivation level also didn't allow him to retreat without battling, even though he had a vague feeling that there was a slight change to the world after the stone door appeared.

The moment stone door broke through the sea, Wang Lin didn't move, but the stone door rapidly rose him into the sky. It looked like he was watching over all life!

Wang Lin's eyes were completely calm, without any emotion, but he gave off an aura of desolation. This aura was like the Wind Celestial Realm, so dense that it wouldn't dissipate at all. At the same time the stone door appeared, a gust of wind flew across the sea, went past the door, and circled the world.

Wang Lin's figure on the stone door felt even more desolate. He stood there as if he was at the peak of the world, but aside from his position, the sky was still the sky, only it seemed extremely lonely.

The feeling of desolation became even stronger with this loneliness, as if it had accompanied him for countless years.

The white-haired old man's figure closed in and the red light around him shined brightly. The red halo behind him pressed toward Wang Lin with a destructive aura!

As the old man moved forward, the sea roared and the waves surged. The platform began to fragment and collapse.

This platform that took up a small portion of the planet collapsed and turned into gravel. Even the sky was filled with cracks as if it was going to be torn apart while the old man charged!

What was even more shocking was that at this instant, a bright red dot appeared between the eyebrows of almost everyone watching. These dots were blood red, as if they contained the essence of the blood in their bodies.

Only a few cultivators activated their origin energy by force to resist the red dot from appearing!

This blood dot was the law of the white-haired old man. At this moment, his cultivation erupted like crazy. While it stirred up the world, it also affected the surrounding cultivators!

The old man let out a roar and charged out toward Wang Lin. However, when he got close, Wang Lin's eyes opened as if he had awakened from years of slumber. His gaze fell on the white-haired old man.

The moment Wang Lin's gaze landed, the white-haired man's mind trembled. He felt it even more clearly now. The small change to the world was unexpectedly time!

"Flowing Time..." Wang Lin's voice was very calm and low. However, at this moment, his words entered the old man's mind and affected his memories. This caused the old man to immediately stop. His eyes were filled with confusion and struggle.

The Flowing Time spell didn't attack the body or the origin soul, but one's memories!

During his trip to the Everlasting Sect, Wang Lin found that Flowing Time had a similar effect to the Dao Scatter spell used by the old man in the Severn-Colored Realm!

One breath was 100 years!

The world seemed to become eternal. The flow of time seemed to become silent, and it quietly passed. One breath, one breath... in the blink of an eye, 10 breaths passed.

The wrinkles on the white-haired old man dissipated a lot and the struggle in his eyes became even more intense. At this moment, he was immersed in his memories as 1,000 years passed by like pages of a book being flipped...

What moved wasn't only the old man's cultivation, but almost all the surrounding 100,000 cultivators' memories. 1,000 years of memories went by in just 10 breaths of time.

The eternal time appeared in the world like a giant hand and



released the sealed confusion.

One breath of time passed by at a time. In the blink of an eye, another 10 breaths passed...

2,000 years of memories were unconsciously flipped through. The white-haired old man struggled as he recalled 2,000 years of memories in a short 20 breaths of time.

His cultivation was gradually suppressed and became less lively as it slowly dissipated. The old man saw his favorite disciple die in the spatial crack 3,000 years ago. He was battling the beast tide at the Demon Sect. No remains were found, and only a broken sword was sent back.

He saw that broken sword, and the sadness from back then entered his heart once more. He recalled 4,000 years ago and 5,000 years ago, before he reached the peak of the first Heaven's Blight. He struggled in closed door cultivation as he resisted the decay the first Heaven's Blight was causing to his body.

As his memories were moved, he seemed to return to his past, and the pain filled his whole body, drowning him. His cultivation level also returned to what it was 5,000 years ago and rapidly dissipated.

He saw himself roaring in the pain and letting out an unwilling roar. The roar echoed in his mind, which made the struggle in his eyes even more violent.

"I have cultivated 19,000 years. I refuse to yield to the first Heaven's Blight! I have killed countless people and comprehended the law of blood. I won't allow myself to die like this!!!"

As the white-haired old man roared, a crackling sound could be heard around him. The old man coughed out blood and quickly retreated. He had broken free from the Flowing Time spell!

As he retreated, all the red dots on all the surrounding cultivators flashed and flew out toward the old man. However, the old man's

face was also pale as he retreated and looked at Wang Lin with shock and fear!

“What kind of spell is this?!” He had never seen such a bizarre spell in his life. This spell was beyond his imagination. If it wasn’t for the fact that he had broken free at the critical moment and prevented time from reversing 10,000 years, he was scared to think of the consequences!

For the first time, he felt like Wang Lin was extremely profound. He no longer had any intent to teach Wang Lin a lesson, he only felt endless terror!

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm, but he let out a sigh. He had just comprehended Flowing Time and still hadn’t perfected it. He also didn’t have much origin energy left, and the other party was simply too strong. Reversing 5,000 years was his limit, so he couldn’t trap the white-haired old man.

However, Wang Lin was confident that this spell had scared the old man!

# Chapter 1260 - Glimpse of a Life and Death Trial

---

Not only was the high elder of the Everlasting Sect scared almost out of his wits, almost all 100,000 surrounding cultivators were scared out of their wits.

The power of Sundered Night had already shocked all of these cultivators, so there was no need to mention the effect of time reversing. Thanks to Flowing Time, in addition to the white-haired old man, all the surrounding cultivators were sucked in and felt varying degrees of time reversal.

The endless memories and the shock made it so everyone looked at Wang Lin with awe.

He became famous in one battle!

At this instant, everyone knew about the Origin Sect and the Origin Sect's Lu Zihao!

The resentment in Feng Hai's heart had collapsed. It was forcibly dispersed by the awe in his heart, and he no longer dared to have the types of thoughts that were going through his mind before. He had personally seen Sundered Night and Flowing Time, and they caused his scalp to tingle. He knew that if either of those were targeted at him, he would without a doubt die!

There were elders of the Everlasting Sect with similar thoughts to him. They were now all silent and looked in awe at Wang Lin's upright figure above the collapsed platform.

Profound and mysterious!

Only these words could describe the shock Wang Lin had brought everyone. No one knew what other spells Wang Lin still hadn't used. It was because of this that their impression of Wang Lin became even stronger.

In addition, rumors of him had spread before he appeared. Then, after he appeared, it was confirmed that he was the one that had charged through the rank 5, 6, and 7 regions and used the God Sect's War Spirit Print.

All of this made Wang Lin become even more profound and mysterious in everyone's eyes.

Almost everyone believed that Wang Lin hadn't shown off all his spells and that he still had some ace hidden!

Wang Lin represented the Origin Sect. After this, one thing circulated across the Cloud Sea,

People would rather go through the Beast Fog World than provoke the Origin Sect!

The Everlasting Sect's sect master let out a sigh. Although he had tried to overestimate Wang Lin's strength, in the end he was still too far off. Whether it was that finger, planet soul extraction, Sundered Night, or the time spell used at the end, they were enough to show Wang Lin's strength.

"This person must be a Heaven's Blight cultivator, but due to his injuries, his cultivation level fell. However, his spells allow him to fight against the high elders! This person also has no malice; otherwise, he would have taken out a lot of treasures to make this battle drag on! My Everlasting Sect must keep a cultivator like this... However, with him, my Everlasting Sect will rise in the competition with the other rank 8 sects!"

Lu Yanfei looked at Wang Lin's figure and was shocked. Even she didn't expect Wang Lin to be so strong. Thinking about her teacher's words before he died, Lu Yanfei's eyes lit up.

Lu Yuncong's face was filled with bitterness as he shook his head. He thought his cultivation had grown and although he wasn't as strong, he thought that the difference between them wasn't that big. However, now he knew that he was wrong, and he was wrong

100 years ago as well. If he had attacked 100 years ago, he would have long been destroyed.

Li Qianmei's mind also shook as she looked at the figure before her. She couldn't separate this figure from the one from 100 years ago. She didn't understand how his power had changed so much, but that wasn't important. What was important was that she was with him here.

What was important was that she had left the Demon Sect to see one person, and she saw that person... That was all.

Mu Bingmei bit her lower lip. Every time she saw Wang Lin, he would be completely different. However, she didn't think he would be so different in this accidental encounter.

However, Mu Bingmei understood that none of this had anything to do with her. She knew that when they said their goodbyes at the Brilliant Void Realm, they became strangers. Even if they met, they would just pass by each other.

It seemed it was destined that they would be not familiar yet not unfamiliar. This sense of apathy between them would exist forever.

No one realized that Wang Shanshan from the God Sect had a strange light in her eyes as she stared at Wang Lin. She gently took out a jade and recorded everything she had witnessed. Then she squeezed the jade and it disappeared within her hand.

Using this strange method, Wang Shanshan passed everything she had seen to her teacher at the God Sect. She did this unintentionally; she only wanted to send this information to her teacher because she wanted to show her teacher a genius of the Cloud Sea. She even thought that her teacher would certainly take this person to the God Sect after seeing this!

However, she couldn't have expected the huge wave that would be set off when her teacher saw what was recorded in that small

jade!!!

Although a butterfly's wings look like their flapping gently, no one knows where a storm could be raging!

“This old man admits defeat. I have never seen spells like Fellow Cultivator Lu's in my life. I believe Fellow Cultivator has a profound understanding of dao. This old man admires you!” The white-haired old man took a few steps back and then his expression returned to normal. He now looked at Wang Lin like a peer.

Wang Lin's face was extremely pale, but he was calm as he clasped his hands and said, “Fellow Cultivator is too kind.”

At this moment, a laugh came from the grandstand. It was the sect master of the Everlasting Sect, who smiled and got up. He closed in on Wang Lin and smiled. “Why is Fellow Cultivator Lu being so modest? Everyone saw what happened today. Even this old man admires Fellow Cultivator Lu's spells.”

Wang Lin smiled and clasped his hands but didn't speak.

The white-haired old man looked at the Everlasting Sect's sect master and softly said, “With Fellow Cultivator Lu at the Origin Sect, it would be inappropriate for them to still be at the rank 5 region.”

As a high elder of the Everlasting Sect, he had devoted himself to cultivation and never asked about worldly affairs. For him to ask for a sect to be promoted showed his intent to befriend Wang Lin and make up for trying to test and teach Wang Lin a lesson.

The Everlasting Sect's sect master smiled and nodded. “Elder Liu is right. Fellow Cultivator Lu came from the Origin Sect, so it would be inappropriate for them to remain in the rank 5 region. Fellow Cultivator Lu, how about moving the Origin Sect to the rank 7 region?”

Wang Lin's expression remained neutral as he clasped his hands

and smiled. “If you do that, I'll thank you two.”

The Everlasting Sect's sect master waved his sleeves and smiled warmly. “No problem, this is something this old man should do. About the matter we talked about before...”

“I can enter the rank 8 competition, but I'm seriously injured and need something to help me recover. If you can give it to me, then I'll naturally go all out in the competition!” Wang Lin silently smiled looking at the Everlasting Sect's sect master.

After hearing Wang Lin's words, even the high elder was curious and asked, “Oh? What does Fellow Cultivator Lu want?”

“Fellow Cultivator can ask, there is no harm. As long as it's within my power, then forget the rank 8 competition, even if there was no competition, I'd give it to Fellow Cultivator Lu to help you recover.” The Everlasting Sect's sect master smiled.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as his lips moved and he sent out a divine sense message to the two.

After the two of them heard, their expressions changed. They looked at each other and began to ponder.

“Fellow Cultivator Lu, this is not a place to talk. Now that the competition is over, how about we go to the back mountain and talk?” The sect master seemed to be worried about something and clasped his hands.

Wang Lin clasped his hands and smiled. “Since Sect Master asks, I'll naturally listen.”

The Everlasting Sect's sect master smiled and looked back at the people on the grandstand. His expression became serious and he said, “Elder Feng, the competition is over, so take care of the rest. However, the competition between the rank 8 sects is near, so the cultivators here, please stay for a few more days.” In the end, the sect master's voice became cold and contained killing intent.

For the sake of the competition between the rank 8 sects and to

prevent any information about Wang Lin being leaked, even if it would offend some people, he was going to prevent any information from leaking.

Feng Hai's eyes lit up and he nodded as he understood the sect master's intent.

The Everlasting Sect's sect master looked at Li Qianmei, Wang Shanshan, and Mu Bingmei with a bit of hesitation. He didn't call them but smiled at Wang Lin and flew away.

Wang Lin immediately followed, but before he left, he looked back and let out a sigh but remained quiet.

The high elder flew away with Wang Lin and explained the Everlasting Sect to Wang Lin. They talked and laughed. It was a joyous mood, as if the unpleasant matter hadn't happened.

The Everlasting Sect wasn't on this cultivation planet, but somewhere else. All three were powerful cultivators, so their speed was amazing. With the sect master leading the way, they flew off the planet toward another one, and the sect gradually appeared before them!

As a rank 8 sect, the Everlasting Sect's sect was the entire cultivation planet. There were many spectacular buildings standing all over the planet, and countless squares filled the land.

When they got close, Wang Lin felt the power of restrictions from all over the planet. They also felt hundreds of spatial cracks on the planet. There must've been other worlds hidden in them!

"There are a total of 372 pocket spaces. 111 of them are boundless void and the rest are all storage or were closed door cultivation spots for powerful cultivators in the past," the high elder explained to Wang Lin.

As they moved forward, they passed over many buildings, and the moment people encountered them, they all revealed looks of respect. They quickly clasped their hands, and only after the three



left did they dare to move.

The three of them were all extremely fast, so not long after, a mountain that pierced the clouds appeared before Wang Lin. This mountain was shrouded in fog and gave off a faint feeling of being a celestial mountain.

There was also a feeling of domain that filled Wang Lin's mind the moment he saw the mountain.

This domain was the comprehension of the sword. It was as if this mountain had turned into a sword that would slice the world open!

The moment he saw this mountain, Wang Lin's body stopped and his eyes lit up.

He vaguely felt like he had found something, and his mind trembled!

# Chapter 1261 - The Calamity From the God Sect

---

The Everlasting Sect's sect master noticed Wang Lin's expression and smiled. "This mountain is named Lu Su. It is rumored that a long time ago, a sword from the outside fell and stabbed into the ground to form this mountain!"

"Good name! I wonder who named it." Wang Lin's shock wasn't revealed on his face, but waves were being set off in his heart. What he was shocked by wasn't the sword intent the mountain gave off. Instead, he found this very familiar to Tu Si's memory of refining the trident and casually throwing it to condense a treasure soul.

As he closed in on the mountain, he vaguely felt the ancient god stars hidden between his eyebrows rapidly rotating.

"This name was given by my Everlasting Sect's first generation sect master. He spent his last years on the mountain and comprehended the dream dao. In his dream, he saw a giant sword fall and turn into a mountain. He also heard a mighty voice echoing the two words 'Lu Su!'" The one who explained was the high elder, and when he said this, his eyes were filled with respect.

"Lu Su... Lu Su...LU SU!" The strange light from Wang Lin's eyes gradually calmed down, but the shock in his mind was 10 times, 100 times, 1,000 time more intense!

It was very easy for "LU SU" to be heard as "Lu Su!" But in the language of the ancient gods, it meant something else!

Going with the straightforward definition, it should mean a sword that was refined from a star!

Wang Lin suppressed the shock in his mind. The closer he got to the mountain, the more clearly he felt the ancient god aura. If he wasn't a royal ancient god, it would've been almost impossible to

detect it!

This was also the aura of a royal ancient god!

This aura had already existed for an unimaginable amount of time; it was even older than Tu Si! What shocked Wang Lin was that this aura had weakened over the years. If it he wasn't as close as he was now, it would be impossible to notice it.

This was the truth. Tuo Sen had also come to the Cloud Sea, but he didn't notice it.

When Wang Lin's feet landed on the mountain, he had a feeling that the mountain was trembling. It was as if a soul was slowly awakening due to his arrival.

This soul gave off a sense of desolation, as if it had been buried here for far too long... too long...

Wang Lin took a deep breath and suppressed the shock in his mind. He went to a tall pavilion at the top of the mountain with the sect master and high elder.

Inside the pavilion, the feeling of the awakened soul became even stronger. However, aside from Wang Lin, no one could detect it. They could only feel the origin energy and celestial spiritual energy in the area become a little denser.

After being rushed by the aura given off by the soul, the ancient god stars between Wang Lin's eyebrows rotated even faster. The sixth star he had shattered in the Seven-Colored Realm showed unexpected signs of completion!

This discovery made Wang Lin lower his head to hide the shock he felt.

Fortunately, the sect master and the elder didn't care too much. After all, Wang Lin had gained their recognition, so they retreated him like a peer.

After they sat down, disciples of the Everlasting Sect brought tea

and then respectfully left.

The Everlasting Sect's sect master pondered a bit and said, "My Everlasting Sect does indeed have some of the extreme Yin souls Fellow Cultivator Lu talked about. However, most of them are scattered and being grown by the branch sects. But they don't even belong to my Everlasting Sect; they were given to us by the God Sect. They only gave them to us to cultivate it on their behalf."

Wang Lin picked up the tea and took a sip as he concealed the shock in his mind. He felt like the longer he stayed here, the better it was for him, but he also felt like if he stayed here for too long, someone would inevitably notice something.

He clearly felt the aura that was slowly awakening become even more intense, like boiling water. He feared that it wouldn't take long for others to notice it as well!

In particular, someone at the Heaven's Blight stage would have even keener perception of the world. If the aura in the mountain was asleep, they might not notice, but if it were violently churning, they would naturally be suspicious.

"What kind of sword is hidden under this mountain, and what stage ancient god was willing to expend one of their own stars to refine this sword!?" Wang Lin put down the tea cup and was silent.

"The extreme Yin souls Fellow Cultivator Lu wants are indeed useful for healing, but..." Seeing Wang Lin silent, the sect master and high elder looked at each other. The elder hesitated for a bit and said, "Since Fellow Cultivator Lu needs it to heal, then this old man thinks it's OK to accommodate..."

It wasn't that the two of them didn't doubt Wang Lin's purpose for them, but both extreme Yin and Yang souls were good for recovering. They could also clearly see Wang Lin's injuries.

As a result, even if they were suspicious, this suspicion wasn't too strong. They had also seen Wang Lin's spells and found him very

mysterious. Maybe pills couldn't help someone like this recover fully.

The sect master pondered a bit and then slowly said, "Forget it. After the God Sect gave out the extreme Yin souls, they never collected them, and quite a lot have gathered. It should be fine to gift Fellow Cultivator Lu some."

The purpose of his words was to let Wang Lin know that Wang Lin's demand was not simple. He was basically giving the tribute to the God Sect to Wang Lin.

Although it wasn't as serious as what the sect master had said, it was the truth.

Wang Lin revealed a grateful expression as he looked at the two and clasped his hands. "In order to help me recover, you two are willing to take out the tribute for the God Sect. I thank you for this and will certainly go all out in the competition between the rank 8 sects!"

As he spoke, the ancient god aura entered his body like his crazy through his feet toward this brow. This caused the collapsed sixth star to rapidly reform.

The Everlasting Sect's sect master nodded with a smile at Wang Lin. His hand reached at the void and took out a jade. He engraved a message inside, then the jade began to burn and he threw it. It immediately flew far away.

"Fellow Cultivator Lu, wait here for a moment. I've already ordered someone to bring some extreme Yin souls."

Wang Lin nodded and picked up the teacup to drink more. He had been waiting for the sect master to say that. Even if the sect master wanted him to leave, he would have tried to find a way to stay here a bit longer.

In just this short period of time, the sixth star between his eyebrows began to show signs of forming a vortex. As the ancient

god energy entered him like crazy, Wang Lin clearly felt an aura that terrified even him coming from the sword refined by the ancient god star.

“It allowed my star to show signs of recovery in just an instant. Could the star used to form the sword be from a... from a 9-star royal star ancient god?” Wang Lin put down the tea cup and suppressed the shock in his mind.

On the other cultivation planet, under the order of Feng Hai and other elders, the nearly 100,000 cultivators dispersed. Each sect returned to their place of residence. As for the Origin Sect, Feng Hai personally moved them from their remote residence to the place for the rank 7 sects.

At the same time, a powerful formation activated around the planet. No one could leave without a token, but entering was no problem.

Li Qianmei moved in with the people of the Origin Sect. She stood in the courtyard as the sky darkened. She looked at the sky and waited for Wang Lin's return.

Mu Bingmei stood silently by herself 10,000 feet from where the Origin Sect was saying. The moonlight shined on the lonely figure, making her look bleak. She bit her lower lip as she waited like Li Qianmei for Wang Lin. She had something she wanted to say to Wang Lin, something she had to say...

Similarly, far away from the rank 8 region, deep within the rank 9 region, covered in dense fog, there was a huge cultivation planet. There was a palace on it that gave off an awe-inspiring aura, and inside sat a boy.

This boy had a rosy complexion, but his hair was white. His eyes opened and closed as they shined. There were seven jades floating before him, and each of them had a name engraved on it. On the third jade, the named engraved on it was “Lu Zihao!”

The boy raised his right hand and pointed at each jade before finally landing on the one with “Lu Zihao.”

“Since I detected Master’s aura, I used the power of the God Sect to search the Cloud Sea, looking for suspicious people. I found seven people! After ruling them out one by one, only this Lu Zihao remains...” There was a flash of killing intent in the white-haired boy’s eyes.

Just at this moment, he frowned as his hand reached out and a fire began to burn. A jade appeared in the flames. It had been sent by Wang Shanshan using a special method.

The boy’s left hand reached out and the fire strangely entered his hand. The scene of what Wang Lin did at the Everlasting Sect clearly appeared!

The boy was originally sitting, but after seeing this, he suddenly stood up. When he stood up, seven of the jades with names carved on them collapsed, except for the one with “Lu Zihao!”

Source energy, similar to Allheaven’s Master Lu Fu’s, spread out from the boy and even caused the fog around the cultivation planet to shake fiercely!

“It’s him! Even if we kill 1,000 wrongly, we can’t allow one suspicious person go!”

# Chapter 1262 - Came Back

---

Inside this gloomy palace, a storm set off with the boy's voice. This storm caused the star fog around the planet to churn and give off a thunderous rumbles.

“Master, I, Daoist Water, have battled the against the world with you and have nearly died many times, so I have repaid you for saving me. The karma between us is over. After you died, although I took over the God Sect, the God Sect naturally needed a leader, so I wasn't wrong in doing so!

“However... Did you die or not!?” The boy's expression suddenly became ugly as he looked up at the void outside, and his expression became ugly.

“You should have died. Under mine, the Sovereign, and Daoist Miao Yin's combined attack, along with those mysterious cultivators from the Ancient Celestial Realm, even if your cultivation was heaven-shaking, you should have died!

“However, why did I feel a sliver of your aura a few months ago? Could it be that you didn't die but reincarnated and cultivated again!?”

The expression of the white-haired boy became even more ferocious, and his eyes revealed monstrous killing intent.

“If you reincarnated, then those Ancient Celestial Realm cultivators that searched your soul should have known... But a few months ago I felt your aura, there is no mistake!” Thinking about the aura from several months ago, the white-haired boy's mind trembled. It was because of this aura that he panicked and even used the entire God Sect to investigate like crazy. Even after he received the jade from the Brilliant Void Saintess, despite his greed for the Brilliant Void Realm's inheritance, he sent out his disciple instead.



He had cultivated for countless years, and this was the first time he had felt fear like this since his master had died. This fear made him recall the scenes before his master's death.

This fear existed until his master died. However, a few months ago, when he felt his master's aura, that fear returned once more.

After pondering for a bit, the white-haired boy clenched his teeth, and his killing intent was crazy. He coldly muttered, "If you have really reincarnated, I'll kill you again! Also, those Ancient Celestial Realm cultivators were after the Heaven Defying Bead. You can hide inside the Heaven Defying Bead, and although I wouldn't dare to touch it, I can still force out your hidden soul!"

The white-haired boy's eyes shined and he slowly knelt down. After pondered a bit, he closed his eyes.

"Lu Zihao, none of your spells revealed anything to this old man except one thing! The Stop spell! In this world, only Master, Qing Lin, and I know it. Qing Lin didn't think it was that great of a spell because he hadn't followed Master for as long as me. He didn't know that this spell had heaven-shaking power, and it was a spell that Master had brought from the Ancient Celestial Realm!

"Stop the body, stop the soul, stop the celestial spiritual energy, stop the origin energy, stop the heavens and earth, stop the flow of the river of stars, and stop space and time. After Master died, no one knew this spell more than me!"

"You're at the Everlasting Sect right now, so I'll let you live for a bit longer. After I finish refining this Nine Ancient Reincarnation Mirror, whether you've reincarnated or are hiding inside the Heaven Defying Bead, you won't escape!" The white-haired boy opened his eyes, and there was a flash of coldness in them.

He was extremely cautious about this trip. What made him cautious was not Wang Lin, but his master! He wouldn't recklessly head in and make all the preparations he needed.

Inside the Everlasting Sect, on top of Lu Su Mountain, Wang Lin was sitting in the pavilion, and he put down his tea cup. The ancient god aura entered through his feet like crazy and gathered between his eyebrows.

The Everlasting Sect's sect master and high elders were talking with Wang Lin, trying to find where he had learned such spells. Normally, Wang Lin would just ignore them and act polite.

However, the other party had agreed to give him the extreme Yin souls, but more importantly, Wang Lin was absorbing the ancient god aura like crazy. The more he absorbed, the more intense the change to the surrounding origin energy would be. In order to distract them, he smiled and chatted with them.

What they talked about were mostly high concepts, but there were some truths within.

“The heavens’ dao relies on the heart. As long as the heart contains dao, it can naturally transform into everything. Once it’s integrated with your domain, it will naturally turn into your own spell...”

Just as Wang Lin was speaking, two rays of light flew toward the pavilion and turned into two middle-aged men. The two respectfully stood outside, and one of them clasped his hands. “Disciple has brought the extreme Yin. Sect Master, please check them.”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm, and he didn’t even look outside the pavilion as he kept talking. It wasn’t until he finished talking that he looked outside the pavilion.

The Everlasting Sect's sect master was focused on Wang Lin’s words before revealing a bitter smile. What Wang Lin said was like nothing at all, but it also felt like he had said something. In short, it was very strange.

At this moment, he saw Wang Lin’s gaze outside the pavilion,

and he coughed and said, “Hand it over to Fellow Cultivator Lu to check.”

The two people outside the pavilion respectfully nodded and walked inside, stopping before Wang Lin. They respectfully took out six small flags and handed them to Wang Lin. Wang Lin checked them with his divine sense and immediately found that each of the flags had a very pure extreme Yin soul inside!

While smiling, Wang Lin stood up and looked toward the sect master and higher elder. He clasped his hands and said, “Thank you both, I’m very grateful to you two!”

The sect master stood up and smiled. “Fellow Cultivator Lu is being polite. The rank 8 sect competition will be in five days. I hope Fellow Cultivator Lu will give it his all to help the Everlasting Sect win!”

The high elder stood up and clasped his hands, smiling.

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he nodded. “Rest assured, I will do my best! I have left the Origin Sect for 100 years, so I won’t disturb you two any more and will go catch up with the juniors.”

The sect master smiled even wider and said, “Brother Lu is also one to care about your juniors, so this old man won’t make you stay. Sun Dei, lead Fellow Cultivator Lu back to where the Origin Sect is!”

One of the disciples that had brought the extreme Yin soul quickly responded.

“I’ll take my leave!” Wang Lin clasped his hands at the sect master and high elder before turning into a ray of light, flying into the air. He let out a big sigh of relief.

He had felt the ancient god aura under the mountain become even more intense, and it was about to stir up the surrounding origin energy. If he had been there for a few moments longer, the change would’ve been clearly detected by other people.

That's why he had to leave quickly!

In just the short period of time he had spent on this mountain, the collapsed sixth star had reformed and became a faint vortex. Although it was not fully restored, compared to before, it was like heaven and earth!

"It's a pity... However, as long as no one notices, there will be many opportunities to absorb more ancient god energy from this place! Even that sword formed by a star will land in my hands!" Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he calmed himself and followed the Everlasting Sect disciple.

After he left, the ancient god aura weakened again until it went back to sleep.

From start to end, Wang Lin had been absorbing extremely carefully to not attract too much attention. At best, someone would feel like there was something different about the origin energy here, but they would not be able to see through any flaws.

In the pavilion on Lu Su Mountain, the sect master's smile disappeared and he said, "This person is not normal! As soon as he arrived, he caused some change to the origin energy here."

The high elder beside him nodded and gently said, "That is indeed the case. Since he is from the Origin Sect and also a member of my Everlasting Sect, it is best not to pressure someone like that too much. For him to be willing to participate in the rank 8 sect competition is great news for our Everlasting Sect!"

The sect master pondered for a bit before waving his sleeves, and his divine sense message echoed across Lu Su Mountain.

"Gather all high elders, we need to talk about it!"

Wang Lin flew through the atmosphere, following Everlasting Sect disciple as he left this planet and returned to the planet where the formation had been activated. Along the way, the disciple was extremely respectful. Although he was leading the way, in truth he

was half a step behind Wang Lin and didn't dare to get ahead of Wang Lin at all.

Upon entering the sealed cultivation planet, the disciple immediately took out a jade. After finding out where the Origin Sect was, he immediately led the way.

It didn't take long for the two of them to arrive at the Origin Sect's courtyard. The disciple respectfully said to Wang Lin, "Senior, this is where the Origin Sect is staying. If you have no other orders, Junior will take his leave."

Wang Lin nodded, then the disciple respectfully retreated and flew off into the distance.

At this moment, Wang Lin was the only one in the sky. He naturally saw Mu Bingmei in the distance and also Li Qianmei in the courtyard.

Li Qianmei stood in the courtyard. The moonlight on her body made it look as if she was wearing a layer of silver silk. Her beautiful face was exceptionally calm under the moonlight.

Li Qianmei raised her delicate hand as she looked at Wang Lin floating in the air and revealed a heartwarming smile.

"You came back..."

Wang Lin landed in the courtyard several dozen feet from Li Qianmei. After pondering a bit, he softly said, "....I came back."

The moonlight also landed on Wang Lin and stretched this shadow. There seemed to be some overlap on the edge of his shadow with Li Qianmei's shadow, but they soon separated.

The surroundings were completely silent, with only the gentle wind swaying the flower and plants, causing a soft rustle. However, both Wang Lin and Li Qianmei became silent under the moonlight.

# Chapter 1263 - The Fish and the Bird

---

This silence was the same as when they said their goodbyes while flying away from Peng Lai. It had been 100 years, but this scene was still the same.

Wang Lin was silent because he didn't know what to say. Whether it was because he had said it was best if they forgot each other, or how he had found Li Qianmei's bracelet, Wang Lin was unable to say a word.

That bracelet had saved Wang Lin's life in the Seven-Colored Realm. He would repay this kindness, but there were no special feelings in this repayment.

His heart was already dead and could only hold Li Muwan... Unless it was when the world was destroyed, unless it was at the moment of death, perhaps he would choose a different path.

However, right now he couldn't do it. Or to be more accurate, Li Qianmei hadn't really entered his heart. Wang Lin only admired Li Qianmei as a fellow cultivator. Only the appearance of the bracelet and the twist of fate had made this admiration a bit complicated.

Wang Lin even felt that Li Qianmei's excellence shouldn't be displayed for him. They only knew each other through the three questions, and aside from that, they knew nothing of each other.

They didn't have the several years spent in the Sea of Devils, the hundreds of years of waiting at the Cloud Sky Sect, no shock of dying of old age in the valley, and no music that accompanied Wang Lin for his 2,000 years of cultivation.

There was also no painful roar from Wang Lin that shocked the world when the messenger of the heavens arrived.

“Even if the heavens want you to die, I'll take you back!!!” This was a promise, this was Wang Lin's promise to a woman.

That's why Wang Lin remained silent facing Li Qianmei.

Wang Lin's heart felt complicated toward Li Qianmei...

Li Qianmei bit her lower lip and said, "Can you sit with me for awhile..." She was sitting on the grass in the courtyard. The moonlight fell on her, making her very beautiful and alluring.

Wang Lin silently sat down beside Li Qianmei as he looked at the bright starlight in the night sky and the charming moonlight. As he sat there, the fragrance from Li Qianmei's body entered his nose, and he seemed to relax.

"During these 100 years, were you well..." Li Qianmei lowered her head as her hands played with a blade of grass so it entangled her finger.

Wang Lin softly said, "Alright."

"Did you look at the painting?" Li Qianmei smiled as she looked at Wang Lin. There was a beautiful implication under her calmness.

Wang Lin's gaze fell on Li Qianmei's face, then he quickly withdrew his gaze but didn't speak.

"Thank you for your treasure. It accompanied me on the battlefield for these lonely 100 years...." Li Qianmei softly said as she looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin opened his mouth to say something, but in the end didn't say anything.

"In a few days, I'll have to leave..." Li Qianmei looked at Wang Lin. Her eyes seemed to be trembling, but her gaze was even more determined. She still looked at Wang Lin, but her fingers seemed to entangle even more grass. It was as if no matter what, her fingers didn't want to break free.

Wang Lin silently pondered before saying, "I... will send you off."

Li Qianmei revealed a smile and winked. "I thought you had become a mute."

Wang Lin bitterly smiled and silently shook his head.

“You said you were going to send me off last time, but if I hadn’t gone back to find you, you wouldn’t have sent me off.” Li Qianmei’s eyes seemed to tremble even more, but she still looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin avoided Li Qianmei’s gaze as he looked ahead and whispered, “This time I’ll send you off.”

There was bitterness on Li Qianmei’s face. She looked at Wang Lin and felt like he was very far away. Even though he was right beside her, she felt like he was far away, so far that there was no force that could bring him closer.

Just like a fish looking at the bird in the sky. It shed tears in the water, but the bird couldn’t see... Because what separated them was the unbreakable surface of the water.

If the bird happened to land beside the river and saw the fish in the water, it may pause for a moment while looking at the fish, but it would soon open its wings and leave. It would cause bitter ripples to echo across the surface of the water, affecting the fish’s body.

“After I leave this time, it will be a long time before I can come back... Or I might never come back...” Li Qianmei whispered in Wang Lin’s ear, making him even more silent.

“I’m an orphan. Master picked me up. Going to the battlefield at the Demon Sect is my destiny.... If I never come back... I hope you remember...” Li Qianmei wrapped her fingers around the grass. Her fingers gently trembled, becoming entangled even tighter.

She didn’t tell Wang Lin that his figure had become even more clear in her heart. She didn’t tell Wang Lin that she had risked her life while seriously injured to recover the golden pen. She didn’t tell Wang Lin what kind of pressure she was bearing to come here!

Her weak body couldn’t bear this pressure. Only the dead could



leave the battlefield at the Demon Sect... And she withstood the pressure of the Heaven Breaking Sect, the Demon Sect, and 100 years of battle, yet still decided to leave mid way to meet someone that was far away from her...

She also didn't tell him that because of her departure, there were many different voices of dissatisfaction in the Heaven Breaking Sect. There was also condemnation in the Demon Sect due to her departure...

She also didn't tell Wang Lin that her departure meant that she had missed the chance to actually enter the Demon Sect and receive their teachings.

She didn't say any of this, so Wang Lin wasn't aware...

"When I was little, I found out that I was different from others. My hair is blue; no one in the Cloud Sea has this hair color... I still remember how my playmates used to laugh at me when I was a child..." Li Qianmei softly said with bitterness in her eyes as she recalled her childhood.

"I cultivated very hard, and Teacher refined a lot of pills for me. With these pills, I was able to reach my current cultivation level... My cultivation was given to me by master, by the Heaven Breaking Sect... I have to go to the battlefield, that is my destiny."

Li Qianmei didn't loosen her hand that was entangled by the grass. Instead, she pulled up the grass so it was still entangled around her fingers.

She stood up and moved her blue hair. She looked at Wang Lin and softly said, "If one day I'm no longer here, will you remember that in your life, there was a woman named Li Qianmei that quickly passed by..."

Listening to this, Wang Lin felt a sting of pain in his heart. His face was slightly pale as he looked up at Li Qianmei and gently nodded.

“I’ll...”

Li Qianmei revealed a smile, but there was a hint of sadness in this smile. She looked at Wang Lin as if she wanted to completely engrave him in her memories, or... completely erase him from her memories...

There was a distance that was same as leaving and forgetting, it was immeasurable and just as far. Just like when the fish at the bottom of the lake saw the bird leaving. It struggled to jump out of the water so it would no longer be stopped by that barrier. However, it only got one glance before it fell back into the lake...

Wang Lin looked at Li Qianmei, and the bitterness in his heart became even stronger... He faintly remember back when he opened the Heaven Defying Bead’s gate and stepped inside. It was as if he had seen his previous life. At the end, he saw himself become a bird.

In his blurry memory, he seemed to remember that as a bird, he was once attracted by a bright-colored fish in the lake. He landed next to the lake and carefully looked at that fish...

At that moment, the fish in the lake also looked at him.

Accompanied by the moonlight, Li Qianmei’s sigh was like a gentle wind. It diffused across the courtyard and gradually disappeared with her figure.

Looking at Li Qianmei’s back under the moonlight, Wang Lin softly said, “Thank you...”

“Why are you thanking me?” Li Qianmei stopped and turned around to look at Wang Lin. Her expression was still calm.

Wang Lin silently pondered for a while before waving his right hand, and a bracelet appeared.

“It saved my life once...”

The moment she saw the bracelet, the serenity that she used to

mask herself collapsed. She looked at the bracelet, stunned, and gradually revealed a smile. At this moment, she became dazzlingly beautiful.

Li Qianmei blinked and softly said, "I remember... I threw it away..."

"I accidentally picked it up later..." Wang Lin's expression became a bit strange. Even he himself couldn't believe it when he said it.

"Oh, so you accidentally picked it up." There was a smile in Li Qianmei's gaze as she nodded.

"I'm giving it back to you." Wang Lin knew that Li Qianmei had misunderstood him, but this was a misunderstanding that was difficult to explain. Wang Lin got up, holding the bracelet, trying to return it to Li Qianmei.

"You picked it up. If you give it back to me, I'll throw it away again." The smile in her face became even wider as she carefully looked at Wang Lin and left.

"Remember, you promised me that you would send me off." Li Qianmei's words gently arrived. Her body gradually disappeared into the moonlight as she returned to her room in the courtyard.

Holding the bracelet, Wang Lin let out sight. After a long time, he put it away, and his gaze fell outside the courtyard.

There was another woman standing there. This woman was an absolute beauty, and she was also looking at Wang Lin. She looked bleak and lonely under the moonlight, and they stared at each other.

This stare made it feel as if they had returned back to planet Suzaku and back to the Heng Yue Sect. When a woman named Liu Mei who was born with a water spirit root looked into the crowd and saw a youth named Wang Lin.

## Chapter 1264 - To Know

---

Wang Lin and Mu Bingmei's gazes met across the open courtyard door. This door was like an uncrossable gully, and the two of them became silent under the moonlight.

This silence was different from when he was with Li Qianmei, but he didn't exactly know what the difference was. It seemed that in Wang Lin's life, aside from Li Muwan, there would also be someone called Liu Mei or Mu Bingmei accompanying him...

Planet Suzaku was like this... Allheaven was like this... now, in the Cloud Sea, it was still like this.

Under this silence, Mu Bingmei lowered her head and slowly walked forward. She stepped through the door and entered the courtyard, stopping 10 feet from Wang Lin.

"I didn't expect to meet you here." Mu Bingmei raised her head to look at the night sky. Her voice was a bit hoarse.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze from Mu Bingmei, and his gaze was calm. The complicated feelings from the past were gone, as if he was looking at was an estranged friend.

Wang Lin calmly said, "Many things in this world are difficult to predict."

Mu Bingmei's beautiful face displayed a dazzling beauty under the moonlight. This beauty contained a noble temperament, and it was an aura she naturally had from being the Brilliant Void Saintess for many years.

No women Wang Lin had met in his life could compare to Mu Bingmei. She was like a fairy that shouldn't exist in the world that had accidentally descended on this world.

"Difficult to predict..." There was a hint of bitterness on Mu Bingmei's face.

“Why did you come to the Cloud Sea?” Wang Lin looked at Mu Bingmei. Although she had brought him endless pain, she had deeply imprinted herself in his mind. He could never completely forget about her.

However, Liu Mei belonged to this woman, and Liu Mei continued on with her. Sometimes even Wang Lin couldn't tell if she was Liu Mei or Mu Bingmei.

However, none of this was important. When Wang Lin left the Alliance Star System, he had ended all feuds with this woman. Even if that wind returned, it could never affect his heart.

“Do you know a person called Tuo Sen... An ancient god...” Mu Bingmei looked at Wang Lin. There was a hint of bitterness and also a deep sense of worry in her eyes.

“Tuo Sen!!” Wang Lin's eyes suddenly changed, showing a hint of coldness.

“He escaped. Allheaven's army collapsed. He killed countless cultivators, and they had to retreat back to Allheaven. They no longer dared to enter the Alliance... Allheaven had a powerful cultivator named Master Lu Fu. He avoided the Alliance Star System and didn't dare to fight Tuo Sen!” Mu Bingmei's words were calm, but the contents shocked Wang Lin. Wang Lin took a deep breath as the aura inside him condensed. He was like a volcano ready to explode.

However, Mu Bingmei's words didn't end; she hadn't finished telling Wang Lin all the news!

“The Corpse Sect's domain was found by Tuo Sen. The king of the Corpse Sect fell, with countless dead and injured. The Corpse Sect almost fell apart!

“The Four Divine Sect suffered countless deaths under Tuo Sen's advance. Although the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor's cultivation is heavenly, he was still no match... Whether he is dead or alive is

unknown!

“All remnants of the Cultivation Alliance were destroyed and scattered by Tuo Sen... Only the Alliance Headquarters for some reason didn't attract Tuo Sen and remained safe!”

Wang Lin's pupils shrank. The shock the news brought him was too big. It was like a carriage weighing tons charging straight at him.

He didn't think Tuo Sen's awakening would set off such a storm in the Alliance!

“The Rain Celestial Realm you cared the most about wasn't damaged. Tuo Sen did go, but he was stopped outside by Qin Lin. They seemed to come upon an agreement and then Tuo Sen left.” Mu Bingmei bit her lower lip as she spoke.

“You were right. If Ru Er had chosen to stay with me, with her cultivation level, it would have been difficult for her to escape alive... The Brilliant Void Realm no longer exists... All the cultivators inside died in battle. Even the guardian died to Tuo Sen in exchange for a chance of me escaping... My body collapsed. What you see now is one I just reformed recently...”

“My cultivation level has dropped greatly. If I want to return to my peak, it will take time.”

The waves in Wang Lin's mind finally calmed down. He had already been mentally prepared for Tuo Sen's appearance. However, hearing Mu Bingmei's words, he was still shocked.

“As the Brilliant Void Saintess, I have the inheritance of the Brilliant Void Realm. Tens of thousands of years ago, a previous Brilliant Void Saintess saved the head elder of the God Sect. The head elder owes us a favor, so I used a secret technique to flee here. I want to go to the God Sect and use their power to help me recover...” Mu Bingmei's voice was low when her voice suddenly trembled.

What caused her body to tremble was Wang Lin!

Wang Lin walked forward and closed in on Mu Bingmei. His finger formed a sword and moved like lightning, targeting the area between her eyebrows.

Mu Bingmei didn't dodge. After a moment of being startled, her face became deathly pale. She seemed to remember something but wasn't sure as she allowed Wang Lin's fingers to land between her eyebrows.

Mu Bingmei's mind rumbled like crazy, and in a moment, an aura rapidly rotated between her eyebrows. A dense ancient god aura came out from this vortex!

This aura was very strong. Outsiders couldn't detect it, but Wang Lin could clearly feel it. His expression was gloomy as he looked up at the sky. No one knew what he was thinking.

Mu Bingmei's face was bloodless as she stood there startled. Her face was filled with sadness as she retreated a few steps. It was as if she had lost all strength.

"So... Sorry.... Sorry..." Mu Bingmei bit her lip as two lines of crystal tears fell down the corners of her eyes. In the end she... was still a woman.

Her original intent was to tell Wang Lin everything so he could be prepared. She was worried about Wang Lin's safety, she wanted him to know all of this so he could quickly leave.

Her intentions were good.

"I... After I arrived at the Cloud Sea, I checked my body and origin soul many times without discovering anything. This body was just formed, and I checked every inch of my origin soul... I..."

Wang Lin lowered his head. When he saw Mu Bingmei's pale and crying face and the remorse in her eyes, he let out a sigh and softly said, "It's alright."

“This matter has nothing to do with you. I personally saw Allheaven’s third step cultivator, Master Lu Fu, get defeated and almost die. With Tuo Sen’s strength, if he wanted to leave an imprint on you that you couldn’t detect, you wouldn’t be able to find it.”

Wang Lin’s voice was soft. He naturally saw Mu Bingmei’s good intentions.

“I...” Mu Bingmei didn’t expect the result to be like this. Her face was deathly pale.

“Besides, since Tuo Sen left the ancient god imprint on you, it is same as sending me some tonic!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and his right hand reached at Mu Bingmei. The ancient god auras attracted each other and the imprint flew at Wang Lin.

When it got close to Wang Lin, stars appeared between his eyebrows. The imprint was then absorbed into the sixth star! In his mind, Tuo Sen suddenly appeared and roared, but Wang Lin’s ancient god body immediately appeared.

This was a devour and an absorption. Although Tuo Sen was strong, he hadn’t left much aura on Mu Bingmei. A moment later, Wang Lin absorbed it, and it unexpectedly made his sixth star even more stable.

“He... Before he left the Alliance, he shouted your name, looking for you. He even came to the Cloud Sea but couldn’t find you.” Mu Bingmei took a deep breath. Her eyes were filled with guilt.

Wang Lin’s expression suddenly changed as he looked at Mu Bingmei and said, “Do you know when he came to the Cloud Sea?”

Mu Bingmei pondered a bit and softly said, “I don’t know the exact time. I was in closed door cultivation, recovering my body, but it shouldn’t have been more than 100 years.”

“100 years!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he began to ponder.

Wang Lin had spent most of the past 100 year in that strange



place. He was vaguely aware that his location was similar to the Sealed Realm Formation.

“Tuo Sen must have not found my aura in the Sealed Realm. If I were him, I would wonder if I left the Sealed Realm... And at that time, I was at a place related to the Sealed Realm Formation. When Tuo Sen tried to break through, he noticed my aura... As a result...” Wang Lin’s expression became strange.

“If Tuo Sen was still in the Sealed Realm, there would be no way he hadn’t come looking for me, since I had already left the Seven-Colored Realm for several months. So far, he still hasn’t come... So... I can almost conclude that Tuo Sen used some unknown method to enter the... Outer Realm!”

Just as Wang Lin figured out what happened, an angry roar echoed throughout the Ancient Star System. There was an giant ancient god charging out from an ancient clan while roaring angrily. Behind him was a bloody mess.

This was already the ninth ancient clan he had destroyed. He still wasn’t able to find a trace of Wang Lin in the Ancient Star System, which made Tuo Sen almost crazy!

However, just a moment after he destroyed this clan, his mind trembled. He clearly felt the imprint he had left on the Brilliant Void Saintess detect Wang Lin’s aura!

This discovery made Tuo Sen’s expression ugly, and a storm erupted in his body.

“You’re in the Sealed Realm!!! How could you be in the Sealed Realm? I clearly searched there countless times!!” Tuo Sen roared like crazy, but right now he didn’t have the strength to break through the Sealed Realm Formation again any time soon!

# Chapter 1265 - Shocking Change!

---

Mu Bingmei left.

She had come to tell Wang Lin what happened in the Alliance. There was no other talk between them; it was as if he didn't want to mention it and she didn't want to talk about it.

Before she left, Mu Bingmei's figure under the moonlight stopped outside the courtyard. She paused for a moment and didn't turn around but whispered something.

"Li Qianmei is pretty good... However, you still can't forget Little Sister Wan Er... I believe that if Little Sister Wan Er woke up, she wouldn't want to see you be lonely for thousands of years... I don't want to see you like this either. After today, I'll head to the God Sect to recover and probably won't leave closed door cultivation for 1,000 years. I don't know if we will meet again in 1,000 years. However, Wang Lin... I have something I want to say to you.

"I'm Liu Mei, Wang Ping's mother... When I unshackle myself from the Brilliant Void Realm, I'll accompany Wang Ping through countless reincarnation cycles and be a real mother," Mu Bingmei muttered as she gradually walked away. Her dao heart gradually moved toward completion after she spoke these words.

Thousand Illusion Ruthless Domain... Ten Thousand Illusion Demon Domain... In the end, it slowly changed.

Among the Brilliant Void Saintesses, only one person had ever succeeded in the spell inherited by the Brilliant Void Saintess, and everyone else failed. Mu Bingmei had taken a shortcut by using avatars but failed with Liu Mei. Her dao heart was incomplete and thus a crack appeared on the strongest spell of the Brilliant Void Realm.

This crack was Liu Mei, also Wang Lin, but more so Wang Ping! However, at this moment, as Mu Bingmei had experienced

everything so far, she no longer avoided that crack. She chose to face it, to accept it.

It was due to this change that her dao began to show signs of completion. Ruthlessness and affection were two sides of the same coin!

Cultivation, cultivation, if one uses the ruthlessness of the heavens to cultivate dao, the final result won't be good enough to be called dao!

When a cultivator had a hint of affection, they would be able to use it to defy dao. This allowed the cultivator to have something precious to guard so they would be willing to struggle against the world.

The crack on Mu Bingmei's dao heart already contained Wang Lin's figure. As her way of thinking changed and her dao gradually recovered, his figure became an imprint under her ruthless domain.

Taking this imprint, her dao had entered the path to completion.

Inside the courtyard, under the moonlight, there were fragrances of two different women that had accompanied Wang Lin. He stood there under the moonlight, pondering for a long time.

Time slowly passed. In the blink of an eye, several days went by. The competition between the rank 8 sects was approaching, and it was time to depart.

Mu Bingmei left the Everlasting Sect with Wang Shanshan. Wang Shanshan received word from her teacher to quickly return to the God Sect. The Everlasting Sect naturally didn't dare to stop them. Before they left, Mu Bingmei didn't turn around. She was proud, she was the Brilliant Void Saintess!

The Brilliant Void Realm was destroyed, leaving only her. From this moment on, she no longer belonged to herself. It was her responsibility to cultivate to restore the Brilliant Void Realm, to

fulfill the responsibility of the Brilliant Void Saintess. This was a responsibility she had avoided for a long time, but now she chose to confront it and would no longer run away.

Her conversation with Wang Lin had resolved the disturbance in her heart. She buried that memory deep within her heart and sealed it.

Li Qianmei was also going to leave. She had received an urgent call from her master to return. The jade didn't include what happened, but with harsh words, he ordered Li Qianmei to use the Everlasting Sect's transfer array to return to the Heaven Breaking Sect!

It felt like something hidden was moving.

Li Qianmei couldn't disobey her teacher's words. The Heaven Breaking Sect had given her everything and her teacher had raised her. Although her teacher didn't say the reason, she had never seen such stern words from him.

She only had time to say goodbye before entering the transfer array of the Everlasting Sect. After being transferred several times, she went to the Heaven Breaking Sect.

Her heart was confused. She didn't know why her teacher had sent out such an anxious order. In her memory, her teacher had always been calm and had never been like this. She didn't know why, but she had a feeling that something bad was going to happen.

After Mu Bingmei and Li Qianmei left, Wang Lin left the Everlasting Sect with the sect master and high elders. They headed to the location of the competition between the rank 8 sects. That was the real main event!

The Everlasting Sect's sect master was very confident in this battle. He believed that the other rank 8 sects would without a doubt lose and the Everlasting Sect would become number one!

Because with Wang Lin's arrival, the competition was no longer balanced. The Everlasting Sect had an overwhelming advantage. In the eyes of the sect master and high elders, the battle was no longer important, it was all about the expressions of shock on the rest of the rank 8 sects once the battle was over.

However, just like what Wang Lin and Mu Bingmei said, the world was unpredictable!

Half a hour before the Everlasting Sect was going to leave, a ray of light shot out from the Everlasting Sect. This ray of light contained a heaven-shaking aura, and it shot straight toward the sect master.

There was an old man inside the ray of light. Wang Lin hadn't seen this old man before, but from the halo coming from his body, he was also someone at the Heaven's Blight stage!

This old man's expression was very gloomy, and without a word, he threw a jade at the sect master. The sect master frowned as he caught the jade. After his divine sense scanned the jade, his expression changed greatly!

Then his expression became gloomy and popping sounds came from his body. His anger had reached a limit!

He let out a cold snort and handed the jade to the two high elders beside him. After the two higher elders checked it, their expressions became gloomy. It seemed like the entire sky had darkened.

The high elder that fought with Wang Lin clenched his teeth and roared like the cold wind, "What arrogance from the God Sect!!"

"With one word from the God Sect, the grand competition that has existed among the rank 8 sects for tens of thousands of years was canceled. I wonder what made the God Sect go crazy to cancel the rank 8 sect competition! My Everlasting Sect has prepared for many years for this competition, and now, with Fellow Cultivator

Lu here, we could've easily taken first place. We could've swept away all the shame from the previous competitions. What right does the God Sect have to cancel it?!" Another high elder sneered and revealed anger in his eyes.

However, a sense of unwillingness and being wronged outweighed that anger. They were all powerful cultivators, and the Everlasting Sect wasn't a small sect. However, with just one jade from the God Sect, they had to accept this humiliation!

The sect master silently pondered for a very long time and suddenly became tired. He let out a sigh and shook his head. "Since the God Sect has passed down the order to cancel the competition, they must have their reasons. Only, the reason is not known to us."

While feeling bitter, the sect master looked at Wang Lin and clasped his hands. "Fellow Cultivator Lu, the rank 8 competition has been cancelled by the God Sect. I must discuss this with rest of the elders. How about you take the Origin Sect back to the rank 5 region and prepare them to be moved to the rank 7 region?"

Wang Lin's expression was calm, but he felt a sense of fear, as if some heavening-shaking matter was descending. He pondered for a bit before his eyes lit up and he said, "Can I look at the jade from the God Sect?"

The high elder holding the jade waved his right hand and it flew toward Wang Lin. Wang Lin caught it and scanned it with his divine sense.

There was only one line inside the jade!

"There is no need to continue the rank 8 sect competition. It concludes now! God Sect jade!"

The moment Wang Lin's divine sense spread through it, he felt an indescribable power rush out from these words. It seemed to form a large handprint.

Wang Lin was shocked, and he withdrew his divine sense. He returned the jade to the Everlasting Sect before clasping his hands and leaving.

The Everlasting Sect members all had complicated feelings. Many were angry, but they were helpless and could only accept it.

“Li Qianmei accepted the Heaven Breaking Sect’s summon and quickly left... Mu Bingmei and Wang Shanshan were called back, but they don’t know the reason. These things alone aren’t suspicious, but the rank 8 sect competition being canceled at the same time by the God Sect... All of this is too strange!

“Could it be that something big is going to happen in the Cloud Sea?” Wang Lin frowned and was very puzzled.

While pondering, he quickly returned to where the Origin Sect was and summoned Lu Yanfei and the others. They immediately packed up and used the transfer array to return to the continent of Mo Luo in the rank 5 region!

Wang Lin vaguely felt like something bad was going to happen. This terrifying feeling was getting stronger and stronger. Even when he tried to cultivate, he couldn’t calm himself down.

“Quickly, sort out the matters of the Origin Sect. I’ll take you all to the rank 7 region in three days, then I’ll leave!” After he returned, he gave out the order and then immediately entered closed door cultivation. His origin soul quickly entered the Celestial Sealing Stamp and fused with the All-Seer’s soul.

This time, he fused with the All-Seer not to fight an enemy, but to borrow All-Seer’s power to forcibly predict the unknown!

At the same time, in the rank 9 Heaven Breaking Sect, the moment Li Qianmei returned to the sect, her expression changed greatly! Her serenity completely disappeared due to the shock of what she saw.

Three of the ten high elders were sitting around the transfer

formation Li Qianmei had appeared in. The transfer array no longer had the ability to transfer; it was now a sealing formation! Her teacher had left his almost perpetual closed door cultivation and was sitting outside the formation. The moment Li Qianmei appeared, his eyes lit up and he stared at Li Qianmei!

“You’re not allowed to step outside this formation for three months! Otherwise, you will be punished in accordance to the sect’s rules!”



# Chapter 1266 - A Chance of Survival

---

An undercurrent was moving within the Cloud Sea, and it had been caused by the God Sect. It was interfering with a series of people!

Li Qianmei was trapped by her sect and wasn't allowed to go anywhere for three months. Her teacher had come out of his perpetual closed door cultivation to stop their most important disciple.

He had his own difficulties. He had to do this for Li Qianmei's safety!

Mu Bingmei was confused about all of this, but she vaguely felt like something was wrong. She went to the God Sect with Wang Shanshan but didn't see Wang Shanshan's teacher, who was the person with the highest power in the God Sect. The head elder, Daoist Water!

The moment she entered the God Sect, she was placed into a closed door cultivation room. The God Sect would provide all pills, but she wasn't allowed to step out!

If she knew that the rank 8 sect competition had been canceled, with her intelligence, she would have become suspicious. Even if she couldn't find the real cause, she would have seen some clues.

However, right now Mu Bingmei didn't know any of this.

Even Li Qianmei didn't know that the rank 8 sect competition had been cancelled by the God Sect!

The undercurrent diffused across the Cloud Sea.

On the continent of Mo Luo, all the Origin Sect disciples were hastily packing up under Lu Yanfei's order. It had taken three days to clean everything up. They were now ready to leave this rank 5 region they had spent countless years living in and move to the new Origin Sect prepared by the Everlasting Sect in the rank 7

region.

Wang Lin was sitting inside a secret room in the Origin Sect. His mind was fused with the All-Seer's soul inside the Celestial Sealing Stamp. At this moment, he seemed to become the All-Seer.

Everything in the world seemed to be under his control, but that was only on the surface!

After fusing with the All-Seer's soul, Wang Lin sat down and his hands formed a seal. His mind spread into the sky and he began merging with the heavens. He took a day to finally reach a point where he was the heavens and the heavens were him.

Under this fused state, Wang Lin's origin soul seemed to leave his body and merge with the world. This allowed his and the All-Seer's souls to reach an unprecedented level of fusion..

Inseparable!

If he was just using the All-Seer's attack spell, Wang Lin wouldn't have to merge with it so deeply. However, he wasn't attacking, but relying on the All-Seer's soul to predict the future to find the root of what was causing him to feel so terrified.

However, this kind of prediction was too difficult for Wang Lin. He was, after all, not the All-Seer, and was only using a small part of the All-Seer's original ability within his soul to predict the future by force.

At this moment, in his mind, his eyes were covered by boundless fog, making him unable to see anything at all. It was as if there was a force shrouding the world, not allowing him to see the root cause.

However, Wang Lin didn't give up, and all his origin energy moved, causing him to fuse even more with the All-Seer. As their integration became deeper, he seemed to forget some things.

He forgot that he was cultivating and that he was at the Origin Sect in the Cloud Sea. At this moment, he forgot all of this!

The fog that covered the world began to rapidly rotate, and a thunderous rumble echoed in his mind. It was as if a pair of giant, invisible hands were moving this fog, causing a vortex to appear!

The moment the vortex appeared, a thunderous rumble only he could hear descended and landed on the vortex. At this instant, the vortex collapsed and rapidly scattered.

The moment the vortex scattered, Wang Lin saw the scene hidden by the fog!

Inside the picture, there was a pair of eyes, and the eyes exuded a merciless, cold gaze. This pair of eyes was looking indifferently at a person looking up at the sky!

The moment he saw the picture, his mind trembled as if hundreds of thousands of thunderclaps had exploded in his mind. His mind nearly collapsed and the vortex split apart by the thunder rapidly reformed and hid the picture once more.

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes, and his face instantly turned pale.

“That earth was the continent of Mo Luo! The cultivator who was looked up at the sky was... me! The owner of the eyes has heaven-shaking cultivation. Before him, I’ll without a doubt die!”

Wang Lin looked up at the sky. His gaze seemed to be able to penetrate through the chamber and land on the sky above Mo Luo. Right now the sky was clear and sunny.

“Fusing with the All-Seer’s soul to see the future is my limit, but I’m unwilling to let this be. I want to see it again!”

While pondering, Wang Lin let out a cold snort, then his right hand formed a seal and pointed to between his eyebrows. He opened his mouth to spit out a ghostly light that turned into the Celestial Sealing Stamp before him!

The Celestial Sealing Stamp rapidly rotated. The wails that came out of it could shock the mind of anyone.

Wang Lin's hands formed a seal, and he placed a seal on the Celestial Sealing Stamp. It immediately trembled and began to shine. It lit up the dark room completely.

Inside the ghostly light, the All-Seer's soul stepped out and stood before Wang Lin.

“Magic Arsenal, Soul Return, Heaven and Earth are Boundless, Accommodate Heaven's Tribute!” Wang Lin rarely recited the full chant when using spells. However, the spell he was trying to use was very powerful; it was a profound dao intent within Magic Arsenal!

The moment he said the chant, the All-Seer's soul's eyes shined brightly and he walked forward. He went through Wang Lin and seemed to overlap with Wang Lin!

At this moment, the All-Seer's soul turned around, facing the same direction as Wang Lin, and sat down!

It looked like the All-Seer's soul had become Wang Lin's origin soul. At this moment, his origin soul seem have become integrated with Wang Lin!

This was no longer the fusion where Wang Lin's mind entered the Celestial Sealing Stamp, this was a complete integration! The moment the All-Seer's soul sat down and they overlapped, it was already impossible to tell them apart!

His body seemed to change drastically; it sometimes became the All-Seer and sometimes became himself.

At this moment, Wang Lin's eyes closed and his mind trembled. The boundless fog appeared again, and this time it was even stronger. There was also a vortex rapidly rotating, and as Wang Lin roared, the vortex collapsed and the fog scattered once more!

It revealed a picture inside!

This picture wasn't static, but moving!

Inside the picture, Wang Lin coughed out blood on the continent of Mo Luo. His body immediately collapsed, and the moment his origin soul flew out, it dissipated!

The picture changed once more. This time Wang Lin's face was pale as he fled through space. He didn't get far when a mirror appeared before him, and that pair of ruthless eyes was in it!

With one gaze, Wang Lin's body collapsed and his origin soul died!

The picture changed again. This time it was more complete. What appeared was Wang Lin inside the chamber. He looked up and didn't hesitate to leave. He paid no attention to the sect that was still packing and flew off into space!

The picture didn't show the passage of time. An unknown amount of time passed, and as Wang Lin escaped, a pair of eyes seemed to pierce through the star fog, landing on his body.

The picture moved again. This time Wang Lin had turned into an ancient god, and he was roaring at the sky. In the sky was an old man wearing a daoist robe. The old man raised his hand and pointed down.

Inside the picture, Wang Lin's body lost all ability to move. The old man closed in and pressed the spot between Wang Lin's eyebrows. He died once more!

Pictures continued to appear, and it was different each time. It was unexpectedly Wang Lin thinking of all kinds of ways to struggle and escape. But in the end, he died! Died! Died!

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes and stared ahead. Cold sweat flowed down his forehead and his body. In a short period of time, his body was soaked by sweat.

"Dead! Dead! Dead! Thanks to the All-Seer's spell, I saw through thousands of possible futures, but I survived in none of them. No matter what, I'll die!!" Wang Lin's eyes were filled with madness,

but even more so, a sense of unwillingness!

He was sure that Li Qianmei's departure was related to him. Mu Bingmei's departure was related to him! The rank 8 sect competition being stopped was related to him!!

There was an extremely powerful third step cultivator that wanted to kill him! This was not the same as the Seven-Colored Realm, where the third step cultivator had used power across space to make one palm. This was a third step cultivator coming in their original body to take his life!

"I, Wang Lin, have been a heaven-defying cultivator all my life, and I have encountered countless life and death crises. No matter how big the crisis, I'll have to face it! I don't believe I can't find a way to break this death trap. If there is no way out, so what if I die?" There was a flash of coldness in Wang Lin's eyes as his hand reached out. His storage space opened and a number of fake Heaven Defying Beads flew out.

He looked over the beads and then picked one up. Seven-colored light shined from his eyes, and as it shrouded his body, it entered the bead.

The bead absorbed the seven-colored light and then suddenly collapsed into a seven-colored vortex that floated before Wang Lin.

Staring at the seven-colored vortex, Wang Lin clenched his teeth and inhaled it into his mouth. His mind suddenly rumbled!

"Summon the Defying Ones, World Prediction Spell!"

Wang Lin's voice was filled with killing intent. He used his body as the heavens and earth to summon the spell of the Defying Ones to find that sliver of chance for survival!

The moment his words echoed, Wang Lin's mind trembled and a powerful aura burst within his body. It rushed into his mind and fell on the picture. It tore apart all fog and allowed that last picture to appear!

There was one person in that picture!

“This old man is Liu Jinbiao, dao name: Master Jin Biao!”

## Chapter 1267 - You're Liu Jinbiao?

---

Just as Wang Lin was calculating the future with the Defying Ones' spell, the disciples of the Origin Sect had already finished packing everything. They were waiting for Wang Lin in the main square.

Originally, they were talking. There was confusion and excitement in their words. They already knew that the Origin Sect wasn't going to be disband and was going to be moved to the rank 7 sect.

However, just at this moment, the clear sky darkened and a shocking wail arrived. A ray of golden light closed in on the Origin Sect.

In an instant, this golden light arrived, and there was a jade inside the light. After the jade arrived, it floated above the Origin Sect's square.

This sudden change caused an uproar among the disciples. Even Lu Yanfei and company's expressions changed because the aura from it was something only Nirvana Shatterer old monsters could release!

It wasn't just any ordinary Nirvana Shatterer cultivator, but one at the peak of the Nirvana Shatterer stage. Just a jade was able to produce such a heaven-shaking effect. The sky changed colors, the clouds churned, and there were even faint signs of law!

"This old man is Liu Jinbiao, dao name: Master Jin Biao!"

The majestic voice came from the jade and shrouded the entire Origin Sect. Even the continent of Mo Luo trembled under this voice.

Lu Yanfei had seen a lot in the rank 8 Everlasting Sect and therefore wasn't just an ordinary Nirvana Scryer cultivator. Her eyes lit up and she clasped her hands. "I don't know why Senior



Jin Biao came to my Origin Sect!”

“Disaster is upon you and you don’t even know it yourself, so I’ll tell you. Three days ago, someone found this old man. They wanted to buy the life of your entire Origin Sect!”

The voice was filled with an inexplicable pressure. As the voice echoed, it was as if thunder was echoing, and it turned into law that merged with the world. All of this turned into pressure that weighed down the minds of the Origin Sect disciples!

Lu Yanfei’s expression immediately changed!

“However, this old man has no feud with your Origin Sect. Although I need origin crystals to refine pills, I would rather not do something like this. However, if I have no other choice, I can only take the lives of your entire Origin Sect.”

Lu Yanfei’s eyes became cold as she sneered, but the other Origin Sect disciples were filled with fear.

“All of you have already packed, ready to be disbanded. Forget it, the Everlasting Sect’s sect master once saved his old man and I owe him one. If you all satisfy me, this old man will send out a letter and prevent your Origin Sect from being disbanded!

“This old man doesn’t wish to kill your entire Origin Sect. If you can take out enough origin crystals or something equivalent, I’ll put this matter to rest!” The ancient voice gave off an undeniable aura along with the intent of threat. Due to the Nirvana Shatterer aura, this threat could shock the mind of those who heard it.

Lu Yanfei pondered, but her expression became even more cold.

Just at this moment, inside the chamber, Wang Lin opened his eyes and looked at the wall as if his gaze could pierce through it.

“Liu Jinbiao!” Wang Lin’s face became cold as he stood up and separated from the All-Seer’s soul. He swallowed the Celestial Sealing Stamp and left the chamber. He appeared in the sky above the square in the Origin Sect.

“This old man’s time is limited. I will only give you 15 minutes to consider. After 15 minutes...”

The peak Nirvana Shatterer aura spread out like crazy, but he didn’t noticed that Wang Lin was staring at it with a cold gaze, and his divine sense spread out.

Wang Lin fused all his cultivation with his divine sense and swept it across Mo Luo. Using the aura from the jade, his divine sense quickly gathered in a mortal capital city in the southern part of the continent!

This capital was busting and the streets were filled with people. In the southern part of the city, there was an inn, and at this moment, inside a closed room, there was an old man sitting there. He gave off the air of a celestial, had white hair, and wore a white robe. His eyes were closed and there was a jade floating before him!

This jade was crystal clear and seemed to contain the world, but, strangely, it gave off no aura!

Even while looking at it closely, you wouldn’t feel anything strange about it. Only when you looked at it with your eyes would you feel that shocking feeling!

“.... After 15 minutes, if you don’t send over the origin crystals, everyone in your Origin Sect will be instantly annihilated!” The old man sat there as if he was speaking to himself. Those words were absorbed by the jade and sent to the Origin Sect tens of thousands of kilometers away!

“However, this old man knows that your Origin Sect doesn’t have anything valuable. Forget it, all of you just take out all your bags and the things in your storage spaces and this old man will pretend none of this happened. Not only will this dispel your danger, I’ll also send a letter to your Everlasting Sect’s sect master... This old man rarely shows this kind of compassion, so think about it carefully!” As the old man spoke, he shook his head. He controlled the tone of his words very well and grasped it

perfectly.

After he finished speaking, he opened his eyes. His eyes shined and he revealed a smug sneer.

He had already received information that the Origin Sect would likely be disband, so he had waited here. He had waited for the cultivators to return from the competition, and while they were all panicking, he could succeed in one go.

However, due to the Everlasting Sect sealing all information, he didn't know about what had happened to the Origin Sect, nor of Wang Lin's existence!

"This has almost 100% chance of succeeding. This old man never does anything that could fail! It's a pity that this old man can't show up in person. That Lu Yanfei is known as the number one beauty in the rank 5 region. Unfortunate... If this old man could taste a fairy, that would be wonderful."

The old man sighed and looked at the jade. The pride in his eyes was even stronger. He raised his hand to reach for the jade.

However, just at this moment, a cold voice echoed in the room.

"You're Liu Jinbiao."

This voice appeared too suddenly and frightened the old man enough that he almost jumped into the air. His face instantly paled as he turned to see a person standing in the corner of the room!

This person had white hair, white robe, and his gaze was cold. When the old man met this person's gaze, his mind trembled and he immediately cough out blood.

The old man's eyes were filled with monstrous fear as he exclaimed, "Nirvana Shatterer old monster!" After he spoke, he rushed forward and went for the window to escape.

Wang Lin coldly stared at the old man as he lifted his foot and took a step. A heaven-shaking pressure spread out, causing the old

man to tremble and cough out blood once more.

The old man was terrified as he screamed in terror, “Jade, protect me!”

The jade floating in the air shined and shot at the old man. It was fast; even Wang Lin only saw a blur before it arrived before the old man. It released a bright glow and took the old man. Then they smashed through the window and shot into the sky.

The moment the old man escaped, Wang Lin’s right hand pushed forward. Endless origin energy gathered from all directions toward the old man.

However, just as it closed in on the old man, the light from the jade shined brightly and a thunderous rumble echoed. Wang Lin’s attack that could kill Nirvana Shatterer cultivators unexpectedly collapsed!

The old man wasn’t injured at all, thanks to the protection of the jade, and charged off into the distance.

Wang Lin’s mind trembled as he stared at the escaping old man. He wasn’t looking at the old man, but at that jade!

This old man named Liu Jinbiao was what appeared in the last picture when Wang Lin was predicting his future. However, Wang Lin was puzzled because this old man’s cultivation level was really.... too low!

From the looks of it, he had just broken through the Ascendant stage and reached the Illusionary Yin stage!

Even if hundreds of him were put together, they wouldn’t be able to resist Wang Lin’s attack. However, the old man wasn’t injured at all with the protection of the jade. This made Wang Lin’s eyes shine!

“What kind of jade is this?” Wang Lin chased after the old man like crazy.

The old man was pale and blood was flowing down from the corner of his mouth. His eyes were filled with panic that had never appeared before. He had cheated people for many years, and due to the jade, he had never been found. He had also been very careful to not be found, but now someone had found him and was after him!

“Nirvana Shatterer old monster!” Just thinking about the other person’s cultivation level, the old man became even more fearful. He only hated that he couldn’t escape faster.

“Jade, ah, jade, I’ll depend on you for this crisis. You have never disappointed me before. Today’s life and death crisis will depend on you. You have to help me! Most of the origin crystals I cheated were absorbed by you!” The old man’s face was even paler, but his words seemed to have an affect. The jade shined once more and the old man’s speed increased.

However, when the old man had escaped tens of thousands of kilometers away, ripples appeared before him and Wang Lin walked out. He waved his right hand.

Thunderous rumbles echoed, then a powerful storm appeared and collided with the jade.

A thunderous rumble echoed as if the world was going to be torn apart. However, the light from the jade didn’t seem damaged at all. It changed directions and continued to escape.

“I want to see where you’re going to run!” Wang Lin’s voice was cold, and as he spoke, his hands formed seals. Large amounts of restrictions appeared and shot toward that jade!

# Chapter 1268 - The Heaven Defying Bead Disappears!

---

At this moment, the entire world was surrounded by the countless restrictions Wang Lin had scattered. It was like an expanded sphere that was rapidly condensing.

The old man inside the jade revealed a hint of despair, but at this moment, a hiss came from the jade. Black mist came out of the jade and formed a giant centipede almost 1,000 feet large!

This centipede was completely black and had a golden line on its back. It was extremely fierce!

After it appeared, it suddenly spat a mouthful of poison at Wang Lin! This poison mist contained a powerful poison. When it touched the restrictions closing in, they suddenly collapsed.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He didn't stop at all and charged forward. He raised his right hand to point at the sky and shouted, "The thunder of the world, listen to my command!"

After he spoke, countless thunderbolts appeared in the sky above Mo Luo and replaced the world. All of them descended down toward the giant centipede.

The centipede let out a hiss and showed signs of desperation. The moment the thunder closed in, a strange scene unfolded. More black mist came out of the jade and six more 1,000 foot centipedes appeared!

A total of seven centipedes hissed like crazy as they spat out poison mist that collided with the thunder.

Thunderous rumbles echoed along with miserable roars. Three of the seven centipedes collapsed and turned into nothing. The remaining four centipedes quickly retreated.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he charged forward. He charged into

the thunder and attacked with his right hand. There was a boom, and two of the remaining four centipedes collapsed!

The last two centipedes quickly retreated while hissing. They were about to return to the jade.

However, how could Wang Lin let them return? He waved his hand and two short swords flew out toward the two centipedes.

Popping sounds echoed as the sword energy swept by and the two retreating centipedes collapsed!

All seven centipedes had died and Wang Lin's restrictions closed in. There were nothing blocking them now. They completely surrounded the jade, making it so it could no longer escape!

All of Wang Lin's spells were enough to kill a mid stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. Although he had killed the seven centipedes, the jade wasn't damaged at all!

The more Wang Lin looked at the jade, the more extraordinary it seemed. It had to be some powerful magic treasure. When he searched for a path where he could live, the last thing he saw was Liu Jinbiao. He was now sure that his survival had to do with this jade!

As the restrictions closed in, Wang Lin closed in toward the jade and his right hand reached toward it. However, at this moment, a fierce aura came from inside the jade.

Black mist came out from the jade once more and a 10,000 foot centipede came out. Wang Lin was too close, and the centipede was right next to him. It opened its mouth to spit out poison mist and tried to devour Wang Lin.

At the same time, Liu Jinbio's expression became hideous and he roared, "Jade, devour him! He is a Nirvana Shatterer old monster, so he must have lot of treasures and origin crystals. Devour him. I don't want any, I will give it all to you!"

When the centipede was closing in, Wang Lin's expression didn't

change at all. With his mental fortitude, how could he not be on guard against this strange jade? As the centipede closed in, Wang Lin opened his mouth and roared!

Roar!!

This wasn't the roar of a cultivator, but the roar of an ancient god! The roar of an almost 6-star royal ancient god! This roar shook the heavens. It was as if a hole was going to be torn in the sky!

The earth trembled and countless mountains collapsed in the distance. Rivers flowed in reverse and roared!

The roar of an ancient god, adding on Wang Lin's cultivation, could directly shatter any Nirvana Cleanser cultivator, destroy the body of an early stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator, and damage the soul of any mid stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator!

It could cause a late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator lose all their senses! Even peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivators would be injured at such close range, and their ears would buzz!

The 10,000 foot centipede let out a miserable roar before it could even devour. It was as if a violent gust of wind had hit it, or a carriage that weighed a million kilograms had smashed into it!

With a thunderous bang, the centipede's body collapsed and completely disintegrated!

The tragic hiss before its death still echoed in the world!

After losing the centipede, the light from the jade dissipated, but a faint, gentle light surrounded the jade. It unexpectedly didn't mix with any of the world's light. It was as if it was something that didn't belong to this world!

Wang Lin's right hand reached out and grabbed the jade!

The moment he held the jade, there was a roar inside Wang Lin's mind. An indescribable force came out of the jade and rushed into



his body. It swept through his origin soul, and the Heaven Defying Bead released a light that seemed to resonate with the jade!

As this light resonated, the jade in Wang Lin's hand suddenly disappeared, entering his body. It appeared in his origin soul next to the Heaven Defying Bead. The Heaven Defying Bead sucked the jade in!

At this instant, the Heaven Defying Bead suddenly collapsed and disappeared inside his origin soul as if it had never existed! But Wang Lin could clearly feel the existence of the Heaven Defying Bead. At this moment, he even felt like he had become the Heaven Defying Bead!

This feeling was very vague, but Wang Lin didn't have time to think about it, because the moment it disappeared, his mind trembled. Memories that didn't belong to him appeared.

Inside the memory, it was completely dark, and a jade was buried in the earth. After countless years, there was no change, until one day, the soil loosened and eight small centipedes arrived next to it. As if the jade had granted them intelligence, they began to absorb the jade's aura.

Time slowly passed and countless years went by. As the eight centipedes absorbed from the jade, they began to emit the aura of cultivators. On a certain day, the eight centipedes' bodies trembled and they died, but the origin souls they had cultivated entered the jade. They became treasure spirit-like beings.

However, they were made by an external force and couldn't control the jade. They could only use 1/1,000th of its power!

Countless years passed. The earth trembled once more and the originally buried jade was exposed to the surface.

An old man with a bruised face was fleeing in panic. There were faint sounds of cursing coming from behind the old man, shouting things like "crook" and "cheater."

While the old man was escaping, his injuries seemed to worsen, and he coughed out blood. The blood accidentally fell on the jade and it shined, allowing the escaping old man to notice it.

The old man picked up the jade. After taking a look, he immediately fled...

Wang Lin suddenly awakened. Although it seems this vision took long, it was only half a breath of time. However, outsiders wouldn't be able to see anything. Liu Jinbiao stared at Wang Lin and saw the jade disappear from Wang Lin's hand.

He felt pain in his mind as his connection with the jade was cut off.

However, compared to his life, this jade was considered nothing. Liu Jinbiao's eyes were filled with fear as he knelt down and began to howl.

“Senior, forgive me. Senior, forgive me. Junior has never killed and only occasionally cheats and frightens other. At best, I have taken some possessions, but I've never killed anyone. My sin is not worth death, my sin is not worth death, Senior. Please let me go Senior. Junior will never cheat again and will be a good person. I'll never cheat again...”

This Liu Jinbiao continued to kowtow. He was scared out of his wits of Wang Lin and began to plead.

“This jade is too shocking. Eight ordinary centipede were able to cultivate to almost the Nirvana Shatterer stage! This Liu Jinbiao was able to do as he wished across the Cloud Sea. He has cheated countless people but was never seen through!” Wang Lin took a deep breath. He didn't want to listen to Liu Jinbiao talk. He waved his sleeves and immediately put Liu Jinbiao into his storage space.

“This person's crime is indeed not worthy of death. He has cheated for many years, but that has nothing to do with me. However, he tried to cheat the Origin Sect, so he must be punished!

Xu Liguó, you always complain you're lonely, so I give this person to you. Teach him a good lesson or two!" Wang Lin's divine sense fell on Xu Liguó, who hadn't come out in a long time.

Xu Liguó was depressed and had been cursing in his heart over the past hundreds of years. He missed the beauties, and he especially thought of the evil he had done in Allheaven. He constantly yearned for it again.

While feeling lonely, he suddenly heard Wang Lin's message and saw Liu Jinbiao fall into the storage space. His eyes filled with excitement; he almost roared in excitement.

"Master, rest assured, haha, Little Xu will definitely teach this guy a good lesson and let him know my strength!" Xu Liguó excitedly rubbed his hands and revealed an evil smile. He slowly approached the old man called Liu Jinbiao. The fear in Liu Jinbiao's eyes became even stronger, causing Xu Liguó's eyes to shine.

"Damn it, how long has your Grandpa Xu been lonely for? How many years, ah? Today, God finally noticed me and let you offend that fiend. Good job!" Xu Liguó pounced at Liu Jinbiao while laughing. No matter how you listened, that laughter contained evil intent...

# Chapter 1269 - Without a Home (1)

---

Wang Lin floated in the air and began to ponder. The key to his chance to survive was this jade form Liu Jinbiao. However, the jade had unexpectedly disappeared, and the Heaven Defying Bead had disappeared along with it.

This change caught Wang Lin off guard. He was puzzled, and there was also a faint sense of uneasiness within him.

“The chance of survival has something to do with the jade, but now both the jade and Heaven Defying Bead have disappeared. How do I resolve this issue?” Wang Lin frowned as he returned to the Origin Sect.

Inside the Origin Sect, Lu Yanfei and others were waiting for Wang Lin. They immediately greeted Wang Lin when he arrived, but Wang Lin was pondering and only barely nodded.

The jade Liu Jinbiao had sent out had become a normal jade and lacked the aura of a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. This jade was quite simple, Liu Jinbiao had simply taken the centipedes’ aura from the jade, so it had real Nirvana Shatterer aura and revealed no flaws.

Now that all eight centipedes were dead, the aura had disappeared and the jade had become an ordinary object.

Lu Yanfei looked at Wang Lin and softly said, “Uncle-Teacher, my Origin Sect has sorted everything and can leave at any time.”

Wang Lin silently pondered and looked at the Origin Sect. He still had some feelings for this place. This was where he had spent his first period of time in the Cloud Sea and where he got his identity in the Cloud Sea.

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin slowly said, “You all go first, I still have some other matters to deal with. If there is a chance, I’ll find you all at the rank 7 sect.”

There was a hint of gloominess in Lu Yanfei's eyes, but she understood that with Wang Lin's cultivation level, there was no way he would stay at the small Origin Sect. She just didn't expect he to leave this soon.

Biting her lower lip, Lu Yanfei bowed respectfully at Wang Lin. She wanted to say something, but in the end didn't. Letting out a sigh in her heart, she took the people of the Origin Sect and left through the transfer array.

Every single Origin Sect member respectfully bowed at Wang Lin before leaving.

Looking at these Origin Sect disciples leave, Wang Lin took a deep breath. He sat down in the empty square as he looked up at the sky with a cold gaze!

"Every future I saw resulted in death. Even if I leave with the Origin Sect to the rank 7 region, it will be the same. Even if I escape now, it would still be the same! I, Wang Lin, have spent my entire life as a heaven-defying cultivator. Since there is no path, then I must struggle to make one!

"Third step cultivator... If I don't die to this calamity, one day, I'll make third step cultivators bow before me!" Wang Lin's eyes became even colder.

He waved his right hand and his storage space appeared. Two short swords came out. He had obtained them in the Seven-Colored Realm. There was a seal on each of them, and he hadn't had the time to open them. Now that he was facing a crisis, he decided to open them by force to add to his strength.

While Wang Lin was preparing for the life and death calamity, far away, in the rank 9 region, in the Heaven Breaking Step, Li Qianmei was trapped by a formation set by three elders. Li Qianmei looked at her teacher and softly said, "Teacher, you don't want Qianmei to leave? Can you give Qianmei a reason?"

Li Qianmei's teacher, the Heaven Breaking Sect's sect master, remained silent. It was as if he had lost all life and only left behind a body.

Li Qianmei lowered her head and opened her mouth. "Teacher, Qianmei grew up by your side, and you caught me to cultivate. With the battle going on at the Demon Sect, Qianmei asks for nothing more than to go back to the battlefield."

Li Qianmei's teacher pondered a bit and said with a hoarse voice, "Teacher has already sent a message to the Demon Sect. You will go back in three months, there no need to rush!"

Li Qianmei's eyes narrowed as she looked at her teacher. Her mind trembled. She had try to understand why her teacher was doing this, and he had even called out three elders. After all, with her cultivation level, there was no need to call three elders.

These three elders were apparently playing the role of surveillance and witnesses. They were monitoring...

Li Qianmei's face immediately became a bit pale. She originally thought that the three elders were not here to watch her, but her teacher! Originally, she thought her teacher was doing this because she had left the battlefield at the Demon Sect. However, seeing how her teacher had told her to return to the Demon Sect in three months, it seemed like this matter had nothing to do with the Demon Sect!

"What matter made Teacher act like this..." Li Qianmei felt shock. She wasn't worried about herself, but for some reason, Wang Lin's figure appeared in her heart.

"Teacher, what did Qianmei do for you to force me to stay here for three months?" Li Qianmei raised her head. Her eyes were filled with determination as she looked at her teacher.

Li Qianmei's teacher let out a sigh before looking at his most important and beloved disciple. There was kindness and

complication in his eyes. After a long time, he slowly said, “You...”

Before he could finish speaking, one of the three elders clasped his hands and said, “I ask the sect master to think twice!”

“I know what I’m doing!” Li Qianmei’s teacher, the Heaven Breaking Sect’s sect master, coldly looked at the elder that had spoken up.

“Li Qianmei, do you know a person named Lu Zihao?” The Heaven Breaking Sect sect master’s gaze landed on Li Qianmei.

Li Qianmei’s expression was neutral, but a huge wave was set off in her mind.

“I know this person. Teacher once made me go to the rank 5 region to find Senior Brother Sima’s jade and relic. On the way, Qianmei met this Lu Zihao.”

The sect master looked profoundly at Li Qianmei and slowly said, “That is the reason I’m keeping you here for three months!”

Li Qianmei silently pondered as a force gathered inside her weak body. She would leave the Demon Sect for Wang Lin. Now that she had heard her teacher’s words, with her intelligence, she immediately felt a life and death crisis descend on Wang Lin. This danger was so great, not even her teacher could do anything but call her back. Although it looked like she was trapped here, it was actually for her own protection.

While pondering, Li Qianmei’s expression gradually calmed down, but a sense of determination and bitterness filled her body. She slowly stood up.

Just as she stood up, the expressions of the three elders became cold. One of them shouted, “Li Qianmei, what are you doing?!”

“Teacher, Qianmei is a orphan, and you raised me. You gave me kindness, you taught me how to be an adult. Although I call you ‘Teacher,’ in Qianmei’s heart, you’re like a father!” Li Qianmei’s voice was calm but filled with sincere gratitude.

She looked at her teacher as she slowly knelt down and kowtowed once.

“Teacher, if Qianmei has another life, I’ll die ten thousands times to repay it!”

Li Qianmei’s teacher’s mind trembled. He looked at Li Qianmei, and his gaze became even more complicated. He had raised Li Qianmei from a young age, so he understood her personality very well.

“You taught me cultivate and helped me refine pills, allowing Qianmei to reach the Nirvana Shatterer stage in just 1,000 years. Qianmei knows that you used a large amount of resources from the sect, even provoking some elders! They were not happy with you... Teacher, I can’t forget this kindness. If there is another life, even if I become a cattle or a horse, I’ll still repay you.” Li Qianmei kowtowed a second time. She couldn’t repay her teacher’s kindness.

“Qianmei also knows that these elders always suspected that Qianmei was from a foreign clan due to the color of my hair. Because they suspected I’m not from the same clan, they were dissatisfied that you spent a large amount of the sect’s pills on me. They were even unhappy that you taught me dao! However, you didn’t care about this, and you have been gentle with me like a father. You even helped me refine pills to consolidate my foundation at the expense of your own origin soul. How can Qianmei repay you...”



## Chapter 1270 - Without a Home (2)

---

Tears fell from the corners of her eyes. She rarely cried in her life. Even when she was ridiculed as a child, even when she felt like she was the only person in the world, she rarely shed tears. However, at this moment, she cried.

While crying, Li Qianmei kotowed a third time toward her teacher.

“Even if Qianmei dies, I won’t forget all this kindness... But now, Qianmei has to leave!” Li Qianmei raised her head and let tears flow down her cheeks.

“Is he worth you going...” Li Qianmei’s teacher looked at the girl he had raised. In his heart, he considered her his own daughter. She looked at the teacher that was like a father in her heart.

“There is someone else in his heart. That woman is engraved deeply within his heart, and no one can replace her... Disciple doesn’t know what her feelings for him is, I don’t know clearly. However, in 100 years of time, for some unknown reason, his shadow has always been here. As if in a previous life, I was a fish under the water and he was a bird in the sky. I don’t know... Even disciple understands that his heart will not accept another person, but this can’t be measured by worth it or not. I only know that if I know everything and don’t go, I’ll never be happy...” Li Qianmei’s voice was calm, but tears seemed to rise up.

Li Qianmei’s teacher silently pondered, and after a long time, he slowly said, “The rank 8 sect competition was cancelled by the God Sect.”

This sentence shook Li Qianmei’s body. As a disciple of a rank 9 sect, she naturally knew that the only ones that could cancel the rank 8 sect competition was the... God Sect!!

Li Qianmei’s teacher softly said, “The people of the God Sect have

been investigating Lu Zihao ever since he appeared! Do you still want to go?”

The bitterness on Li Qianmei's face became even stronger, but her determination also became stronger. She looked at her teacher and nodded.

“I want to go...”

“An ordinary person can't make the God Sect stop the rank 8 sect competition. This order was issued by the God Sect's head elder, Daoist Water! Can you do anything before Daoist Water? Can you stop him? Forget you, even if my entire Heaven Breaking Sect went, would it be any help?” Li Qianmei's teacher closed his eyes.

Li Qianmei bit her lower lip until blood came out... The determination in her eyes didn't lessen but became even stronger.

“Disciple can't stop him, but I still have to go... Teacher, let me leave, Disciple must go!”

“I knew your personality. That's why, after learning of this matter, I made you come back. There's no more need to talk about this. Cultivate here in peace for three months, and after three months, you can leave!” Li Qianmei's teacher closed his eyes. He seemed to have made a decision.

Li Qianmei's face revealed dense bitterness and seemed to have lost all color. A sharp pain came from her heart, so painful that it felt like it was going to drown her.

Her body trembled and she subconsciously took a few steps back. She coughed out a mouthful of blood and her face immediately turned pale.

Seeing Li Qianmei cough out blood, the determination in her teacher's eyes immediately collapsed and he revealed a complicated look.

“Teacher... You can prevent disciple from leaving, but you can't stop me from dying...” Li Qianmei lowered her head. Her voice was

soft, but there was a hint of farewell within.

“You.” Li Qianmei’s teacher’s eyes shined and he quickly lifted his right hand. A mark formed. The mark went through the formation and landed on Li Qianmei’s body. This caused the chaotic origin energy inside her body to immediately become suppressed.

Li Qianmei’s face revealed a miserable smile as she raised her head. There was still blood on the corner of her mouth as she softly said, “Teacher you can stop Qianmei for now, you can stop Qianmei for three months, but can’t you stop me for my entire life! He still hasn’t answered my third question. If he really dies, Qianmei will go the world he went to. I will wait for him to answer my third question there... You once told me as a child that in one’s life, sometimes one needs an obsession and the courage to chase that obsession. One also needs the courage to struggle, to chase... If cultivators don’t have the obsession and courage, they can’t cultivate any grand dao.”

Li Qianmei’s teacher’s face was extremely gloomy and filled with pain. He knew his disciple’s personality well, but he didn’t think she would resist by trying to kill herself. He could indeed stop her for now, for three months, but he really couldn’t stop her for her whole life!

“Have you thought it through?” Li Qianmei’s teacher silently pondered for a long time, and his voice gradually became cold.

“Disciple has already thought it through, please let me go...” Li Qianmei looked bitterly at her teacher.

“Once you step outside the formation, you will no longer be part of the Heaven Breaking Sect, nor will you be my disciple. From then on, you won’t need to call me ‘Teacher,’ because once you step out you, will have no teacher! Think about it yourself!” Li Qianmei’s teacher waved his sleeve and the formation around Li Qianmei collapsed. The formation scattered in all directions and Li

Qianmei was freed!

The expression of the Heaven Breaking Sect elders changed greatly, and one of them shouted, "Sect Master, what is your intent!?"

"Scram!" Li Qianmei's teacher suddenly looked up and let out a roar. The aura of having passed through the third Heaven's Blight erupted from his body. The three elders coughed out blood and were knocked back.

"Li Qianmei, Teacher is awaiting your choice!" Li Qianmei's teacher's gaze fell on her. Although his voice was calm, she could hear a hint of trembling within it.

Li Qianmei stared at her teacher, and the void in her heart became even bigger. It turned into extreme pain, making her heart even more torn. The Heaven Breaking Sect was her home... Her teacher as her father... However, right now she had to face a choice!

The surroundings were completely silent as Li Qianmei revealed a miserable expression. She lowered her head and knelt down, kowtowing six times. Looking at Li Qianmei, her teacher's eyes revealed regret and pain!

"You can go!" Li Qianmei's teacher turned around and looked at the sky. His heart seemed to be torn.

Li Qianmei quietly stared at her teacher for a very long time. Tears flowed down before she turned around and flew into the sky in a daze...

"There's no more home... Was it worth it..." The confusion in Li Qianmei's eyes became even stronger.

After Li Qianmei left, her teacher closed his eyes. The pain in his heart washed over his body.

An elder that was knocked away roared, "Sect Master! Once Li Qianmei offends Senior Daoist Water and angers the God Sect, my

Heaven Breaking Sect won't be able to bear it! I must inform the God Sect of this matter. If the God Sect gets angry, you will have to pay the price!"

Li Qianmei's teacher suddenly turned around and roared at the howling elder, "Scram, scram, scram!!" His Heaven's Blight cultivation erupted, causing the elder to constantly cough out blood and fly back like a broken kite. With a bang, his body collapsed and his origin soul escaped in terror.

"The Heaven Breaking Sect has been a slave to the God Sect for tens of thousands of years. All of you have become like slaves. If you fear the God Sect, then once Li Qianmei provokes Senior Daoist Water's anger, I'll bear all the responsibility!" Li Qianmei's teacher waved his sleeve and disappeared.

His voice echoed like thunder and spread out across the Heaven Breaking Sect. However, his voice couldn't shake the heart of the Heaven Breaking Sect cultivators that had been enslaved by the God Sect for tens of thousands of years!

Just like the fog in the Cloud Sea, how many people could see through the fog?

Everything Li Qianmei had done, whether it was leaving the battlefield at the Demon Sect or cutting her ties with the Heaven Defying Sect, they were all things Wang Lin didn't know about. At this moment, Li Qianmei was like a woman without a home as she flew toward the rank 5 region in a daze.

She was already a lonely woman who had been an orphan since her childhood. Due to her blue hair, she didn't have a happy childhood. It was due to her strength and serenity that she had come all this way... However, now that she lost her home, it was like falling into the abyss. The loneliness from her childhood filled her, making her more bleak and weak. It was as if she would be blown by the wind to some place no one could find... Where she would silently await her death.

At this moment, in the Origin Sect in the rank 5 region, there were two short swords floating before Wang Lin, one white and one black. The two rays of sword energy crossed and created thousands of shadows. These shadows formed a vortex and stirred up the world.

As he continued to refine them and break the seals, the two mysterious short swords he got from the Seven-Colored Realm were slowly displaying their true power!

As time passed, more and more black and white sword shadows appeared around Wang Lin!

10,000; 50,000; 100,000; 300,000; 500,000... until... 1,000,000!

1,000,000 black and white sword shadows connected to form a sword that gave off a heaven-shaking sword hymn!

# Chapter 1271 - Awaiting Your Arrival

---

The sword hymn shook the world. The swords seemed to form a dragon that wanted to break the sky. A dense killing intent appeared in this world.

This killing intent was cold like the swords!

Wang Lin's figure became a blur within the endless sword shadows; it was impossible to see him clearly, as he was surrounded by the endless sword shadows.

"I didn't think they'd be able to transform into 1 million sword shadows after forcibly opening four of the nine seals!" Wang Lin opened his eyes, and his eyes shined brightly.

His gaze seemed to combine with the surrounding sword shadows and become part of them. The moment his eyes opened, all the sword shadows trembled as if they couldn't bear this pressure. It was as if a primal animal was about to charge out!

"Four seals already have such power. It seems I underestimated these two short swords. In this case, I'll forcibly open more with my cultivation. I want to let the person that wants to kill me know that I, Wang Lin, am not so easy to kill!" Wang Lin's eyes became cold as his hands formed a seal and pointed at the two short swords.

Those two swords, one black, one white, released an earth-shattering howl that was like the roar of the dragons. It was as if two dragons were roaring at the sky. The two swords suddenly moved and pointed toward Wang Lin as if they were going to rebel!

Wang Lin let out a cold snort and the star of law appeared. As it rotated, the new law that was created appeared. Thunder echoed across the sky and countless balls of thunder appeared and gathered. Also, at this instant, blue fire appeared around the two swords.

A battle intent erupted.

Wang Lin waved his right hand as he roared, “Fifth seal, break for me!” Popping sounds came from the two short swords.

In an instant, large amounts of cracks appeared before the two short swords and unexpectedly exploded. What appeared before Wang Lin was still two swords, but now they could only be called daggers, as their appearance had shrunk a lot.

The moment the two daggers appeared, the sword shadows around Wang Lin erupted. 1.5 million, 2 million... until there were 5 million!

5 million sword shadows covered the sky and spread across the continent of Mo Luo. Even in the space outside Mo Luo, one could feel the terrifying, destructive aura.

What was even more shocking was that each of the 5 million sword shadows contained the power of thunder, fire, and battle intent. It was as if they would battle the world without the need to control them!

“Five seals allows 5 million sword shadows. Good! Then I’ll help you once more and refine you two daggers with the blood of an ancient god to break the rest of the seals in one go!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and his hands formed a seal. His face immediately turned rosy.

Ancient god blood was filled with vitality and could dispel all demons in the world. He forced out a mouthful of ancient good blood and spat it out. It turned into a blood mist that surrounded the two daggers.

When he coughed out blood, an ancient god shadow appeared within the blood. The shadow split into two and entered the two daggers.

At this instant, popping sounds came out from the dagger and they collapsed once more. They collapsed twice in a row! A



thunderous rumble echoed as the number of sword shadows around Mo Luo increased like crazy!

5 million, 6 million, 7 million, 8 million, 9 million!

In the end, there were exactly 9,999,999 sword shadows around Wang Lin. Just one more to collapse the world.

Wang Lin sat there and began to ponder. “Seven seals have been opened. Unfortunately, with my cultivation level, I can’t break them in a short period of time. Otherwise, from the looks of these two daggers, once the eighth seal is broken, they would reach 10 million. Although it’s only one more sword, the gap is great!”

“No harm. Even though I can’t open the eighth seal, I can still obtain the effect of the eighth seal. I’m an ancient god, and an ancient god’s body is powerful. I will be the last sword!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he inhaled. The almost 10 million swords immediately howled and gathered toward him.

It looked like he was inhaling the world. Countless sword shadows entered Wang Lin’s body. As the countless sword shadows entered his body, a thunderous rumble came from within him. He gave off a powerful killing intent that could shake the mind of anyone who saw him.

Ordinary cultivators couldn’t handle so many sword shadows, but it was no problem for Wang Lin, who was an ancient god. When he inhaled them, even his body turned silver.

“Gather!” Wang Lin roared, and the almost 10 million sword shadows inside his body condensed and eventually gathered inside his right index finger.

“These two short swords are strange...” When the almost 10 million sword shadows condensed in his right index finger, the sky became clear. The two daggers had become two strands of black and white energy that also entered Wang Lin’s finger.

Two illusory deer let out long hisses and circled Wang Lin’s index

finger. Eventually, they turned into two tattoos that imprinted on his finger.

At this moment, Wang Lin's index finger could destroy the body of a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. Even an ordinary Pseudo Nirvana Void treasure was no match; if one touched Wang Lin's index finger, it would immediately disintegrate!

What was even more frightening was that this index finger also contained the laws of thunder, fire, and battle intent. It also contained Wang Lin's strength as an ancient god. This one finger could shock even a ghost god!

"Even a Heaven's Blight cultivator would have to dodge this finger!" Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he let out a breath that fell on his right index finger. The two tattoos were hidden and his index finger returned to normal. No one could see anything special about them.

"If I can catch that person off guard, then these 10 million sword shadows can definitely put him in a sorry state!" Wang Lin looked up at the sky with a smile, but his eyes were gloomy.

"There are too many mortals on the continent of Mo Luo for the battle to occur here. It is the responsibility of us cultivators!" Wang Lin silently got up and turned into a ray of light that quickly flew away from the continent of Mo Luo.

His figure was a blur among the stars, and it didn't take long for him to find a wild continent. In a flash, Wang Lin charged at the wild continent.

With a bang, his feet landed on this wild continent. His powerful divine sense spread out across the continent.

"Since I can't escape, I'll use this place as the battlefield!" Wang Lin chose the highest peak in a mountain range and sat down.

"When I fused with the All-Seer's soul, I found out that there are still seven more days until this life and death calamity. Seven days

is more than enough time for me to prepare,” Wang Lin muttered to himself as he raised his right hand and hit his forehead. 100 strands of milky white gas flew out of his head and turned into 100 balls of light.

“The world is ever changing, gather 100 avatars, ancient clan ability!” After Wang Lin spoke, the 100 balls of light moved and turned into 100 Wang Lins!

These were all avatars and souls! This was an ancient god spell Wang Lin could use after his sixth star had slightly recovered.

As his hand pushed forward, the 100 avatars scattered in all directions and rushed through the star fog.

Wang Lin closed his eyes as if he was cultivating.

Time gradually passed, and in the blink of an eye, two days went by. His 100 avatars all contained the power of an ancient god and were all very powerful. In these two days, with his understanding of the rank 5 region, his 100 avatars brought back 100 wild continents!

These 100 wild continents were moved here like crazy and surrounded the wild continent Wang Lin was on.

This scene was enough to shock all the cultivators in the rank 5 region. At this moment, the area where Wang Lin placed the 100 wild continent had already taken a large portion of the region. From far away, it looked like the home of a clan from the Ancient Star System!

These wild continents surrounded Wang Lin to form a giant formation! This formation used these continent as the frame and reached a terrifying level of power.

The 100 avatars all returned and Wang Lin opened his eyes. He waved his hand and the Annihilation Restriction flew out around him and slowly rotated.

Staring at the restriction, Wang Lin revealed a sneer.

His hands moved like wind and didn't stop. Restrictions continued to spread out, permeating through the wild continent. They continued to spread until they were on all the wild continents and then connected as one!

Creating this many restrictions had consumed a large amount of origin energy, but Wang Lin was half a foot into the Nirvana Shatterer stage and therefore could absorb endless origin energy. He also had large amounts of origin crystals and didn't hesitate to take them out and absorb them.

He also summoned the woman in silver and ordered her to use the life and death restriction. The woman in silver used it without hesitation, and with enough origin crystals, her life and death restriction also covered the continent and synchronized with Wang Lin's restrictions.

If this was it, it won't revealed Wang Lin's method. After he left the Seven-Colored Realm, he had begun studying the Time Restriction. Although he hadn't fully learned it, as the inheritor of the Annihilation Restriction and with his understanding of restrictions, he had grasped a bit.

At this moment, he used it, and the Time Restriction started to appear. On the fifth day, the Time Restriction also filled all the continents!

"The power of Time Restriction depends on time. I have the Flower Time Spell and can reverse time to help the Time Restriction reach a certain peak in a short period of time! The fusion of the three great restrictions has heaven-shaking power. Person who wants to kill me, even though you are a third step cultivator, you won't know all the things I have prepared for you!" There was a flash of coldness in Wang Lin's eyes!

# Chapter 1272 - The God Slaying Chariot Appears Once More

---

Time was like a deadly knife hanging in the air that was rapidly falling toward Wang Lin. There were two more days!

Now there were 100 wild continents around where Wang Lin was. They were arranged in a strange way, containing origin energy, along with a hint of law.

Wang Lin and the woman in silver had shrouded the continents with three of the great restrictions, forming a storm that could destroy the heavens. However, Wang Lin continued to suppress it, not letting it explode until the surrounding continents had been refined into a giant restriction treasure using the three great restrictions!

Master Flamespark had borrowed the Thunder Celestial Realm fragments to refine a treasure. Although Wang Lin's materials weren't as good, this method was equal and even a bit superior due to the three great restrictions.

If Master Flamespark were to fight Wang Lin now, he would certainly lose!

These 100 wild continents gave off a powerful pressure, but Wang Lin continued to suppress it until it was hidden. He wasn't arrogant enough to think he could fool a third step cultivator, but he wanted its power to condense to a certain point before it erupted!

Wang Lin had rarely prepared this crazily in a short period of time in all the life and death battles he had so far. Every extra thing he prepared would be an extra life line in this struggle.

This time, Wang Lin knew that a third step cultivator wanted to kill him, and he had almost no chance of survival. If it was anyone else but Wang Lin, they would have likely already collapsed in

despair and wouldn't have the will to resist. After all, it was a third step cultivator, so all preparations done would be useless.

However, Wang Lin was heaven-defying cultivator and royal ancient god. His pride, his dignity, his heaven-defying nature wouldn't allow him to yield. Not even a third step cultivator could make him yield!

"I can die, but I will die fighting, not suffer a humiliating death. If you want to kill me, you must pay the price!" Wang Lin's eyes were bloodshot as he had prepared for five days straight. He took a deep breath as his hands formed a seal and then he suddenly opened his arms.

As Wang Lin's hands moved, a blood storm spread out with Wang Lin as the center. In a short period of time, it spread across the wild continents until all of them were enveloped by it.

There were large amount of fierce beasts on these wild continents. When Wang Lin moved the wild continents here, he didn't move the fierce beasts. As a result, the amount of fierce beasts gathered here was terrifying.

"The Tattoo Clan ancestor once taught me tattoo spells, and Ta Shan also secretly told me what he learned as well. Tattoos are refined from animal skins, taking the essence of the beast to form a tattoo. They have heaven-shaking power!

"However, this spell is simply too terrifying and requires too many lives. I didn't want to use this, but now I'm forced to!" There was a flash of red light in wang Lin's eyes as he began a complicated chant. This chant turned into tattoos around him. They charged into the blood storm and, in a flash, covered all the wild continents.

The fierce beasts on the wild continents all trembled and let out miserable screams as their bodies and blood quickly withered. Even their bones melted as the essence of their bodies condensed on a piece of skin between their eyebrows and formed a blood-

colored tattoo.

The countless fierce beasts let out earth-shattering roars that echoed across the rank 5 region. All the cultivators in the rank 5 region sensed this shock, and those with low cultivations levels even began to hallucinate as they couldn't control their minds.

As the fierce beasts collapsed, these tattoos floated above all the wild continents, creating an astonishing pressure. This pressure was enough to destroy a late stage Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. Their body would instantly collapsed, and it would be difficult for their origin soul to escape death!

“Ten million swords condensed into one is the first counterattack I prepared for the third step cultivator that wants to kill me! 100 wild continents fused with the three great restrictions is the second counterattack I have prepared for him!

“Countless Tattoo Clan tattoos formed by countless fierce beasts that could destroy the world will be the third counterattack!” The endless origin crystals that piled up around Wang Lin all collapsed and dissipated as the origin energy inside was drained away.

“Even people at the Heaven's Blight stage would without a doubt die if they got hit by these three kill moves! But this isn't the limit of my 2,000 years of cultivation!” Wang Lin had given it his all for this battle. He took a deep breath as his hand reached out and his storage space opened. A bolt of thunder flew out.

The moment the thunder appeared, there was a roar. The thunder beast formed by the God Slaying War Chariot appeared! As soon as it appeared, Wang Lin waved his right hand and all the decorations Master Flamespark had added on to it collapsed, and it returned to the mighty form of the past.

Roar!

This thunder beast let out a roar and its eyes revealed a powerful gaze. It had already gained intelligence, so it knew Wang Lin was

facing a crisis.

“There are still several seals left on this God Slaying War Chariot. If it was in the past, I wouldn’t have opened them, but now I can!” Wang Lin took a deep breath and blew forward.

A gust of wind came from his mouth and landed on the Thunder Beast. The thunder beast trembled violently and released cracking sounds as if a mirror was shattering.

“Release all the seals on the second God Slaying War Chariot!” Wang Lin’s eyes suddenly opened revealed a cold gaze. As the wind fell on the war chariot, he spat a mouthful of blood that landed on the war chariot as well.

The Thunder Beast let out a painful cry as its body expanded rapidly. The seals on its body rapidly collapsed until all of them were released!

The God Slaying War Chariot that didn’t get to storm the Celestial Realm before it collapsed revealed itself once more to the world!

As the Thunder Beast’s body expanded, it became tens of thousands of feet tall. Its body quickly changed, its bottom half turning into a giant war chariot!

Its upper body changed drastically as well, becoming a giant spear. This spear was connected with the war chariot and gave off endless thunder when it appeared before Wang Lin!

A heaven-shaking aura exploded from the war chariot and on to Wang Lin’s body, causing him to stop breathing for a moment!

Even the earth began trembling, and the 100 wild continents covered by the three great restrictions also trembled.

“Now it is worthy of being call ‘god slaying!’” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he waved his right hand and the giant war chariot fell down on his left side. The spear gave off a powerful killing intent as it pointed at the sky!



Wang Lin's right hand reached out once more and a five-colored butterfly came out and began circling him. There was also a blood swallow accompanying the butterfly.

"This third God Slaying War Chariot is the strongest! Even now, I can't open it all, but aside from the last one, I'm confident in opening the rest!" Wang Lin's hand formed a seal, and blood flew out and landed on the butterfly.

In an instant, the butterfly trembled and even its wings seemed to stop moving. Then a giant cocoon gradually appeared around it!

This cocoon was similar to when it become a butterfly. The moment it appeared, endless origin energy began to gather. Even Wang Lin had his origin energy rapidly absorbed.

As it absorbed origin energy, the cocoon grew bigger and bigger until it was 10,000 feet tall.

Wang Lin's eyes closed as he continued to take out origin crystals for the cocoon to absorb. Soon, the cocoon stopped growing in size, but the aura inside became more fierce.

Time slowly passed, and one day went by!

The cocoon that was floating there suddenly collapsed and created a powerful blast that blew everything back. Even Wang Lin was pushed back over 10,000 feet, but his eyes were filled with ecstasy.

As the cocoon collapsed, a seven-colored war chariot thousands of feet large appeared! This war chariot didn't have a spear, but possessed seven terrifying thorns. As the thorns absorbed origin energy, they gave off a seven-colored glow.

It suddenly landed, and as Wang Lin moved, the two war chariots stood on his left and right!

"These two war chariots are my fourth counter attack! Unfortunately, I don't have enough time. If I had more time, I would be able to prepare a few more!" Wang Lin looked up at the

sky. There was only one day left!

There was only 12 hours left!

He predicted that in 12 hours, the person that wanted to kill him would come and the life and death crisis would begin!

“My last preparation will be to suck out the rust from the broken iron sword in the next 12 hours!” Wang Lin waved his right hand and the broken iron sword flew out.

Even if this iron sword was repaired, it wouldn't be enough to resist this crisis, and Wang Lin didn't intend to repair it, as it was too late. What he wanted were the blood stains on the iron sword!

“I can't find any clue about this blood, but I can feel that it contains an unimaginable force. It is similar to ancient god blood, but at the same time different. It is even a bit similar to the heaven's blood the Azura Dragon Divine Emperor mentioned.” Wang Lin suddenly opened his mouth and inhaled. He swallowed the iron sword and began refining it inside his origin soul!

# Chapter 1273 - Arrival!

---

A lonely figure moved among the stars, wearing white with a head of flowing, blue hair, giving off a superb sense of beauty. Li Qianmei flew ahead with confusion and determination.

There were still tears on her face as she bit her lower lip and flew faster and faster.

“There are some things in this world that have no logic, and one can only rely on their feelings. It doesn’t matter whether it was worth or it or not, it had to be done...” She let out a sigh as she endured the sadness and bitterness in her heart. She flew even faster.

Rank 9 region, where the God Sect was, hidden deep within the fog was a cultivation planet. There was a large formation here, and the center was a very gorgeous palace.

Inside the palace, Mu Bingmei sat there as she stared ahead. Her beautiful face revealed an indifferent expression.

“Why are you trapping me here?”

Wang Shanshan was sitting outside the palace and frowned as she said, “Big Sister Mu, it is difficult to violate Teacher’s order. Little Sister is also very puzzled. Perhaps Teacher gave this order because he wants you to recover as soon as possible...”

Mu Bingmei silently pondered. She didn’t understand why the God Sect’s head elder was like this, and it gave off a strange feeling. There was a tingling sensation in her heart that she couldn’t make out. It was as if something big was going to happen, and it was going to happen to someone she knew.

At this moment, Mu Bingmei didn’t know that the rank 8 sect competition had been cancelled or that Li Qianmei had left the Heaven Breaking Sect.

She didn’t know that Wang Lin was facing his biggest crisis yet,

his fate unknown!

If she knew all of this, how would she choose...

Time slowly passed, and Wang Lin still sat on the wild continent. His origin soul had turned into fire under the two pieces of the broken sword, forcing out the blood stains on them.

One hour, two hours, three hours... until ten hours had passed.

After consuming all the origin crystals, he had finally forced out 30% of the blood stains from the iron sword. This dark blood turned into a bean-sized pill that gave off a strange aura and floated around Wang Lin.

Forcing out 30% of the blood from the iron sword was Wang Lin's limit. Even if he had more time, he wouldn't be able to force out more. If it wasn't for the danger forcing him into peak condition, he wouldn't have been able to force so much out.

He then put away the iron sword and the woman in silver. He sat there and adjusted his body. His heart rate slowed down until it took several breaths for it to beat once.

It was dead silent.

The last two hours slowly passed. At the last moment, Wang Lin opened his eyes and calmly looked at the sky.

At this instant, the star fog began to surge and an unimaginable pressure slowly came out of the fog.

"He's arrived!" Wang Lin's pupils suddenly shrank but soon returned to normal as he coldly stared at the sky.

That pressure was heaven-shaking. The moment it appeared, the earth trembled and showed signs of collapse. At this instant, all the fog shrouding the rank 5 region was suddenly pushed back!

The fog moved like a wave, and the roars from the fog became even more intense. It was as if all the fierce beasts inside the fog were terrified.

At the same time, a giant vortex made of fog suddenly appeared at the edge of Wang Lin's vision. A thunderous rumble echoed as a giant arm came out from the vortex and shot toward Wang Lin.

The arm was very old and was filled with wrinkles; it was the hand of an elder. At this moment, it reached toward Wang Lin, and it seemed as if the entire world was going to collapse before it!

The origin energy of the world seemed to be sealed by a strange force; none remained within this region.

The speed of that giant hand was indescribable. The moment Wang Lin saw it come out of the vortex, it was above his head, reaching toward him like grabbing an ant!

There were no words, no questions, no chance for survival as the hand descended!

Wang Lin had encountered this in the Seven-Colored Realm before as well. It seemed every third step cultivator liked spells like these that would crush those they considered ants!

It seemed like aside from other third step cultivators, no one could make these people appear in their real bodies, much less an ant like Wang Lin!

However, an ant could still bite, struggle, and resist. Not to mention Wang Lin had never considered himself an ant! Even if he did, he would still want to devour the world, filled with defying intent!

The moment the hand reached down, Wang Lin's eyes revealed a frenzied gaze and he let out a cold snort. He leaped at the hand like a meteor.

"Not even third step cultivators can make me yield!" The battle intent inside Wang Lin's heart ignited and the star of law between his eyebrows rotated like crazy. The moment he charged out, he closed in on the hand, and when it reached at him, he let out a heaven-shaking roar!

“10 million sword shadows!” Wang Lin’s right index finger pointed at the hand that was closing in on him. The sword energy hidden inside suddenly erupted. One, two, ten, one hundred, one thousand, ten thousand, one hundred thousand.... 5 million, 8 million... 9,999,999!

Just one sword shadow short of 10 million erupted from Wang Lin’s right index finger.

At this moment, Wang Lin’s right index finger became the last sword shadow, and the sword shadows reached 10 million, a level of completion.

The moment that completion was reached, the shadows of two deer appeared and surrounded Wang Lin’s index finger as it collided with the hand!

This was the collision of a palm and a finger. It was 10 million sword shadows condensed into one. It had the power to kill all Nirvana Shatterer cultivators, and even Heaven’s Blight cultivators would be shocked!

This was Wang Lin’s first attack against the person that wanted to kill him!

A thunderous bang echoed across the world. This shockwave spread across the entire rank 5 region and caused all the various cultivators to cough out blood. Their faces were pale and filled with indescribable horror.

Everything in the world seemed to slow down. Wang Lin’s finger landed on the hand at this moment, and the 10 million sword shadows hidden inside his finger erupted!

The sword shadows rushed into the huge hand like crazy. The 10 million sword shadows carried Wang Lin’s madness, unwillingness, and his spirit as a heaven-defying cultivator into the hand in an extreme fashion.

The two deer shadows rushed out with the 10 million sword

shadows and turned into black and white gas that entered the palm. Popping sounds echoed from inside the hand and seemed to replace all sounds in the world. It was as if the heavens themselves had stopped moving.

The only thing left in this world was the scene of Wang Lin's finger colliding with that palm!

The giant, desolate palm suddenly paused for a moment, and endless popping sounds echoed. If one looked closely, there seemed to be 10 million silver snakes moving around under its skin, causing the popping sounds to become even more intense.

A thunderous rumble echoed as if the world was going to collapse. The skin of the hand burst, but, strangely, there was no blood, and not even a sliver of origin energy came out!

The hand rose after the pause, and a soft exclamation came from the endless fog behind the hand.

An ancient voice came from the fog as a powerful pressure suddenly descend from the sky. "You have some skill! However, how can a firefly compare to the moon? You dare to rise into the air before me? Get back down!"

That pressure was extremely powerful. If a Nirvana Shatterer cultivator touched it, they would immediately die. When it landed on Wang Lin, he coughed out blood. It felt like a carriage weighing 10 million tons or countless cultivation planets were smashing into him. Popping sounds came from his bones as the pressure crushed down and he was smashed into the ground.

He had no power to resist at all!

However, Wang Lin had the body of an ancient god. After wiping the blood from the corner of his mouth, he roared, "10 million sword shadows, collapse! Collapse! Collapse!!!!"

Wang Lin's voice was filled with a crazy amount of killing intent. He had been a heaven-defying cultivator all his life; he defied the

world and would never yield!

The moment his voice echoed, the 10 million sword shadows that had entered the hand suddenly trembled and exploded. The explosion of the 10 million sword shadows was impossible to describe, and a rumble that could collapse the rank 5 region echoed. In a flash, a heaven-defying aura spread out from the hand!

It was as if 10 million cultivators had turned into flying swords, entered the hand, and launched a crazed, self-destructive attack. The roar seemed to come from ancient times, shocking the world!

This spell was enough to kill any Nirvana Shatterer cultivator, and even Heaven's Blight cultivators would be forced off in an sorry state. However, at this moment, the giant hand suddenly trembled and a strange force appeared. The collapse of the 10 million sword shadows suddenly dissipated. The hand was left unscathed!

There was only a red point at the center of the palm, and a drop of blood fell!

Wang Lin's spells were able to destroy four fingers from Daoist Blue Dream. Now his power had increased greatly, and the power of the unsealed swords were not ordinary!

In Wang Lin's first exchange with Daoist Water, Wang Lin coughed out blood. Intense pain came from his bones, his body felt like it was being torn apart, and he was smashed down from the sky.

However, Daoist Water was injured! Even though it was only a small wound, he was still injured!



# Chapter 1274 - Expression Changed

---

A third step cultivator that wanted to kill a small Nirvana Shatterer cultivator had suffered a small wound from the Nirvana Shatterer cultivator. Wang Lin knew that if news of this spread out, it would be enough to shock everyone in the Sealed Realm and the Outer Realm!

The third step was a legendary cultivation level. In the Sealed Realm, third step cultivators were extremely rare. Even in the Outer Realm, they were extremely rare. A third step cultivator could sweep the world and would even dare to battle heaven itself!

They were like the emperors among cultivators. All cultivators were like ants before them and could be easily wiped out!

A Nirvana Shatterer cultivator could be a teacher in a sect, and a Heaven's Blight cultivator could be a high elder, but before a third step cultivator, they were all like ants that could be killed at will!

This was strength, this was the cruel truth of the cultivation world. The law of the jungle!

If Wang Lin was a third step cultivator, Daoist Water would have been extremely cautious with his desire to kill him. He most likely wouldn't have chosen to fight at all and instead would have invited Wang Lin as an esteemed guest. Then the two would sit down and trade for what they wanted.

If Wang Lin was a third step cultivator, he could've swept through the Alliance, Cloud Sea, and Allheaven. Even Master Lu Fu would be very polite and would show respect; neither side would provoke the other.

Strength was everything, and it was the key to surviving in this cruel cultivation world!

"I underestimated you, little ant, but the more you struggle, the more this old man wants to kill you!" The ancient voice echoed

throughout the world like thunder. The fog tumbled violently as a boy wearing a daoist robe walked out!

This boy had a head of white hair, but his skin was white and clear. When he came out, his gaze fell on Wang Lin below. Third step cultivators rarely appeared in person, as they could merge with the world and create a third step avatar anywhere.

Only life and death battles between third step cultivators would cause them to fight in their real bodies. But Daoist Water had unexpectedly come in his real body. This obviously showed his will to kill Wang Lin, but also showed how cautious and important he thought of this matter!

He was worried that Wang Lin was really the reincarnation of his master, he was worried that Wang Lin had heaven-defying treasures!

The moment the white-haired boy walked out of the fog, killing intent erupted from Wang Lin's eyes. He was waiting for this moment, waiting for the enemy to reveal their true body!

"I can't think about that chance of survival I predicted, or I'll have a fallback plan and there won't be that fierceness in my heart. As a result, I'll without a doubt die!

"Only by putting my back against the wall and throwing away my life can I obtain peak power!!!" Wang Lin revealed a ferocious and crazed expression. He cut off all thoughts of retreat and pushed himself into a dead end!

In truth, the moment the white-haired boy appeared, he was already at a dead end!

The moment the white-haired boy came out of the fog, Wang Lin waved his hands and let out a roar!

"If you want to kill me, you will have to pay a price!" As Wang Lin roared, he flew into the air once more without retreating. Just at this moment, the 100 continents around Wang Lin began to roar

and a blood light shined. Endless blood tattoos flew out. They completely filled the area, and it was impossible to calculate how many there were.

As Wang Lin roared, the blood-colored tattoos flew at the white-haired boy, carrying with them the power to destroy the heavens! The howling was horrifying!

Every single blood tattoo was formed by the blood essence of a fierce beast. They also contained dao intent unique to the beasts in the Cloud Sea, causing the power of the blood tattoos to be far more powerful than ones refined in the other star systems.

As they flew at the white-haired boy, the sky was dyed red, and a thunderous howl covered the sky.

“You know the Tattoo Clan’s spell, but this spell is useless against this old man!” Daoist Water’s expression was neutral, and the moment the boundless tattoos closed in, he casually waved his right hand.

“Carefree Dao Collapse!” Daoist Water’s voice was calm, but it gave the illusion that a god was roaring. His voice became more intense as it spread out like crazy.

All the blood tattoos that collided with the invisible sound wave collapsed and couldn’t get near Water Daoist at all. The collapse was endless, just like the amount of blood tattoos!

A thunderous rumble echoed and the entire rank 5 region trembled violently. There was a tearing sound as a spatial crack split the rank 5 region in half!

“Tattoos, turn into blood!” Wang Lin’s hands formed a seal and he spat out a mouthful of blood. This blood had a demonic glow, and the moment it appeared, all the blood from the collapsed tattoos gathered. In an instant, the blood before him gave off a bright red light and charged forward, breaking all spells in its path as it shot toward Daoist Water.

However, as the blood closed in, one gaze from Daoist Dao caused it to collapse! At this moment, the white-haired boy reached out and one drop of blood stopped collapsing. It quickly flew into the boy's hand.

The white-haired body held that drop of blood and swallowed it, then his eyes began to shine.

“He's not his reincarnation!!”

The collapse of the blood tattoos wasn't outside of Wang Lin's expectations. His 10 million sword shadows were able to leave a small wound. However, now that the other party had used third step spells, all other spells would collapse. The Tattoo Clan spell was still a spell, so it naturally would have no effect.

But this was exactly what Wang Lin wanted!

As the blood collapsed and the tattoos were destroyed, the world was almost completely dyed red. At this moment, Wang Lin waved his hand and shouted, “Restriction Dao!”

A restriction wasn't a spell; it was formed from a strand of aura from ancient times that turned into its own dao!

In particular, Wang Lin had fused the three great restrictions, almost reaching the origin of restrictions. At this moment, the 100 wild continents began to shake and rapidly rotated under Wang Lin's control, smashing toward Daoist Water!

“Annihilation Restriction, seal the world! Life and Death Restriction, seal the body! Time Restriction, seal the origin soul! Three great restrictions as one, seal! Seal! Seal! Seal your world, seal your body, and seal your origin soul!” Wang Lin pointed forward.

Thunderous rumbles echoed. Aside from the wild continent under Wang Lin, all of the other wild continents circled around Daoist Water, creating a formation. A powerful pressure appeared and crushed down on Daoist Water!

The restrictions on these 100 wild continents that had been suppressed this whole time erupted. The Annihilation restriction burst out, forming a giant cage that trapped the world!

The Life and Death Restriction formed two auras, one of life and one of death. They surrounded the white-haired boy, forming the Life and Death Restriction!

The Time Restriction had reversed 5,000 years due to Wang Lin's Flowing Time spell. Now it erupted with an ancient aura that shrouded the white-haired boy's origin soul!

As Wang Lin spoke, the three great restrictions suddenly erupted!

"Three great restrictions!! Unfortunately, the fourth restriction isn't present, or it might have had some power!" Daoist Water's eyes lit up as he waved his right hand once more.

With a wave of his hand, the world collapsed. The Carefree Dao Collapse he had just used hadn't dissipated, and the wave caused its power to reach a peak. It could collapse all living things in this world!

The endless collapse echoed like crazy, causing cracks to appear on the 100 wild continents, and in the blink of an eye, they started collapsing one by one!

It took a lot of power to collapse 100 wild continents; it was something only third step cultivators could do!

However, although the wild continents were collapsing, the three great restrictions were absorbing the blood left from the blood tattoos. The restrictions formed an octagon and sealed the white-haired body inside!

The three restrictions could seal the world, the flesh, and the origin soul, but they couldn't seal the soul, because they were lacking the last restriction to truly fuse into one!

However, Wang Lin was very smart. He had used the blood of the countless beast tattoos destroyed by this white-haired boy to dye

the restriction. This allowed it so contain soul and show signs of a deformed completion!

“The spell of a mere ant. Even if you use the blood to complete it, it is still useless!” The white-haired boy took a step forward and no longer used any spells. Instead, he forced his way forward.

He had reached the third step and had completed his law. Where there was law, spells couldn't stop him. As he walked forward, the world seemed to create a path for him!

Even the fusion of three restrictions trembled as no spells could stop him. The Time Restriction broke first, no longer sealing his origin soul. Then the Life and Death Restriction collapsed, no longer sealing his body. Finally, the Annihilation Restriction dissipated, no longer sealing the world.

Although those three great restrictions were destroyed, because they weren't spells or laws, the white-haired paused for just an instant!

Everything Wang Lin had done was for this pause!

Wang Lin's pupils shrank, his hair became disheveled, and his eyes turned bloodshot as he roared, “God Slaying War Chariot!!”

The spear on the war chariot formed by the Thunder Beast shot out as a ray of light toward Daoist Water. It was powerful, and as it flew through the air, it split the rank 5 region!

After the spear, the seven thorns from the seven-colored war chariot formed a rainbow that condensed and shot at Daoist Water!

At this moment, all law collapsed before these God Slaying War Chariots! Laws couldn't stop them, the world couldn't stop them; no power could stop these two God Slaying War Chariots!

This was the real God Slaying War Chariot! It had the power to slay the gods!

Daoist Water's expression changed for the first time!

# Chapter 1275 - The Four Void Realms

---

The God Slaying War Chariots were refined by the well-known refining mad man of the Celestial Realm. He was still looking for materials to complete them when the Celestial Realm collapsed!

During that calamity, he died with monstrous regret. He had spent everything he had learned and cultivated on producing these war chariots. He didn't hesitate to travel the world to find materials and spend all his effort, causing his endless lifespan to rapidly wither. Near the end, he was white-haired and almost out of vitality. Even if the calamity hadn't come, he would have died after the God Slaying War Chariots were complete.

His dream was to create the strongest treasure in the world. To kill even the gods, to destroy law, and split the world open!

His regret was left in the jade, and in the end it fell in Wang Lin's hands. Today, at this moment, it was in Wang Lin's hand that it revealed its terrifying power to destroy the gods!

Even though Daoist Water had lived for tens of thousands of years, even though he was the disciple of the Lord of the Sealed Realm, even though he was the head elder of the God Sect, he couldn't have known about everything that happened in the four Celestial Realms. Let alone a celestial that had made a heaven-defying treasure that could threaten third step cultivators!

"It's not a Nirvana Void treasure. It is impossible to figure out its rank. This... What kind of treasure is this?" The white-haired boy's expression changed. He was here to kill Wang Lin, and he was 100% certain he would. The only thing he was worried about was the Heaven Defying Bead. He didn't think Wang Lin would have this kind of terrifying treasure.

There wasn't time for him to think as the spear from the Thunder Beast broke through the sky. It split the rank 5 region in half and charged straight at Daoist Water.



There was no howling sound, only an indescribable killing intent. It was as if the spear had its own will. Once it flew out, it had to kill!

After entering the third step, Daoist Water had rarely used his full power to fight an enemy. However, at this moment, he revealed a serious expression. The moment the spear closed in, he waved his hands before his body. His right hand formed a claw and mercilessly slashed forward!

“Carefree Slicing Dao!” As Water Daoist’s words echoed across the world, his right hand seemed to form the strongest slicing dao. As he waved, popping sounds echoed, and it even felt like the void before him was being sliced up.

The collapsed void suddenly expanded in a jagged shape and spread out. The popping sounds instantly reached a limit and echoed across the world like a roar. It quickly collided with the spear, creating a deafening roar. This violent roar quickly spread across the rank 5 and 6 regions. Countless cultivators coughed out blood, their eyes filled with horror.

The spear was surrounded by the jagged void. Thunder rumbles echoed, becoming louder and louder. The sound of friction spread out, and it was extremely sharp. When it entered Wang Lin’s ears, it made him bleed from his orifices, as if his body was being cut up. Intense pain filled his body and he quickly retreated while coughing out blood.

Water Daoist’s eyes became even more serious and shined brightly. He raised his right hand up and mercilessly sliced down!

“Carefree cutting blade, destroy all laws!”

A thunder boom echoed and a giant crack appeared before Water Daoist. This crack had an irregular shape, as if it separated the heavens and earth. The moment it appeared, it shot forward!

Everything it passed by was cut in half! In an instant, it closed in

on the spear and mercilessly swept by.

Rumble, rumble, rumble, rumble!

As the thunderous rumble echoed, the last wild continent Wang Lin was on collapsed into countless pieces. His face was pale and blood was spewing out from many part of his body; he was covered in blood.

As for the spear, it trembled as the spatial crack passed and then was split in half. It was forced in half by Water Daoist's spell!

After destroying the spear, Water Daoist didn't relax at all. His eyes became even more serious. After the spear collapsed, a ray of seven-colored light shot out toward Daoist Water!

This was the third God Slaying War Chariot, the strongest of the three war chariots!

This bright, seven-colored light was what Daoist Water was really worried about. He felt like it was somewhat terrifying! The seven-colored light was too fast, and for the first time, Daoist Water retreated three steps as he waved his right hand. The spatial crack swept by and was about to cut the seven-colored light.

However, the moment the crack touched the seven-colored light, the crack began to rapidly shrink. It took an instant for it to completely close as if it was never there.

This sudden change caused Daoist Water's expression to change greatly, and he retreated a few more steps. His hands formed seals as his eyes lit up and he spat out a cloud of fog.

This fog was black, and an earth-shattering roar came from inside. There were nine large and hideous ghosts inside. They immediately charged out at the seven-colored light and roared.

Every single ghost was equal to the full power of a third Heaven's Blight cultivator. Forget the two Carefree dao spells, just these nine ghosts would allow him to do as he wished in any star system, rarely meeting any resistance on the way!

At this moment, these nine ghosts let out hideous roars and closed in to devour the seven-colored light. They trembled as the seven-colored light shined brightly. The nine ghosts let out mournful screams and quickly retreated, not daring to stop it. Two of the ghosts that were too slow were slammed by the seven-colored light. They immediately disintegrated into large amounts of origin energy and dissipated.

Daoist Water's expression was gloomy as he retreated once more. His hands formed seals again as he used another spell.

At this moment, Wang Lin's face was pale, but killing intent filled his eyes. With a wave of his right hand, the trident appeared and his body quickly grew into an ancient god thousands of feet tall. He took a step forward and threw the trident at Daoist Water.

As he moved forward, his left hand formed a seal and pointed at the sky. Call the Wind suddenly appeared, turning into black dragons. As the destructive wind grew, the black dragons turned into a heaven piercing spear that charged at Daoist Water.

Summon the Rain also appeared. The raindrops turned into ice swords that shot out.

At the same time, Magic Arsenal activated, and the Celestial Sealing Print flew out from inside Wang Lin's mouth. Countless battle souls appeared and a series of mournful roars echoed. They charged at Daoist Water under the lead of Master Void and the All-Seer.

Mountain Crumble also appeared as Wang Lin moved forward and roared with his footsteps. Illusory volcanos erupted one by one, releasing heaven-shattering destructive power!

Daoist Water didn't care about any of this at all. The only thing he cared about was the seven-colored light that was charging at him like crazy. His hands formed a seal and he closed his eyes.

He opened his eyes an instant later. The moment he opened his

eyes, his gaze seemed to turn solid and landed on the seven-colored light.

There was a bang and then a heaven-shaking impact spread out. The moment Daoist Water looked at the seven-colored light, one color collapsed. However, the other six didn't, and they closed in like crazy.

Water Daoist closed his eyes and opened them once more. In a short period of time, he closed and opened his eyes several times!

Rumble, rumble, rumble, rumble!

This no name spell caused some of the seven lights to suddenly collapse, leaving only three colors. It was now only 100 feet away. With its speed, it couldn't even be described as an instant.

At this moment of danger, Daoist Water's eyes revealed a strange light and he said, "Stop spell!"

The moment those words appeared, he stopped the heavens, he stopped the earth, he stopped all laws, he stopped all movement, he stopped all spells, and he stopped all living things!

At this instant, all the spells Wang Lin had used paused in the void; even his body stopped. His eyes were filled with shock. All the origin energy inside his body seemed to have stopped and he wasn't able to move even an inch!

The only three colors left, red, yellow, and blue, released a thunderous rumble as if someone was pulling the reins on countless wild horses. They struggled fiercely before they completely stopped 30 feet before Daoist Water!!

"What a powerful treasure! Unfortunately, there is obviously still one seal left; otherwise, even with my early stage Nirvana Void cultivation, I would've been injured. Even more, this old man was forced to use the Stop spell. Lu Zihao, for you to be able to do this, you can be considered a heavenly genius!

"Nirvana Void, Spirit Void, Arcane Void, and Void Tribulant! The

third step has four realms. Only after reaching the Spirit Void stage would I not be injured by this treasure once completely activated!” Daoist Water’s eyes lit up. This God Slaying God Chariot shocked him a bit. If not for the fact that he knew a spell that didn’t belong to this world, it might have been an issue. Although he wouldn’t have died, he would’ve suffered injuries before he could kill this Liu Zihao. And as a third step cultivator, to suffer the counterattack of an ant was an disgrace!

“You don’t have the right to use this treasure, so this old man will take it!” Daoist Water waved his sleeves and a vortex appeared between his eyebrows. The moment it appeared, it rushed out and devoured the red, yellow, and blue rays of light.

The cultivation level difference between the two was like an uncrossable gully. Wang Lin looked at all of this, stunned, but there was an unwilling flame burning inside his heart.

“I’m unwilling. I still have three more killing aces! Even if I die, I want this person to pay an unrecoverable price!”

# Chapter 1276 - Counter Attack!

---

At this moment, in the Wind Celestial Realm, the endless wind continued to flow through the realm. This gave the whole realm a desolate feeling as the wind howled, and this sense of desolation was so strong that it wouldn't dissipate at all.

Herds of mosquito beasts moved with the wind. They were the only masters of the Wind Celestial Realm.

In the deepest part of the Wind Celestial Realm, there were three floating continents, and one of them was dark red. The smell of blood lingered in the air as countless mosquito beasts floated in the sky, buzzing.

There was a stone human statue on this dark red continent. At this moment, the stone person's eyes began to move and opened, revealing his ancient eyes.

A strange aura slowly spread out from this person, but, strangely, it didn't attract the attention of the mosquito beasts. It was as if this stone person didn't exist in their eyes.

"How can that Daoist Water kill a piece I spent so much effort to place?" The eyes of the stone man shined and he let out a cold snort.

"However, by borrowing his power, I can see if that child is really the reincarnation of that old man Sealed Realm Lord, or if the Heaven Defying Bead is really in this child's hands!"

The wind of the Celestial Realm became even stronger. A wisp of wind flew out from the Celestial Realm's door and disappeared among the stars.

The vortex between Daoist Water's eyebrows devoured the three rays of light and then he closed his eyes for a moment to absorb them. When he opened his eyes, there were red, yellow, and blue lights rotating in them. It was a shocking scene.

His Stop spell was very different from Wang Lin's. At that moment, he stopped the world, and he was the only thing left. All the spells stopped in the air but, strangely enough, didn't dissipate. It was as if without this white-haired boy's will, they would just linger there for tens of thousands of years.

The spear formed by Summon the Wind floated in the air motionlessly. Even the destructive wind surrounding it stopped.

The ice crystal swords formed by Summon the Rain stopped in the air. They looked like icicles floating in the air.

There were still the countless battle souls from Magic Arsenal, including Master Void and the All-Seer. They all just floated motionlessly.

Some of the many illusory volcanoes that had appeared before were previously giving off black smoke and magma had begun to flow out of them. However, at this moment, the black smoke was still and the magma had stopped. Everything had stopped, including Wang Lin, who was stepping through the void above the black smoke.

Wang Lin was still holding the trident tightly in his hand!

"Six of Thunder Celestial Bai Fan's Triple Celestial Spell. If this Li Zihao had learned learned them all, it might've been a bit difficult to kill him. Even if he had just learned Dark Moon, Clear Skies, this would've been a bit difficult. However, compared to Dark Moon, Clear Skies, these are all mere tricks!" Water Daoist shook his head and no longer paid attention to Wang Lin. Instead, he arrived next to the God Slaying War Chariot formed by the Thunder Beast.

His gaze swept the God Slaying War Chariot and he let out a cold snort. He raised his right hand and smashed down, causing the war chariot to collapse. The Thunder Beast was destroyed while still frozen.

“There are too many flaws with this treasure. Since I don’t need it, I’ll destroy it!” Daoist Water was extremely arrogant and had a rather eccentric personality. He liked to destroy things other people treasured, provided they were useless to him.

As a third step cultivator at the early stage of Nirvana Void, Daoist Water was indeed qualified to do this!

When the war chariot formed by the Thunder Beast collapsed, Wang Lin’s eyes filled with sorrow. The pain in his heart turned into a boundless invisible flame that burned inside his body. However, it was all trapped inside his body. The grief caused two lines of blood tears to flow from his eyes!

The God Slaying War Chariot had accompanied him for a long time, but now it was destroyed.

The cry in his heart set off like a storm as he stared at Daoist Water with a gloomy gaze.

“If I, Wang Lin, don’t die from this calamity, I swear I’ll kill this person!! I must kill this person!! I’ll make him endure all kinds of torment before death. If I don’t fulfill this oath, then let me be destroyed on the heaven-defying path!”

Daoist Water’s gaze swept past Wang Lin. His favorite thing to do was look at someone when their powerful treasures were destroyed. That look of anger made him feel powerful, it made him feel the dignity he had lost many years ago.

Seeing Wang Lin’s gaze, Daoist Water felt even more pleased as he thought that Wang Lin was the owner of the Heaven Defying Bead and his master’s descendent.

While walking forward, Daoist Water arrived next to the seven-colored God Slaying War Chariot. His eyes revealed a strange light as he waved his sleeve to take it away. However, there was a flash of light and the seven-colored butterfly appeared. The butterfly flapped its wings and dissipated into specks of light.



When it dissipated, the seven-colored God Slaying Chariot became an ordinary object.

“The treasure spirit would rather self-destruct than be taken by this old man...” Daoist Water’s eyes flashed cold as he raised his hand and smashed down. The God Slaying War Chariot with the treasure spirit was torn apart.

“Now let me see if you have the Heaven Defying Bead!” Daoist Water let out a cold snort and turned around to look at Wang Lin. At this moment, it felt like the world was trembling and all the stars had dissipated. Wang Lin and Daoist Water were the only two people left. His gaze contained a powerful penetrating force when it landed directly on Wang Lin.

At this instant, Wang Lin’s body suddenly trembled. He felt like his body was being torn apart. Even his origin soul and soul felt like they were being pierced. All the secrets in his body were clearly revealed before this gaze.

The intense pain caused the veins on Wang Lin’s face to bulge. His body strained and sweat fell down like rain. However, he couldn’t make a sound, as all of it was confined inside his body.

Daoist Water swept Wang Lin’s body inch by inch. In particular, he carefully examined Wang Lin’s origin soul, and he gradually frowned.

“Nothing’s there? Master said that the Heaven Defying Bead will merge with the origin soul, but his origin soul doesn’t have the Heaven Defying Bead... He isn’t Master’s reincarnation, nor does he have the Heaven Defying Bead... Did I get the wrong person?!” Daoist Water frowned as he arrived next to Wang Lin. He raised his hand and chopped down.

A thunderous roar echoed and a spatial crack opened. It was Wang Lin’s storage space! Daoist Water used his shocking cultivation to easily open Wang Lin’s storage space. His divine sense swept inside.

“If this storage space doesn’t have Heaven Defying Bead, I’ll search his soul!” There was a flash of coldness in Daoist Water’s eyes as he searched Wang Lin’s storage space.

“There are many low rank things, but all of them are trash. Collapse!”

Thunderous rumbles echoed inside Wang Lin’s storage space. All treasures that were looked at by Daoist Water collapsed into ashes.

As he swept through, his eyes narrowed when saw Xu Liguó inside Wang Lin’s storage space.

“This is an interesting sword spirit! But it’s still trash!” Under his gaze, Xu Liguó’s body trembled, and he was about to use his flattery skills. However, before he could, the old man’s destructive will descended.

Just as the will was about to destroy Xu Liguó, Daoist Water was suddenly shocked and moved toward Xu Liguó. He immediately locked on to what he saw, which was a boundless group of mosquito beasts. Although they were in another storage space, it was connected to this one, so Daoist Water was immediately able to see them.

“This... This many giant mosquito beasts!!” Daoist Water was surprised, and his divine sense swept once more. This time he saw a coffin giving off a silver glow.

There was a sleeping woman inside the coffin.

“Not everything inside his storage space is trash. He even has the Lightning Celestial Emperor’s Heaven-Avoiding Coffin! This Heaven-Avoiding Coffin is a good treasure and is useful to me!” Daoist Water split a portion of his divine sense toward the coffin and was about to take it, along with the woman inside.

Just at this instant, Wang Lin’s body trembled violently and his eyes revealed a never-before-seen madness. His bottom line wasn’t the Heaven Defying Bead, his ancient god body, or the secrets in

his soul, but this coffin, the woman inside this coffin!!

“Eh?” Water Daoist paused for a moment and noticed Wang Lin’s abnormality. There was a flash of mockery in his eyes.

“You seem infatuated. This woman must be very important to you. I originally wanted to take this woman’s body out later, but now I’ll take her out in front of you. Rumor has it that a body not taken out from the Heaven Avoiding Coffin correctly will perish completely. Let’s see if this rumor is true!”

Daoist Water’s divine sense moved and surrounded the coffin to open it. His divine sense split off into many parts, looking for the Heaven Defying Bead.

Just as he was about to open the Heaven-Avoiding Coffin, one of his divine senses trembled as it saw the woman in silver inside the storage space.

The moment his divine sense arrived, the woman in silver opened her eyes and her gaze collided with Daoist Water’s divine sense.

“You... You... You are...” Even with Daoist Water’s mental fortitude and status as a third step cultivator, his expression unexpectedly changed. There was a hint of panic and his mind became a mess.

While his mind was a mess, an indescribably powerful force erupted from Wang Lin’s body and his eyes became filled with monstrous killing intent. The moment Daoist Water was going to open the coffin, he devoured the blood he had refined from the iron sword that for some reason wasn’t discovered by Daoist Water!

Borrowing this destructive aura, his body rumbled. With this explosion of power, his imprisoned body gained some mobility.

“Seven-colored nail!!” Wang Lin let out a heaven-shaking roar. From an area in his storage space Daoist Water hadn’t searched yet

came a seven-colored light. The seven-colored nail shot out toward Daoist Water's divine sense.

A thunderous rumble echoed and Daoist Water's expression changed greatly. The seven-colored nail was too fast as it pierced through his divine sense and shot toward the area between his eyebrows!

Daoist Water was very close to Wang Lin. The moment he saw the seven-colored nail, his pupils violently shrank.

“Sovereign's Seven-Colored God Void Nail!! You have this!!”

# Chapter 1277 - Rebirth

---

In this battle, Wang Lin had shocked Daoist Water many times. Now Daoist Water saw the strange meteorite that had charged into the Ancient Star System countless years ago and was refined by the Sovereign!

This meteorite was composed of a unknown metal and was refined by the Sovereign for 10,000 years into 108 seven-colored nails! Named the Seven-Colored God Void Nails!

Rumor has it that this unknown metal meteorite was extremely mysterious. The Sovereign wanted to use a time spell to see where it was from. When he was about to succeed, a mysterious force interrupted him and he was almost seriously injured.

However, even so, because the Sovereign's was so powerful, he was able to see a blurry past of the meteorite when he was interrupted!

“The world was born and turned into the Ancient Star System. Then it was split in to into the inner and outer realms! However, in this vast universe, it seems the Ancient Star System wasn't the only one! In the beginning of the world, the Ancient Star System wasn't the only one created. This meteorite seems to have come from another star system that was equal to the Ancient Star System but is separated by an eternal gap!”

This was something the Sovereign said after he saw through time, and he didn't hide this matter but declared it to the world. Therefore, the Seven-Colored God Void Nails' reputation soared. All the powerhouses knew of them!

Daoist Water had personally witnessed the Sovereign use them against his master. Daoist Water wasn't the main force in that battle, but when his master was studying the Heaven Defying Bead in closed door cultivation, the Sovereign used an extremely vicious treasure refined with the help of the Ancient Celestial Realm

cultivators to injure his master!

Then the three lords of the Ancient Star System and several Ancient Celestial Realm cultivators began a life and death battle against his master. What the Sovereign used were the 108 Seven-Colored God Void Nails!

At this moment, when he saw the Seven-Colored God Void Nail, he was shocked and quickly retreated. He was well aware of the power of this nail. If an ordinary third step cultivator at the Nirvana Void stage had a nail pierce their body, they would suffer serious damage!

These nails weren't made to kill cultivators, but to specifically kill third step cultivators!

This strangeness of the seven-colored nails was something not even the Sovereign had figured out. He only knew that the nails were strong against someone strong and weak against someone weak. The higher the cultivation level, the greater damage it would inflict!

It was impossible to figure this strange aspect of the nails out without knowing the origin of the meteorite. Nirvana Shatterer cultivators could survive a hit from the nails, such as Sima, who had come up with a method of breaking free, or Wang Lin, who had a body powerful enough to force it out.

However, it was extremely difficult for third step cultivators to force it out!

After reaching the third step, there would be a strange change in the body. This change was an increase in power but also a bizarre change.

However, this change was stopped by the seven-colored nail. The higher the cultivation level, the more difficult it was to break free from the seven-colored nail!

This matter was very strange and couldn't be explained.

Daoist Water was first shocked by the large mosquito herd, then he met the woman in silver. The moment he saw her, he immediately recognized her. The shock caused his mind to enter a rare state of chaos!

While his mind was a mess, he didn't think a mere ant like Wang Lin could break free from his Stop spell and use the seven-colored nail!

All of this caused Daoist Water's expression to change greatly!

The seven-colored nail swept through the strange space and rushed at Daoist Water's divine sense. After it tore his divine sense to shreds, it charged out from the storage space and headed directly for the area between Daoist Water's eyebrows.

He was too close, so Daoist Water retreated like crazy, but the seven-colored nail was also fast. It appeared and released a roar as it broke through the the world, appearing between Daoist Water's eyebrows in a flash!

There was a thunderous bang as the seven-colored nail stabbed one inch into Daoist Water's skull! It rotated like a drill as it attempted to enter his brain and destroy his dao!

Daoist Water's face was deathly pale as his hands formed a seal, attempting to resist the seven-colored nail. However, he had underestimated Wang Lin once more!

He wanted to take out the woman from the coffin and touch Wang Lin's bottom line! Li Muwan was Wang Lin's bottom line!

If Wang Lin was already crazy facing the life and death crisis, then when Daoist Water was going to take out Li Muwan, he became insane. This kind of insanity was no different from being stabbed by the seven-colored nail!

This was no longer a fight for his life, but something even more important!

Under this insanity, there was also the blood from the iron sword

that had fused with Wang Lin's origin soul. This was the blood of an 9-star ancient god and also the blood of the heavens. When it fused with Wang Lin's origin soul, his body began to burn, his origin soul began to burn, and even his soul began to burn.

It was as if there was an indescribable force erupting from his body. Popping sounds echoed as the Stop spell around him collapsed. Wang Lin charged out with a roar as his ancient god stars rotated and his star of law appeared as well!

Holding the trident, Wang Lin charged straight at Daoist Water!

His eyes were red and the red light extended several feet out from his eyes. Popping sounds came from his body like crazy. It was impossible to tell if it was his heartbeat or his bones colliding.

Even Daoist Water felt shocked when he saw this! In particular, the monstrous red light coming from Wang Lin's body made his pupils shrink. He took a step back and his speed suddenly increased while retreating.

What he feared wasn't Wang Lin's spell, but the red light inside Wang Lin's body!

At this moment, all his power was being used to resist the seven-colored nail between his eyebrows, so he had no time to pay attention to Wang Lin. His eyes lit up, and the speed of his retreat could collapse the void!

How could Wang Lin let him retreat? All his preparation, all his spells, and all his treasures were used to create this situation. If the enemy had time to resist the seven-colored nail and suppress it, he would without a doubt die!

The moment Daoist Water retreated, Wang Lin charged out like crazy. The blood that he had devoured began to burn, and he was like a burning meteor. As he rushed, he threw the trident in his hand.

His body trembled as he used all the power in his body on the



trident. The trident turned into a vicious dragon that charged at Daoist Water.

The seven-colored light between Daoist Water's eyebrows shined brightly and was rotating rapidly to break into his skull. However, Daoist Water was using all his power as a third step cultivator to resist it. The dragon formed by the trident closed in, and as Daoist Water retreated, his eyes lit up.

"Even with the Seven-Colored God Void Nail, it's useless. Let me show you the gap between third step cultivators and ants like you!" There was indifference in Daoist Water's eyes as he waved his right hand. A portion of his power gathered in his right hand.

"I wanted to search your soul, but since you're looking for death, this old man will fulfill your wish! Carefree extinction dao, extinguish everything before him!" Daoist Water's right hand formed a seal and pushed forward.

This palm caused a thunderous roar and a blast of air gathered from all directions within 10 million kilometers. White lines began to form. If one looked from far away, they would clearly see that a giant diamond shape was forming within the 10 million kilometer area!

The moment the diamond shape appeared, there was a thunderous roar and the diamond rapidly contracted. As it contracted, the shockwave became even more powerful. It was as if the world inside the diamond was separated from the outside, forming an unimaginable pressure!

Daoist Water wanted to use this method to squeeze Wang Lin to death!

The diamond shape rapidly contracted and soon shrank from 10 million kilometers to 1 million, 100,000; 50,000; 30,000; 10,000! A destructive aura filled the area as the diamond shrank once more to 8,000; 5,000; 3,000; 1,000; 500... until it was only 1,000 feet wide!

It instantly contracted from 10 million kilometers to 1,000 feet. This rapid contraction formed an earth-shattering pressure that could crush all existences in the world. At this moment, this powerful pressure crushed down on Wang Lin and the dragon formed by the trident!

“Destroy, Extinguish, Collapse!” Daoist Water retreated as words came from his mouth!

The moment he spoke, the diamond-shaped lines contracted like crazy toward Wang Lin. It gave off a flash that lit up the entire star field and wrapped around Wang Lin’s body!

The power of 10 million kilometers of space condensed onto one person was the same as almost a dozen cultivation planets exploding.

Thunderous rumbles echoed across the stars and shook the star system. At this moment, the rank 5, 6, 7, and even 8 regions could hear this thunderous rumble!

Wang Lin’s body suddenly collapsed under this destructive force!

His flesh and blood shattered; even his head exploded! The trident immediately shattered and let out a miserable groan. The soul of the trident died!

Absolute power. The might of a third step cultivator that couldn’t be challenged was displayed by Daoist Water. From ancient times, no second step cultivator could overcome a third step cultivator. This was almost the same as the law of the heavens!

However, just at this moment, Wang Lin’s exploded body gave off a demonic red light. Time seemed to reverse as the light gathered, and, like he was being reborn, Wang Lin’s body reformed!

Rebirth!

“This... This is impossible!!” Daoist Water was stunned for a

moment.

# Chapter 1278 - 100 punches

---

The demonic red light surrounded Wang Lin's entire body. This red light came from the blood that fused with his origin soul. With the power of this strange blood, Wang Lin was able to reform his body in an instant after collapsing.

Not even Wang Lin had time think about this sudden development. He could clearly feel that the power from the blood was rapidly dissipating.

It wouldn't take long for the power of the blood to completely dissipate.

However, Wang Lin no longer cared about all of this. Now that his body had reformed, a crazy idea filled his body. He looked at Daoist Water and charged out.

As he charged out, his body rapidly changed and he changed into an ancient god that was thousands of feet tall! The six stars between his eyebrows rapidly rotated, and the star of law appeared a well. At a glance, he looked like a 7-star ancient god!

A crazed aura came from his ancient god body. At this moment, it was as if Wang Lin had devoured countless Celestial Ascension Fruits!

He couldn't die, he must not die. He had to kill everything, kill everything before him no matter the cost!

Roar!

As Wang Lin roared, he was like a vicious spirit from ancient times. His right hand formed a fist and smashed down on Daoist Water. At the same time, a complex chant came from his mouth!

The ancient god clan didn't have many spells, but each one was extremely powerful and not something cultivators could understand. As Wang Lin's words echoed, a powerful vitality force erupted from his body! In this world, nothing could match an

ancient god's vitality!

“Ancient god spell, Life Exchange!”

Wang Lin let out a roar and threw a punch. This punch was so earth-shattering that the void before him suddenly collapsed. With this punch, Wang Lin's vitality dissipated rapidly, and the impact in that punch shot straight at Daoist Water.

There was a thunderous bang and the entire rank 5 region was about to collapse. Wang Lin's fist collided with Daoist Water's right palm! Bang! Wang Lin coughed out blood and his body was thrown back, but he stopped himself after flying 10,000 feet. He revealed a mad expression and charged out once more.

Daoist Water's expression was unchanged, but his right felt slightly numb. He was using all his power to resist the seven-colored nail and had only split off a bit of power, but that palm was enough to destroy a peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivator.

“To exchange life for power, this is only a temporary boost. I want to see how many punches you can throw!”

As he spoke, Wang Lin had come again and thrown the second punch. As he threw the second punch, a portion of his vitality dissipated. His originally white hair was now grey and the stars between his eyebrows were dimmer.

The second punch arrived! The moment it collided with Daoist Water's palm, Wang Lin endured the injury in his body and revealed a bitter smile. Even though he was injured, he threw the third punch, fourth punch, fifth punch sixth punch,... In a flash, Wang Lin threw 10 punches!

These 10 punches wasted too much vitality. When the 10 punches landed, the shockwaves spread and the entire rank 5 region collapsed!

Countless spatial cracks appeared in the rank 5 region, and the cold wind swept the rank 5 region. Wang Lin's hair fell, wrinkles

appeared, and he suddenly became old.

However, his eyes were still red and gave off a crazed battle intent!

Thunderous rumbles continued to echo as the punches continued to fly at Daoist Water. Daoist Water's expression was still the same after the second punch, but after the sixth punch, he pulled his right hand back. He retreated a few steps and spat out fog.

He used this fog to resist Wang Lin's remaining punches!

"Even if you have the body of an ancient god, you can't withstand this kind of spell that expends life. To fight his old man with this kind of spell is laughable!" Daoist Water sneered. He had been able to hold off the seven-colored nail between his brows. No matter how hard it drilled, it couldn't break into his skull, but that heart-wrenching pain was still present.

"The Sovereign's Seven-Colored God Void Nail is too strange. Fortunately, this child doesn't know how to properly use it. However, it is best to prevent any sudden changes!" Daoist Water let out a roar as he erupted his full cultivation in an attempt to force the seven-colored nail out!

A majority of Wang Lin's vitality had dissipated from his body. He was like an old man who was near the end and gave off waves of death aura. The stars between his eyebrows were dim and wrinkles filled his body. It seemed like his body was aging rapidly.

However, the fire in his eyes became even stronger. He let out a desolate roar and rushed out like a moth flying to a fire knowing he was going to die. How many knew that a moth flying toward a fire sometimes wasn't a yearning for the fire, but the determination to put that fire out!

As he rushed out, Wang Lin's right hand formed a fist and waved. Thunderous rumbles replaced all sounds in the world as he threw the 11th punch, 12th punch, 13th punch... Until the 19th punch

suddenly erupted.

Every single punch was the peak of Wang Lin's cultivation, a powerful blow from an ancient god, all in exchange for his vitality!

The thunderous rumbles echoed across the world. Blood came out from Wang Lin's orifices and he was on the brink of death. But those punches didn't stop, and even Daoist Water was moved by this!

As the rumbles echoed, Daoist Water's fog resisted it all. Not only did it not collapse, it was about to devour Wang Lin.

"Unfortunate. If you can last for more than 100 punches, you might be able to injure me while I'm resisting the seven-colored nail. However, 19 punches is your limit, and all the vitality in your body has collapsed. Without even me killing you, you would die in just a moment!"

Daoist Water's indifferent voice spread out, but Wang Lin could not hear it anymore. His ears were filled with blood and he couldn't hear much.

He was very tired and death aura had filled his body. A sense of the end filled his heart, seeming to want to take him far away. Away from this cruel cultivation world, from all this pain.

Even the red light in his eyes dimmed, and they were without light.

However, just as the fog pushed Wang Lin, he suddenly raised his head and his dimmed eyes shined brightly!

"Cultivators like us never shrink from a fight!! I understand! This battle isn't a battle intent, but the determination to resist even knowing death is coming!" Wang Lin revealed a miserable smile as he took a step forward and threw another punch!

20th punch!

After that punch, black blood leaked out of the corner of Wang

Lin's mouth and he began to laugh. This laugh was filled with the pride of an indomitable spirit that ruled above all living things!

"I, Wang Lin, began cultivating at 16 years old!" The 21st punch flew out! The fog didn't stop and charged at Wang Lin.

"I entered the Heng Yu Sect... Killed Teng Li!" The 22nd punch flew out, and the fog suddenly stopped.

"I escaped to the Sea of Devils and formed my golden core!" The 23rd punch! The fog shrank and let out a sharp roar.

"Reached the Nascent Soul stage, wiped out the Teng family, shocked planet Suzaku, became the All-Seer's disciple!" Wang Lin continued to walk forward as he seemed to mutter to himself while laughing. This punch bombarded like crazy. The 24th, 25th, and 26th punches! The fog burst open and was forced back 30 feet!

"Yin and Yang stages, three realms of Nirvana! I faced a lifetime of crisis, never yielded, and killed countless people!" The 27th, 28th, 29th, and 30th punches! The fog retreated as it roared even more violently. It was frightened and retreated in panic.

"I have killed countless people since then. It took more than 2,000 years of cultivation to reach where I am now!" The 31st punch... 39th punch!

"I battled the heavens, battle the earth, and today, I battled a third step cultivator! So what if I die!?" The 40th, 41st, 42nd... 53rd punch!

"The only regret is that I can't resurrect my love, since I'll die with her. But so what!?" The 54th, 55th, 56th, 64th punches! The fog that was knocked back dissipated into the void.

"Even if I give up all my vitality, so what!?" The 65th, 66th, 67th... 75th punch!

Blood spewed out from all over his body. He was now covered in blood. His body rapidly shrank and he began to rapidly age. Stiffness filled his body, making his internal organs decay, and his



vitality was all gone!

In truth, at the 23rd punch, his vitality was used up. The remaining punches all came from the power from the blood that had fused with his origin soul!

“I walked through the world standing upright. If I die in battle, so what!?” Wang Lin’s voice was hoarse, as if even his voice contained the taste of blood. It could shock the mind of anyone who heard it!

The 76th, 77th, 78th... 84th punch!

“My vitality ran out and I’m about to die, but the punches from this spell aren’t over. Flowing Time, reverse time 5,000 years! Give me 5,000 years of vitality!” Wang Lin looked up and smiled. After 84 punches, he continued to walk forward like a battle celestial walking forward with the determination to die!

There was nothing before him that could stop him!

There was a rare sign of seriousness in Daoist Water’s eyes. For the first time, he felt like the experience this person had was not simple!

As Wang Lin spoke, the collapsed void around him turned into a sea, then a giant, stone door appeared. A desolate aura spread out and shrouded Wang Lin!

The 85th, 86th, 87th.... 100th punch!!

In this short period of time, Wang Lin had consumed all the power of the blood, all the vitality in his body, and used Flowing Time to gain 5,000 more years of vitality to complete the shocking 100 punches!

This was Wang Lin’s strongest 100 punches, this was his entire... life!

# Chapter 1279 - Injured

---

100 punches!

There seemed to be no force in this world that could resist the 100 punches Wang Lin had used his entire life to throw!

These 100 punches contained Wang Lin's endless vitality, his 2,000 years of cultivation, all of his origin energy, and all the power from that mysterious blood from the iron sword!

This was a pinnacle of Wang Lin's life. This was the strongest attack he had used with the intent to die. These 100 punches were Wang Lin. Like a moth going at the flame, these punches charged at Daoist Water!

A moth flew at the flame to put it out! To use its own body to put out this ancient flame!

Daoist Water's eyes became serious and were filled with disbelief. He couldn't believe what he was seeing. The ant before him had managed to use vitality to punch 100 times!

These were no ordinary 100 punches, they were created by the essence of his entire being. It was brilliant! It gave Daoist Water a powerful sense of danger!

If it wasn't for the fact that he was using all his power to resist the seven-colored nail, there would've been no danger. After all, the power of the third step was difficult to imagine. However, right now these 100 punches shocked Daoist Water greatly!

Thunderous rumbles turned into an endless storm that swept toward Daoist Water!

Daoist Water's eyes lit up as his hands formed a seal and he pointed forward. A giant vortex of water appeared before his chest. The moment it appeared, it shot out like a big mouth ready to devour!

“The heavens and earth are infinite, Water Dao Devour Spell!” Daoist Water let out a roar as the huge vortex began to devour everything before it.

Thunderous rumbles echoed. The endless rumbles almost caused the rank 6 region to collapse. There was no star fog left, as if a giant hole had appeared within the star fog!

As the roar rumbled, Wang Lin’s entire body was covered in blood. His heart beat weakly before it suddenly shattered. There was almost no light in his eyes.

The collapse from the 100 punches was strong enough to destroy everything. Even someone at the Heaven’s Blight stage would die! The shockwave spread out in all directions and swept across the Cloud Sea!

As the shockwave spread out, all the star fog collapsed, all fierce beasts died, and even many wild continents collapsed. Even the rank 6 region suffered the same fate!

It was as if a giant hole was opened in the Cloud Sea. Wind howled from the hole as if a terrifying demon was going to crawl out!

Under this bombardment and shockwave, popping sounds echoed around Daoist Water. His hand continued to move and he quickly retreated. The water vortex was pushed back and immediately went back into his body.

Daoist Water’s clothes exploded and turned into fragments. Even his hair was scattered. His face was pale and blood came out of the corner of his mouth!

A third step cultivator was actually injured!

“I underestimated him...” Since Daoist Water was injured, he could no longer suppress the seven-colored nail. The seven-colored nail shined brightly and roared once more as it drilled in three inches more, breaking his skull!

Intense pain washed over him as Daoist Water coughed out blood. The blood turned into countless runes that turned into seals to seal the nail.

“Good, good!! For an ant like you to injure me, even if it was when I was resisting the Seven-Colored God Void Nail, you have shocked the world and can laugh in the afterlife!” Daoist Water wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth, then monstrous killing intent filled his eyes. He took a step forward toward Wang Lin and raised his right hand. His right hand instantly covered the sky and descended on Wang Lin!

“You can now die! Even if you are reborn, I’ll kill you! Carefree Reincarnation Dao! This old man will kill you in 100 reincarnation cycles. I want to see how you will be reborn!”

Daoist Water’s voice was like a cold wind. As he waved his right hand, he seemed to extract all the reincarnation law in the world and formed his own reincarnation cycle. A giant wheel appeared as his hand moved. There was a howl as it smashed down on Wang Lin.

Once Wang Lin was hit by this, he would be destroyed 100 times, and there would be no chance for survival!

Just at this instant, a gust of wind tore through everything in this collapsed battleground.

“Slave Daoist Water, if you kill him, I’ll kill you!” An ancient voice came from the void and echoed in this battlefield. Water Daoist’s body suddenly stopped!

He suddenly looked around at the void and his expression became gloomy.

“Old fellow, you want to stop me? You were sealed by the Ancient Celestial Realm into a stone. They trapped you for 100,000 years to refine you into a magic treasure. Right now you are borrowing the power of the outside star system from the mosquito

beasts to survive, yet you want to interfere? You want to stop me? What qualification do you have to stop me?" Daoist Water let out a cold snort. He no longer hesitated and his right hand slammed down on Wang Lin.

However, just at this instant, the the wind turned into a giant hand that reached for the reincarnation cycle that had appeared!

"Junior slave, back then, you were only a slave before the Lord of the Sealed Realm and had to be respectful toward his old man. Now you have entered the third step but have become extremely arrogant. Even the evil ancient celestials couldn't kill me; they could only seal me for 100,000 years to refine me. You're a mere slave, a frog at the bottom of the well!"

The ancient voice was calm as the wind hand grabbed the wheel and suddenly pulled. A sharp howl suddenly echoed.

Daoist Water's expression changed and his hands formed a seal. Then he pointed and shouted "Stop spell!"

The moment he roared, the hand formed by wind stopped for a moment. It was just for a moment, then popping sounds echoed and it broke free. It grabbed the wheel and mercilessly squeezed.

The wheel collapsed and dissipated.

Daoist Water's pupils shrank violently and he exclaimed, "It's impossible. You have clearly been sealed! How can you resist my Stop spell!? I know you absorbed the source origin from the outer star system. You... You can absorb power from the outer star system!!"

"You have some insight!" The ancient voice let out a cold snort as the hand formed by the wind reached for Daoist Water.

Daoist Water let out a scream as his hands formed a seal and pointed at his chest. His cultivation suddenly exploded and a giant cultivation planet appeared behind him!

This cultivation planet contained dense origin energy and gave

off powerful vitality. There was enough vitality to match a rank 5 ancient god!

Endless mutters come from the cultivation planet. The mutters turned into a strange energy that entered Daoist Water's body. His eyes lit up and he roared, "2 billion yin and yang disciples, roar, roar, roar!"

Daoist Water pointed at the sky and then quickly pointed three times at the wind arm that was reaching towards him! Every time he pointed, the giant cultivation planet behind him would tremble. The shadow of a cultivation planet would appear and fly toward the arm, charging at Daoist Water.

When the finger pointed three times, three large cultivation planet shadows shot at the wind hand. A shocking pressure descended in this void!

"Just like your original body, these two billion yin and yang disciples are neither male nor female waste!" The ancient voice sneered. The wind arm didn't stop and charged forward.

Rumble, rumble, rumble! Three loud bangs echoed.

The three cultivation planet shadows exploded into a destructive aura that rushed at the wind hand. The hand formed a seal that was also made of wind and collided with the destructive force from the three cultivation planet shadows.

A thunderous rumble echoed. The hand didn't dissipate, but it was heavily damaged. It rushed toward Daoist Water and pressed down between his eyebrows!

"Old fellow, you're meddling. Your original body can't come, and this is a mere avatar. Die for me, die, die!" It was as if something had touched Daoist Water's weak spot. He revealed a hideous expression and his right hand reached out. He pulled the giant cultivation planet and mercilessly threw it!

"This old man has gathered 2 billion Water Dao disciples to

worship for tens of thousands of years to create Joss Flames for me. Today I'll destroy 500 million Water Dao disciples to form Joss Flames and kill your avatar. Then I'll go to the Wind Celestial Realm and kill your real body!" Daoist Water let out a roar as the giant cultivation planet was smashed down by him and collided with the damaged hand.

A loud rumble echoed. The moment the cultivation planet smashed down, a powerful force appeared. This was an energy unique to third step cultivators. It was created from the collapse of 500 million Water Dao disciples. The damaged arm immediately collapsed.

Thunderous rumbles echoed. The ancient voice let out a muffled groan as he was injured. The voice and the wind hand disappeared!

"Old fellow, you coming to stop me means that this ant is important, which makes me want to kill him even more! Now that your avatar has died to the Joss Flame of my Water Dao disciples, who can stop me?" Daoist Water's expression was extremely hideous. The seven-colored nail was rotating between his eyebrows but couldn't penetrate more than three inches. However, the part that entered his skull had begun to melt, causing a hint of madness in Daoist Water!

Daoist Water suddenly turned around and charged at Wang Lin. His fingers opened up and he closed in with killing intent!

However, just at this moment, a shocking change occurred! A finger made of wind suddenly appeared between Daoist Water's eyebrows and pressed down on the seven-colored nail!

Daoist Water's expression changed greatly and he stopped. Countless shadows appeared before him to block it, and he quickly retreated!

"You're still not dead!!!"

# Chapter 1280 - Three Essences!!

---

This finger appeared too suddenly, without any warning. Daoist Water thought he had destroyed the other person's avatar, and his mind was being affected by the madness from the seven-colored nail when it appeared!

This finger appeared at a heavenly opportunity! There was no better time for it to appear; it was right when Daoist Water was defenseless!

Daoist Water's expression changed greatly and his speed of retreat reached a limit, but he still couldn't dodge. The shadows that appeared before him attempted to dodge, but they suddenly collapsed!

Rumbling sounds echoed across the world as the shadows were all destroyed by the finger. Finally, after destroying everything, the finger rushed out and pressed down on the seven-colored nail between Daoist Water's eyebrows.

An indescribably powerful force rushed out and Daoist Water screamed. The seven-colored nail mercilessly stabbed in. It broke through everything by force, three inches, four inches, five inches!

This nail was only seven inches long, and now it was embedded five inches deep. Just two more inches and it would be completely inside, and at that time, Daoist Water would be seriously injured!

Because this nail had pierced the spot between his eyebrows! It was a weak point for cultivators, unlike the shoulder, where Wang Lin was stabbed!

At this moment of crisis, Daoist Water's face turned pale and fear filled his eyes. He was well aware of how powerful the Seven-Colored God Void Nails were. When he saw his master being stabbed by 94 nails, that painful expression was something Daoist Water could never forget!



“Master, save me!!!” Daoist Water retreated, but the finger followed to push the nail in even more. At the moment Daoist Water cried out, a powerful force came from within his body. This powerful force condensed on the back of Daoist Water’s right hand and turned into a charm!

The moment the charm appeared, a golden light lit up the dark space and spread out. The finger pressing down toward the Seven-Colored Nail was hit by the golden light and dissipated, releasing a hiss in the process.

“Lord of the Sealed Realm, back then you said this slave that had helped you a lot, so you gifted this slave a charm that would protect his life three times! When he betrayed you, you clearly had two chances to kill him, but you let him go, wasting two uses of the charm. In the end you died. Now tens of thousands of years have passed, and the third use of the charm is being used. You’re still going to protect the dao slave that betrayed you!

“I admire your cultivation, but I disdain your ways! Your ideals are too inflexible!” The ancient voice let out a sigh and slowly dissipated.

Daoist Water was soaked in sweat. At this moment, enduring the pain between his eyebrows, he felt a lingering sense of fear. He grinned and let out a roar at the sky.

“Master, thank you. You still have to protect me after death, which makes me somewhat sorry about what happened, but you must die, you must die!” Daoist Water had been shrouded by the madness from the seven-colored nail, but he was suppressing it with his powerful cultivation. However, that madness had changed his personality. Otherwise, given his cultivation level and age, he wouldn’t speak like this.

“As long as it hasn’t drilled all the way through, once I kill this ant, I can enter closed door cultivation to force this nail out!” Daoist Water’s eyes lit up. He no longer hesitated and charged at

Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes were still open. He felt himself slowly walk toward death as watched everything that had happened. When he saw Daoist Water charge at him, there was no panic in his eyes. Instead, there was absolute calmness, as if all the madness from before had been released with his vitality!

“Life and death, karmic cause and karmic effect, true and false. All of these are opposite existences. After life, there is still death. I have used a fist of life, but I can still explode all the death within me. Let us both die together!

“I can collapse all my ancient god stars in exchange for one more attack at my peak!

“I can destroy my star of law in exchange for endless origin energy and split the heavens!” Wang Lin seemed to become enlightened in something, and his eyes revealed a strange light. The death aura within him suddenly formed a vortex. This vortex could destroy the world, break yin and yang, and shatter reincarnation. Unexpectedly, there was a hint of essence coming from this vortex!

This was essence! This was the most important thing to becoming a third step cultivator!

Wang Lin was no stranger to essence, as he had obtained some before. However, he had obtained it from the Battle Scrolls. It wasn't Wang Lin's own essence, but an external force!

At this moment of life and death, Wang Lin gained enlightenment in life and death. The moment his death aura erupted, he comprehended his own life and death essence!

Even though this essence was very little, this meant that the door to the third step had opened a crack for him!

This was like a bucket of cold water being poured on Daoist Water. The madness in his eyes dissipated greatly and was replaced

with shock!

“This child has the potential to become a third step cultivator! He actually comprehended his own essence. There are countless cultivators in this world, but third step cultivators are extremely rare. This child... This child could actually reach this point! If given enough time, I fear that he could become a third step cultivator in just 1,000 years!” Daoist Water’s expression become gloomy, but his determination to kill Wang Lin grew even stronger.

“He must die!” Daoist Water charged at Wang Lin. He raised his right hand and the giant cultivation planet appeared before him. He was about to use the power of this cultivation planet to crush Wang Lin, who he thought of as an ant that had turned into a mortal that had turned into someone with the potential to become a third step cultivator!

The death aura around Wang Lin rotated like crazy. The life and death essence inside was growing. Although it was slow, it was real. It seemed like it was going to break free from the death vortex and appear in this world!

At this instant, the royal ancient god stars, including the just recovered sixth star, all shattered!

Shattered stars!

All six stars exploded. At this moment, an even larger vortex appeared outside the death aura vortex. This vortex was filled with unimaginable ancient god aura, and another essence came out of this vortex!

This essence was born from reaching completion in the karma domain!

The ancient god shattered stars were an action of karma. Without the stars shattering, how could there be power? Shatter and power were karma! In this moment of life or death, Wang

Lin's shattered stars allowed him to comprehend his second essence!

Karma essence!

"This... This..." Daoist Water's expression changed greatly. Wang Lin's life and death essence had already shocked him, but at this moment, a monstrous wave was set off in his heart!!

"There was actually a second essence!! Just one essence is enough to become a third step cultivator, but having two essences is extremely rare. Only people like Sovereign, Qin Lin, and other amazing talents could enter dao with two essences and reach the third step! If this child can reach the third step, then the moment he enters, I will be no match!! My only choice will be to escape!" Daoist Water had only ever met two people with two essences, Sovereign and Qing Lin!

These two people were all extremely powerful, so much so that Daoist Water could not compare to them. However, now he was looking at a third person with two essences. At this moment, he even had the thought of taking Wang Lin in as a disciple.

However, the moment this idea arose, it was erased by him!

"This child hates me to the bone, but his talent is extremely rare. Even in both the Inner and Outer Realms, such a talent is one of a kind in tens of thousands of years. This kind of person will die by my hand. This gives me more joy than the destruction of any amount of magical treasures!! Haha!! Such a gifted person will be killed by me!" The madness in Daoist Water's eyes became even stronger as the cultivation planet closed in on Wang Lin!

Just at this moment, the star of law between Wang Lin's eyebrows suddenly collapsed!!

The collapse of this star of law formed a third vortex that swept the world and surrounded Wang Lin. In this third vortex, there was actually... actually essence as well!!

The true and false domain was contained inside his star of law. The moment this new law collapsed, the true and false domain reached completion!

A true and false essence came from the vortex. This was Wang Lin's third essence!

Life and death was the first essence. Karma was the second. True and false was the third essence!

Three essences suddenly rushed out from the three vortexes. However, they were still weak and needed a long time to grow. When they reached a certain point and became complete, Wang Lin would be able to enter dao with three essences and become a heaven-shaking third step cultivator!

This scene caused Daoist Water's attack to stop, and his eyes almost popped out!

"Impossible!! Absolutely impossible!! Three essences, three essences, no one in this has entered dao with three essences! This child is heaven-defying. If he enters the third, even if he has just entered, I won't even be able to escape from him!!!

"Three essences! Sovereign and Qing Lin only have two essences. Even Master only had two and half, unable to completely realize the third one! How could his child have three essences? This kind of person is someone even the heavens will want to destroy. If he becomes a third step cultivator, even Void Tribulant cultivators will be no match! He could destroy the world and rule supreme!

"Who the hell is he?! He can't be an ordinary cultivator, but the reincarnation of some powerful cultivator. What kind of powerful cultivator would have the ability to reincarnate and cultivate three essences!?

"Unless... Unless he is the reincarnation of a legendary, fourth step Heaven Trampling cultivator!!" Daoist Water was a third step cultivator but at this moment he was frightened by everything he

saw!

“Since I have provoked such an existence, I must kill him, or else there will be no place left for me!!!” Daoist Water’s face was pale as he clenched his teeth. His power as a third step cultivator erupted as he fused with the cultivation planet and smashed down on Wang Lin!

“Even if you are the reincarnation of a fourth step Heaven Trampling cultivator, you will still die for me. For this old man to kill this kind of person, it was worth it!! Die, die, die!!”

# Chapter 1281 - Jade of the Sealed Realm

---

Daoist Water was scared out of his wits from the essences that had come from Wang Lin's body, and his eyes almost popped out. Wang Lin's three essences were far beyond his imagination. He didn't dare to think about the destructive power Wang Lin would have if he lived and became a third step cultivator in 1,000 years!

"The moment he reaches the third step, he will be powerful enough to face those that have been at the early stage of Nirvana Void for tens of thousands of years. In fact, they will be no match for him at all. Such a heaven-defying figure would even make the heavens jealous. He should never appear! I will kill him, I must kill him. If not, there will be no place for me in the future!"

At this moment, Daoist Water didn't even know that three essences weren't even Wang Lin's limit.

He had given up his life and comprehended his first essence, the life and death essence. He had shattered his ancient god stars and comprehended his second essence, the karma essence. He had destroyed his star of law and comprehended his third essence, the true and false essence!

However, within his body, which hadn't dissipated yet, there was still the fire of the Vermillion Bird!

This Vermillion Bird fire had already gone through three metamorphoses. Each metamorphosis had greatly increased his comprehension of fire. The third metamorphosis allowed Wang Lin's mastery of fire to reach a terrifying degree!

All fire spells had to yield before him!

If there was a cultivator that cultivated fire spells, Wang Lin could waved his hand and trigger the other person's fire to kill them. Even if they didn't cultivate fire spells, Wang Lin could use their anger and burn them to death!

In this world, the most powerful fire was the flame of anger. Everyone had it and it was invisible, but once it began to burn and you couldn't hold out, you would die!

Above the fire of anger there was also the burning fire which had earth-shattering power. The burning fire was burning fire itself, allowing the fire to burn a second time, resulting in incredible power!

However, above the burning fire there was still dao fire. If Wang Lin could reach that realm, he could directly burn another's domain. This was no longer a spell or ability, but something infinitely close to a dao spell!

Wang Lin's comprehension of fire was not at all inferior to his comprehension of life and death, karma, and true and false. If those three could give birth to essences, then naturally the fire would also give birth to an essence!

However, this essence was well hidden, and Daoist Water simply couldn't notice it. This was due to his cultivation level!

If there was a third step cultivator at the Spirit Void stage, they would be able to see the fourth essence that would shock all third step cultivators!

Four essences, four! More than Sovereign, Qing Lin, and even more than the Lord of the Sealed Realm. More than any cultivator that had gained enlightenment in both in the Inner and Outer Realms. If the Sovereign knew of this, he would do whatever it took to take Wang Lin as his disciple, no matter the cost!

If Daoist Water knew of this, he would be even more shocked. To him, Wang Lin was like a seed that could become the true ruler of the Ancient Star System, a real ancient celestial, and a legendary fourth step cultivator. Although this person was still growing, it was still shocking!

However, four wasn't Wang Lin's limit!



Under the hidden fire essence inside Wang Lin's body was his last essence, the fifth essence!

Thunder!

Heavenly thunder essence!

He had devoured half an ancient thunder dragon origin soul, transformed his origin soul for over 1,000 years, and absorbed the thunder from the ancient Scattered Thunder Clan. This allowed him to exercise the right over thunder in place of the heavens, but if were to go one step further, he could replace "in place" and command his own thunder!

Then, if he gained enlightenment and devoured nine different kinds of thunder, he could become the master of thunder and complete his thunder dao, giving him incredible power!

Others would be acting in place of the heavens, but Wang Lin would be acting according to his own will!

These two essences were hidden deep within his body, and Daoist Water couldn't detect them at all. If he knew Wang Lin actually had five essences, what kind of shocked expression would he have?

However, all of this was extremely weak and dangerous! As long as Daoist Water's attack descended, he would completely kill Wang Lin and make Wang Lin die right now!

Once dead, these five essences would disappear. The birth of five essences on one person, which had never happened in the Inner or Outer Realms, would be lost!

Right now Wang Lin was too weak before a third step cultivator. However, as long as he had time and opportunity, Wang Lin could quickly become a powerful existence that even third step cultivators would have to yield to!

None of this was completely certain, but when faced with Daoist Water's life and death crisis, Wang Lin had given birth to five essences under the pressure. Everything changed and Wang Lin

became the cultivator with the most essences in history!

“Die for me!!” Daoist Water revealed a crazed look with a hint of terror and excitement. These expressions together showed his perverted personality. He wanted to kill this heaven-defying, talented person. He wanted to kill this person he suspected to be the reincarnation of a fourth step cultivator. He want to kill this person that could match the most powerful treasure in the world!

On the cultivation planet he threw, the 1.5 billion Water Dao disciples gave off a shocking force and descended on Wang Lin!

Wang Lin’s eyes were completely calm. At this point, he had let go of everything. Live or die, it didn’t matter as everything was flashing by. The only things he couldn’t cut off were his parents, Wang Er’s love, and his friendship with Situ and Qing Shui.

He didn’t want to cut those off; he was unwilling to cut them off. He would simply... take them all and walk toward death together!

The fire of death could be brighter than any star. If one died with no one near their heart, their death would be lonely and cold.

However, if there were still lingering feelings in the heart, even death could be as bright as a star and shine far and wide.

“You want to kill me, then let us... die together!” As the giant cultivation planet smashed down, Wang Lin opened his arms. The three vortexes moved like crazy and the fire and thunder essences inside his body rushed out!

This attack was beyond the 100 punches of life, more powerful than the God Slaying War Chariot. This was an attack using the essences Wang Lin had just comprehended to launch the most brilliant attack in his life, his last spell!

The heavens and earth rumbled as the star fog collapsed and dissipated. The entire rank 5 region shattered and five giant spatial cracks appeared in the rank 6 region. They become an eternal separation line in the Cloud sea!

Even in the rank 7 region, a spatial crack split it in half!

This attack was infinitely close to a third step spell. It was enough to destroy any Nirvana Shatterer cultivator and Heaven's Blight powerhouse. Even the Azure Dragon Divine Emperor would without a doubt die!

Wang Lin could only use this attack once because it was used at the cost of collapsing the five essences he had just gained. By destroying his five essences this little cultivator was able to launch an attack comparable to that of a Nirvana Void cultivator!

It was brilliant and amazing!

There was no hesitation in Daoist Water's eyes. His shock could lift the world, but he had to attack and kill Wang Lin. Even if it would result in an injury that would make him have to go into closed door cultivation for thousands of years. Even if he would have to destroy the 1.5 billion Water Dao disciples he had gathered, he still had to attack!

If he retreated now, he would without a doubt die in the future. It would be better if he killed Wang Lin here and destroyed any potential issues!

"Die!" Daoist Water's eyes revealed monstrous killing intent as the large cultivation planet descended and touched the vortex containing five essences!

However, just at this moment, a shocking change that no one could have thought of occurred!!!

Before this battle, Wang Lin had combined with the All-Seer and used a Defying Ones bead to break the fog and see a hope of survival!

That chance of survival was a jade that belonged to Liu Jinbiao!

At this moment, Daoist Water's cultivation planet was about to collide with Wang Lin's essences vortex, and Wang Lin was about to explode his essences so they would both die together. The jade

that had integrated with his origin soul that disappeared with the heaven Defying Bead and couldn't be found by Daoist Water suddenly appeared!

The jade shined brightly as it came out from Wang Lin's body and floated before him. The moment the jade appeared, Daoist Water trembled violently and his eyes became filled with fear and panic. His face became pale without any trace of blood.

Even the cultivation planet formed by his spell stopped in the air, and the 1.5 billion Water Dao disciples all trembled violently!

An indescribable pressure came out of the jade like crazy and spread out among the stars!

"This is... it's Master!! This is Master's aura, this is Master's jade, and this is the Sealed Realm Jade!! This is the only thing Master brought with him from the Ancient Celestial Realm!" Ever since his master died, he had always been nervous. Now that he saw the jade, the fear he had for his master erupted!

Just at this instant, the jade floating before Wang Lin released a golden light and a finger suddenly appeared. This finger shot out as a ray of golden light and pressed down mercilessly on the nail between Daoist Water's eyebrows!

Its speed was unimaginable. Daoist Water seemed to have forgotten to resist, as his fear for his master had filled his body.

He didn't dare to resist! He also had no time to resist. The finger landed on the seven-colored nail and it sunk in two more inches!

The seven-colored nail that had already sunk in Daoist Water's skull five inches had been completely embedded into Daoist Water's head!

# Chapter 1282 - Beginning of a Great Opportunity

---

Daoist Water let out a miserable scream, and at this moment, an invisible flame seemed to burn his soul. This caused a violent pain that erupted inside his body!

The seven-colored nail was specially made for killing third step cultivators! The mysterious meteorite that was refined by the Sovereign contained a power not even the Sovereign himself understood. This power could damage a third step cultivators to an unimaginable degree!

Even the Lord of the Sealed Realm died after being stabbed by over 90 seven-colored nails! The incomprehensible force caused unimaginable damage.

Right now, if this seven-colored nail hadn't completely entered Daoist Water, he wouldn't be in a life and death crisis.

However, the avatar of the old man from the Wind Celestial Realm arrived, and his surprise finger had pushed the nail five inches deep. This made Daoist Water almost crazy, and he couldn't suppress it.

Using his powerful third step cultivation, Daoist Water barely suppressed it by force. He was going to kill Wang Lin and enter closed door cultivation to heal.

However, he could have never expected that the moment his spell arrived to kill Wang Lin, his master's jade would appear!

The shock the jade had brought him wasn't any weaker than seeing the Heaven Defying Bead or his master! However, none of this brought him despair, until... the finger appeared!

Daoist Water was too familiar with this finger. He recognized at a glance. It was... his master's finger!

This discovery made him almost lose his wits. He didn't have time to beg before the finger descended, causing the seven-colored nail to completely enter his skull!

At this moment, when the seven-colored nail had completely entered Daoist Water's skull, the seven-colored nail began to melt. It gave off a powerful seven-colored glow that filled his brain!

At this moment, Daoist Water's orifices all gave off seven-colored light! His head was like a cork with seven holes where seven-colored light could shine out of!

While screaming miserably, Daoist Water seemed to have gone crazy, and he rapidly retreated. His eyes were filled with a monstrous struggle as he resisted the seven-colored light in his mind. It was just that no matter how much he struggled, it was useless. The seven-colored nail had turned into liquid in an instant and filled his mind.

The pain was heart-wrenching, and Daoist Water let out painful screams. The struggle in his eyes became even weaker and he almost lost his mind.

"Master, you gave me a charm to exempt me from three dangers. Now that the three times have been used up, you came to kill me... Karma, karma, karma!!!" Daoist Water let out a miserable smile, but his face looked ferocious.

"I won't obey! After you died, I reached the third step and became a powerhouse. I'm the lord of the God Sect. I'll take your place! 1.5 billion Water Dao disciples, explode for me!! Give me your Joss Flames to resist the Seven-Colored God Void Nail!!" Daoist Water let out a mournful roar as he retreated like crazy. He broke through the void and retreated back toward the God Sect.

The giant cultivation planet closely followed him. The 1.5 billion Water Dao disciples collapsed and the Joss Flames that belonged only to third step cultivators rushed into Daoist Water's brain to resist the seven-colored light. Thunderous rumbles echoed inside

Daoist Water's body and disappeared with him.

Daoist Water was crazed the whole way. He constantly suppressed the destruction inside his body and quickly disappeared!

The thunderous rumbles gradually weakened after he left. Only silence remained. It was so quiet, it was as if no other existence was left!

Wang Lin slowly closed his eyes. He had broken everything. Even though he hadn't self-destructed to take Daoist Water down with him, his injuries were far more serious than the ones he sustained back in the Demon Spirit Land!

All his vitality had been consumed and he had become old. The moment he closed his eyes, the three vortexes returned to his body and the five essences moved to inside his body.

However, no matter what, they could not recover the lost vitality.

Just as he closed his eyes, a vortex appeared between his eyebrows and the Heaven Defying Bead slowly flew out. The moment it appeared, it melted and spread out across his entire body.

At this moment, Wang Lin seemed to become a stone person! A statue of an old man!

At the same time, the jade floating before him also melted and entered Wang Lin's eyebrows, disappearing without a trace.

Shortly after, not far away, where the trident collapsed, there was a cloud of crystal light. The light closed in on Wang Lin and disappeared into his right hand.

Also, at this moment, where the third God Slaying War Chariot's butterfly had collapsed, there was a weak, seven-colored glow. A vague seven-colored butterfly formed and struggled to flap its wings. It slowly flew toward Wang Lin and dissipated into specks

of seven-colored light that entered Wang Lin's body.

There were also those two black and white short swords. They reformed as phantoms as if a mysterious force had brought them back to life. They turned into black and white deer before entering Wang Lin's body.

Everything was over.

Wang Lin's consciousness was immersed in darkness and he slowly fell asleep.

His body became stone under the mysterious power of the Heaven Defying Bead and slowly floated among the stars.

The rank 5 region had collapsed. It was now filled with spatial cracks and the cold wind coming from within them. There was also a large amount of hidden vortexes. Wang Lin floated through the rank 5 region.

After an unknown amount of time, it could be one day, 10 days, or maybe one month... Wang Lin had turned into a statue of an old man and continued wandering the rank 5 region. Sometimes he would encounter a vortex and get thrown far away. Sometimes he would encounter a spatial crack and cracks would appear all over his body.

There was also a woman in the rank 5 region. She had arrived an unknown amount of time ago. When she arrived at the battle ground where Wang Lin and Daoist Water had fought, tears flowed down her face.

"Am I late..." The woman bit her lower lip until blood came out. She looked sadly ahead. At this moment, it was as if her heart had died.

A death aura surrounded her body and lingered.

"Do you want to save him..." An ancient voice came from the stars and landed in the woman's ears.



The woman's body trembled.

“He isn't dead, but he is dead. You need to find the stone statue he turned into and then I'll teach you of a way. Maybe... it can bring him back, but this method has a big price...” The voice became weaker until it felt as if it was never there.

However, his words made had the woman's eyes shine with determination. She gently nodded as she wiped away her tears and began searching through the collapsed rank 5 region.

Time passed by. Three days, 10 days, 19 days... until 30 days later...

In the corner of the rank 5 region, the woman saw the statue of an old man filled with cracks. She hugged the statue and her tears fell down on it, but no sound came from the statue.

Holding the stone statue and shedding tears, the woman gradually left to a place no one could find. To a wild continent hidden in an unknown region of the Cloud Sea.

There were many fierce beasts on this continent because very few people had found this place over the countless years. When the woman arrived, the fierce beasts began to roar, but they immediately became silent. It seemed the aura coming from the woman's body had made the beasts tremble, and they didn't dare to make a sound.

In the northern part of this wild continent, the woman descended into a valley with the stone statue. She tidied the valley up and silently looked at the stone statue as they settled down together.

Every day, the woman would stand before the stone statue, bite her fingertip, and cover the stone statue with blood. The stone statue was very rough, so the pain in her finger was intense. However, the woman looked at the eyes of the stone statue as if she didn't know what pain was.

The stone statue was very big, the size of a person. To cover it in blood would take a long time, and her wound would often heal halfway.

After doing this many times, this pain was like torture!

Day after day, this pain was worse than any torture!

Every time she covered the statue with blood, the statue would absorb the blood. It would shine as if it had recovered some vitality, and it even looked less old! At the start, after covering it in blood, it would take a full day to absorb, but as time passed, the speed increased and the blood would often dissipate in 10 hours, causing the woman to have to cover it again.

One month, two months... four months... seven months... one year!

A whole year had passed. The woman needed to cover the entire stone statue with blood without missing a spot. She looked very beautiful while carefully covering the statue...

In this year of time, the stone statue had become brighter and brighter. Its appearance slowly changed from an old man and became younger. Only the woman's face had become more and more pale. The large amount of blood loss that contained origin energy made her look like a blooming flower that was wilting.

"He has lost his vitality. If it was ordinary vitality, it could be restored. However, what he lost was the vitality of his mind, his origin soul, and his soul. If you want to revive him, you must nourish him with vitality..."

The woman silently looked at the statue. Her gaze seemed eternal...

At this moment, Wang Lin was seeing a dream while he slept... A dream with one of the biggest opportunities in his life, and it was related to the Heaven Defying Bead...

# Chapter 1283 - Lord of the Sealed Realm

---

This dream was very deep, so much so that it was impossible to separate it from reality. Before Wang Lin, there was fog. Some elongated light sources inside the fog quickly flashed by.

Wang Lin was only an invisible soul as he wandered the foggy world in a daze. He slowly moved and gradually dissipated, until one day his soul would completely disappear and would cease to exist. He was very cold, and the cold was intense as it spread across his soul.

He had moved for an unknown amount of time. There was no sun or moon or even the concept of time. It was different from the outside world. As he moved forward, Wang Lin gradually realized that the light moving within the fog contained the metal, wood, water, fire, and earth elements.

They gave him a very familiar feeling, as if all five elements felt very familiar to him.

“This is... the world of the Heaven Defying Bead...” One month; two months; three months, or one year; two years; three years... Wang Lin didn't know how much time had passed, but his soul didn't dissipate...

During these countless years, a warm, blood red light would sometimes come from all directions and dispel the coldness within Wang Lin. This gradually nourished his soul, causing him to slowly turn from transparent to half-corporeal.

The confusion surrounding Wang Lin gradually dissipated as the blood light nourished him. He looked around and gradually remembered many things, including the world he saw almost 2,000 years ago.

“I collected the five elements here...” Wang Lin silently pondered when the confusion dissipated. A feeling of awakening washed

over him, only to find that after awakening, he was still in a dream.

He silently felt his surroundings and looked back. During this unknown amount of time of wandering, he had entered deep into the Heaven Defying Bead. Now he was unable to find his way back.

Even if he found it, there was no path out. He seemed to be trapped here and would have to wait for an eternity.

“Wan Er is also here...” Wang Lin was used to being lonely, used to being the only person in the world. He felt no discomfort here.

“However, I remember that I have already collapsed everything. Why did I appear here...” Wang Lin frowned as he looked at his body and revealed a bitter expression.

He saw his body in a half-transparent state. It was obvious he was only a soul. He also saw the warm blood light coming from all directions nourishing him, allowing him to get rid of his confusion and for his soul to take shape.

“This blood light is...” Wang Lin was stunned as he watched the blood light enter his body and give him a warm feeling. However, no matter what, he couldn’t think of what the blood light was...

“Could it be a mysterious force within the Heaven Defying Bead that can nourish the soul?” Wang Lin pondered for a moment. It seemed like only this answer could explain everything.

However, he felt like there was something wrong. Just as he was about to think about it more, a whisper suddenly came from the distance inside this dream.

“Here... Here...”

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed. This whisper entered his ears and turned into a ripple that echoed inside his soul. Staring ahead, Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

“This voice is strange. It can shake the soul. I’m the owner of the

Heaven Defying Bead, so I want to see what this voice is!”

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin slowly moved forward.

He didn’t move fast, and because he was only a soul, he moved like a breeze floating forward. He entered the fog and disappeared.

Wang Lin moved faster and faster. As he moved forward, he clearly felt the blood that was always there. The blood light chased after Wang Lin and nourished his soul, causing that warm feeling to become stronger and stronger.

“What is this blood light...” As Wang Lin moved forward, he frowned. He couldn’t think of the origin of this blood light.

As he moved forward, his speed was faster than lightning. He broke through the fog with a thunderous rumble. Now he moved countless times faster than when he was confused.

The fog was pushed back and immediately collapsed before Wang Lin’s speed. Wang Lin pierced his way through. Time slowly passed. One year, two years, three years...

Wang Lin continued to fly. He was a soul and used no origin energy. This was the Heaven Defying Bead, and he was its owner, so he was like a fish in water. As he moved forward, the fog became thinner.

Throughout these years, the blood light didn’t stop at all, continuing to nourish Wang Lin’s soul. This caused his soul to no longer be transparent; it had turned corporeal.

However, Wang Lin could feel that although this blood light was still warm, it was weakening and gradually becoming cold...

An unknown amount of time had passed. As Wang Lin flew throughout the years, the whisper would come and become more and more clear.

“Here... Here...”

Wang Lin moved faster and faster. On this day, he suddenly

stopped and stared ahead. Before him, within the thin fog, a heaven-piercing door suddenly appeared!

Wang Lin was no stranger to this door, he had seen it several times!

This large door stood in the Heaven Defying Bead and was boundless. Anyone who stood before it would have the illusion they were an ant.

At this moment, as Wang Lin closed in, the giant, stone door rumbled and slowly opened. A giant crack opened, causing a thunderous rumble.

“Here... Here...” The voice came from the crack, and it was even more clear. At this close distance, the voice passed into Wang Lin’s ears like ripples and caused his origin soul to distort!

“It indeed is him!” Wang Lin’s pupils shrank as he stared at the stone door and became silent. He had thought of some guesses about the voice during these several years and naturally thought of the door that appeared from the Heaven Defying Bead. Seeing it now, although he was shocked, it was a surprise.

As he was being nourished by the blood light over the years, his origin soul had become even more solid, and he had regained more memories. He remembered the jade that suddenly appeared in his battle with Daoist Water!

He also remembered what Daoist Water exclaimed. This jade was the Jade of the Sealed Realm, and it was something that belonged to Daoist Water’s master! Wang Lin had always been confused about something, and now he vaguely had an answer!

What he was puzzled about was why the white-haired boy wanted to kill him. However, now, after awakening his memory and after his battle against Daoist Water, Wang Lin had figured out that Daoist Water’s master was the Lord of the Sealed Realm and the Heaven Defying Bead’s last owner!

The white-haired boy had obviously felt his master's aura and had come to kill Wang Lin. That's why, after devouring Wang Lin's blood, he said, "Not a reincarnation!"

Then he searched Wang Lin's soul for the Heaven Defying Bead. His goal was to find his master and kill him!

Wang Lin had seen through all of this. That's why the white-haired boy was so alarmed and revealed endless fear when he saw the jade!

The Lord of the Sealed Realm was obviously not dead. When Wang Lin's memories awakened, he clearly remembered that a finger had come out of the jade. It pressed the seven-colored nail into the white-haired boy's skull, causing him to escape with serious injuries!

"Here... Come in... Here..." Standing before the stone gate, the muttering became even more clear. It slowly swept forward and changed the world inside the Heaven Defying Bead!

Wang Lin was calm as he stared at the stone door and slowly said, "Who are you?"

After a long silence, a muttering voice came out. "I... I'm the Lord of the Sealed Realm, the ruler of the Sealed Realm... come in... I have no malice... I won't hurt you..."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He vaguely felt like there was a heaven-shaking secret inside that door. A secret related to the Heaven Defying Bead and a path for him to leave this place!

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin no longer hesitated and flew at the door. He closed in in an instant and stepped into the gap of the stone door!

Cloud Sea, rank 2 region. There was a remote wild continent hidden deep within the fog. Cultivators rarely came here, and it was a desolate place.

There was a valley on this continent. Li Qianmei was sitting

inside the valley, and before her was a crystal clear statue.

The stone statue was covered in blood, and the blood gradually dissipated. Li Qianmei's face was extremely pale, with no trace of blood. Her blue hair was no longer shining, and she slowly opened her eyes. There was no light in her eyes, only sadness.

She raised her right hand. Her five fingers were cracked and dried. This was not the hand of a young woman, but the hand of an old woman.

After taking off a scab that hadn't healed yet, Li Qianmei's eyes gradually lit up and became filled with determination. She began covering the stone statue in blood once more.

Four years had passed. In these four years, Li Qianmei hadn't left this place. She silently accompanied the stone statue and nourished it with her blood.

Four years ago, she only needed to cover the statue in blood and then had 10 hours to rest. Four years later, the stone statue became even more shiny and required more blood. She had to cover it in blood four times a day, and her time to rest was less than four hours...

"I'll awaken you..." Li Qianmei looked at the stone statue. There were no tears coming out from her eyes. There was only a crack formed by tear constantly flowing. Within these four years, she had asked herself many times: was all of this... worth it...



# Chapter 1284 - The Origin of the Heaven Defying Bead

---

Wang Lin didn't know any of this was going on...

At this moment, he stepped into the door in the Heaven Defying Bead. With one step, he seemed to have entered another world! This place had an endless starry sky. There was no fog, only bright stars. It looked very beautiful!

This starry sky was very, very quiet...

It was also very unfamiliar to Wang Lin.

"You're the third person... to enter this door..." The murmur echoed slowly in the starry sky. At this moment, the stars began to shine and light erupted from the endless stars. The light condensed before Wang Lin to form a starlight vortex.

"Come in... The third person fated with me..."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. After pondering a bit, he stepped into the vortex. The moment he entered, his soul disappeared, and when he appeared once more, what appeared before him was a blue sky and black earth!

There was a planet in the door. The black earth contained grass that rustled as the wind blew.

The sky was blue without any clouds. It was like the sea upside down in the air.

There was a giant tree piercing the heavens before him. The tree was as tall as the heavens, and a green light was coming from the tree, but it couldn't hide the damage the tree had suffered.

This giant tree seemed to have lost all life and was slowly dying as it struggled.

Wang Lin looked at the giant tree before him and sucked in a

breath of cold air.

The murmur came from the giant tree and echoed across the world. “This tree was formed by my life Nirvana Realm treasure. It is the only reason I have survived until now...”

Wang Lin’s mind trembled as he looked at the giant tree. It was very big, enough to compete with the ancient gods.

“I came from the Ancient Celestial Realm. I have long forgotten my name. After arriving, people called me the ‘Lord of the Sealed Realm’ or ‘ruler of the sealed realm...’ Before you, two more people came here. I don’t know their names, but to be able to enter here means they are fated with me. I gave the first person a superb dao spell and my comprehension of the world...

“The second person that entered, I gave him half a body of law, making his talent shocking!

“You are the third cultivator to enter here. What do you want...”

Wang Lin silently pondered. After a long time, he looked at the giant tree and slowly asked, “You forced Daoist Water to retreat?”

“If you hadn’t found my jade, I wouldn’t have been able to help you. But you found jade, so I can use it to help you a bit... That slave betrayed me, but I gave him a charm to protect him three times. The last time had been used, and that’s why I attacked...”

Wang Lin suppressed the shock in his heart and calmly asked, “Why are you helping me?”

Wang Lin’s words caused the giant tree to become silent. After a long time, a whisper came from the old tree.

“A long time ago, there was no inner or Outer Realm in the Ancient Star System. In this boundless star system, there was a holy place called the Ancient Celestial Realm. The Ancient Celestial Realm ruled the Ancient Star System and caught people. All living beings, after reaching a high enough cultivation level to open their own space, could enter the Ancient Celestial Realm and

become a member of the Ancient Celestial Realm...

“Everything was moving as it should, but a treasure that came from a foreign star system caused a dramatic upheaval!

“This upheaval caused the Ancient Celestial Realm to split in half and dissipate. The path to ascension was closed and all passages were shut off...

“Due to this, the Ancient Star System was split into the Inner and Outer Realms, and the Sealed Realm formation was created. The part of the Ancient Celestial Realm on the outside became the holy place for the Outer Realm... And in the Inner Realm, there was the other part of the Ancient Celestial Realm. I came from there...”

As Wang Lin listened to the ancient voice, a shockwave spread through his mind. This secret was known by very few people. He also never thought the Inner and Outer Realms had such a connection!

The Ancient Celestial Realm had split in two and caused the Ancient Star System to split into the Inner and Outer Realms!

“The Ancient Celestial Realm suffered heavily under that upheaval, and countless people died. Even the Celestial Emperor, who existed since the beginning, was seriously injured by that treasure. He went into closed door cultivation and no longer asked about the outside. However, the Ancient Celestial Realm people that went to the Outer Realm always eyed the Inner Realm under the leadership of the Nine Celestial Concubine. What they wanted was that treasure and the path to the Ancient Celestial Realm!

“As the ancient Dao Celestial, I descended from the Ancient Celestial Realm to rule over the Inner Realm to resist the Outer Realm’s invasion and battle them! However, before I could complete my mission, I was betrayed by my dao slave. I was seriously injured by the people of the Outer Realm and the ancient celestials of the Outer Realm. In the end, a celestial concubine attacked, destroying my body. I was forced to enter the Heaven

Defying Bead and exist as the treasure spirit...”

Wang Lin’s mind trembled, and he quickly asked, “What is the Heaven Defying Bead?”

“The thing that caused the huge upheaval in the Ancient Celestial Realm, the treasure that came from a foreign star system was the Heaven Defying Bead. But the real treasure was a compass. There were nine heavenly treasures on this compass. When we got the compass, there were only three treasures left, and the Heaven Defying Bead was placed at center. The Ancient Celestial Realm of the Inner Realm got the other two. I was supposed to rule the Inner and Outer Realms, so the Celestial Emperor had given me this bead...

“However, I wasn’t the first owner of the Heaven Defying Bead. In my countless years of study, I found that there were two more masters of the Heaven Defying Bead. Each of them was far stronger than me... They must’ve been cultivators from a foreign star system!

“Also, I inferred that the Heaven Defying Bead was the most important part of the compass! Unfortunately, the Celestial Emperor was in closed door cultivation; otherwise, he would’ve been able to break through and find the final secret of the Heaven Defying Bead. The location of the Ancient God Realm!”

“Ancient God Realm!” Wang Lin obtained more and more shocking secrets, each one more shocking than the last. He had just heard of the origin of the Ancient Celestial Realm and the Heaven Defying Bead. Now he was hearing about the Ancient God Realm!

“The Ancient God Realm should exist... I don’t know much about it either... At present, I should be dead, but my mission isn’t complete. The Celestial Emperor is still in closed door cultivation and the Ancient Celestial Realm is still sealed. We mustn’t let the Outer Realm people enter; otherwise, the consequences will be unthinkable!

“The two other people that entered here didn’t become the masters of the Heaven Defying Bead; they are only my pawns. However, you are different. You made the Heaven Defying Bead accept you as its master, so I want to help you. I want you to become the Lord of the Sealed Realm and guard the Sealed Realm for me. Resist the invasion of the Outer Realm until the Celestial Emperor comes out of closed door cultivation, until the seal to the Ancient Celestial Realm opens!

“After I help you, I’ll completely dissipate. I will turn into a Nirvana Realm treasure and fuse with the heart of the Sealed Realm Formation to strengthen it and give you more time to grow!

“If you can complete this great task and hand the Heaven Defying Bead to the Celestial Emperor when he awakens, you will be greatly rewarded. All your wishes will come true, even if you wish for the woman inside the coffin to be reborn!”

Wang Lin suddenly raised his head and stared at the giant tree. He became silent.

“This person has observed me for a long time and knows everything about me. He knows my desire to resurrect Wan Er. He is using this to make me yield to the so called Celestial Emperor!

“He wants me to hand over the Heaven Defying Bead once the Celestial Emperor awakens. Once I obey, I will be in complete control of the Celestial Emperor. Everything will be in his control. If he is happy, he can revive Wan Er, and if he isn’t, he could kill us both. How could I do such a thing? However, if I want to leave, I must deal with this person. This person doesn’t have ill intent towards me, he is just old-fashioned to an extreme. After Daoist Water betrayed him, he still kept his word on protecting Daoist Water three times, missing the chance to kill the traitor until now!”

Wang Lin pondered for a moment and slowly said, “What can you give me?”

Just after he spoke, the giant tree trembled and a shocking pressure came out. This aura was like a storm, and it charged straight for Wang Lin. After surrounding Wang Lin, it directly pulled Wang Lin into the giant tree.

“I have studied the Heaven Defying Bead for many years. There are too many secrets in here, and I can’t find them all. However, I found the ability to extract power from outside the Ancient Star System and imprint it on your soul. This won’t make you step into the heavens, but it’ll allow you to enter the dao realm. As for what you can obtain, it will be up to you.” The old voice echoed and shook the world before it gradually dissipated.

Time reversed and the wheel of time was revealed. Unknowingly, autumn left and spring arrived. The sun and moon alternated and another two years passed. On the wild continent in the rank 2 region, Li Qianmei had accompanied Wang Lin’s stone statue for almost six years.

Six years was slow for mortals, but there was also the phrase “10 years in the blink of an eye.” Six years wasn’t much, but it wasn’t little either.

For a cultivator, six years was like the flick of a finger, and it would pass in an instant. However, Li Qianmei had spent these six years covering the stone statue in blood. These six years were like 600...

Although she was still beautiful, she looked sickly and had become a lot more slim. However, her eyes were still filled with determination and persistence.

Right now she had less than two hours of rest a day. She would spend these two hours pouring all her effort into cultivating to strive to recover more vitality before covering the statue in blood once again.

Her fragile appearance was like a fallen flower. Anyone who saw her would feel heartbroken for her.

# Chapter 1285 - Awakening! (1)

---

Inside the valley, Wang Lin's stone statue had turned from an old man to a youth. He looked the same as he did before he turned into a stone statue. Li Qianmei silently stared at the stone statue. Every time she looked at it, she felt like Wang Lin was standing before her.

"You promised me you would send me off..." Li Qianmei whispered as if she was talking to herself and at the same time to Wang Lin.

Her memories of Wang Lin had often appeared in her mind over the last six years, becoming more ingrained. However, she would sometimes ask herself why everything had become like this.

She didn't understand why, but Wang Lin's figure in her heart had become even stronger...

What she thought about the most and what kept going through her mind when she cultivated was the eyes of the fish in the water staring at the bird in the sky.

The bird fell down once and shook its feathers. While drinking water, its gaze met with the fish's in the water. Although it was only for an instant, it seemed to last for an eternity inside Li Qianmei's mind.

"Is there really... a past life..." Li Qianmei bit her lower lip as she tore off the scabs on her 10 fingers and continued to cover Wang Lin's statue in blood.

Time unknowingly passed. In the blink of an eye, another year went by.

During this year, Wang Lin's stone statue began to absorb even faster. Li Qianmei only had half an hour a day to rest. She spent the rest of the time looking at the statue. Before the blood had been fully absorbed, she had to cover it again.

Over and over... This year of time was almost equal to the previous six years combined... There wasn't much time to recover, so she could only continue this constant consumption of her vitality.

The pills in her storage space had been almost all used up. She had consumed them to turn them into origin energy and restore her vitality.

However, the consumption of pills couldn't compare to the vitality she used. Even more pills wouldn't help. They would be useless... because Li Qianmei had no time to digest the pills. She only had half an hour every day...

If the pills interrupted her from covering Wang Lin with blood, then her seven years of effort would be lost...

Li Qianmei's face was pale and gloomy. Only her eyes still shined. She didn't think about whether it was worth it or not, she only knew that she want to do this, that she had to do this... There was no regret...

This was enough.

After covering Wang Lin's statue with blood, Li Qianmei took out a pill and quickly put it in her mouth. She used all the time she had to absorb it, and after half an hour, she gave up, allowing the pill to dissipate. She barely exchanged it for some more origin energy before forcing her own vitality to produce more blood to cover the statue...

One month, two months, three months... A woman with her tenacity, her obsession, and her determination to last eight years...

She didn't wait hundreds of years like Li Muwan or the lonely music, but she had the same obsession. Whether it was eight more years or until the end of her life...

"You still haven't answered the third question. I still haven't hear your answer to the third question..."



Li Qianmei bit her lip as she continued to cover the statue in blood until the end of eternity.

After eight years, she didn't have that half hour of rest. Wang Lin's stone statue's absorption had reached a terrifying degree. The statue would absorb the blood almost as soon as it was covered, and she would have to begin covering it in blood once more.

This method made her even more fragile. She had no time to rest or cultivate, and she relied on her Nirvana Shatterer cultivation to overdraft her life force.

A woman could do all of this. Asking whether it was worth it or not was blasphemy...

She had lost her ability to think and stopped thinking about anything. Her memories of Wang Lin flashed in her mind and turned into a force that helped her get through the eighth year.

However, the most terrifying was the ninth year. Wang Lin's stone statue's absorption had reached a terrifying degree. Often, before she even finished covering him in blood, a part that had been covered earlier would have already dissipated.

This exceeded Li Qianmei's limit. Even if she used both her hands, she couldn't keep up. After discovering this, she revealed a miserable expression and didn't hesitate to bite the tip of her tongue to use her essence blood!

Essence blood was very important to a cultivator. The amount one had determined everything for a cultivator. It didn't exist in the limbs, only at the tip of the tongue and the heart.

One drop of blood here was equal to the entire body.

After she spat out the essence blood from the tip of her tongue, her hand formed a seal and turned it into a blood mist that covered the stone statue. Only by using this method of extreme consumption could she keep up with the rapid absorption.

However, every time she spat out essence blood, her face would become even more pale. She looked like only skin and bones, and her previous beauty was no longer there.

However, all of this changed in the second half of the ninth year. Wang Lin's absorption rate increased, and not even the essence blood from the tip of her tongue was enough!

Li Qianmei's body was extremely weak and despair appeared in her eyes. However, she clenched her teeth and waved her hand. A small silver sword appeared and she stabbed her own heart!

There was still essence blood in her heart! The intense pain caused her body to tremble. However, none of this stopped her. But she became even weaker.

With this unimaginable method, Li Qianmei got past the ninth year and went into the 10th year...

"That voice said that if I can last 10 years, there is a chance for him to awaken. Now it is the last year..." Li Qianmei had changed a lot in the last nine years. With the arrival of the 10th year, the essence blood at the tip of her tongue and her heart were no longer enough to cover the stone statue.

Li Qianmei chose her origin soul dao blood... The origin soul dao blood was her understanding of dao that had fused into her origin soul, her foundation. She refined it and forced it out as an aura. Although it wasn't blood, it was much more valuable, and it was Li Qianmei's everything!

In this last year, Li Qianmei also hesitated. However, her hesitation turned into a blooming smile when she looked at Wang Lin's statue. Just like when they first met, her smile was extremely moving.

"There is another woman in your heart. I will not steal you or make you choose. I presume you must have suffered a lot for her over the years... How can I force you..."

“It’s fine if you don’t care. There are always things in this world that can’t be explained... I believe that if the woman in your heart came in these nine years, she would have done the same and done it even better than me...”

“Even if that Mu Bingmei found out about everything and came here, she would have done the same... I don’t expect anything, I just want to complete that picture in my heart. You were a bird and I was a fish... Over the years, I have thought a lot and understood a lot. Perhaps it was all an illusion, but I saw a lot...”

“In a blur, I saw you, who was a bird, land near my pond twice. Once when you came to drink and once when you were injured... I used my strength to push you from the pond to the shore so you could breathe and fly away...”

Li Qianmei carried a gentle smile as she looked at Wang Lin’s stone statue and closed her eyes. As she closed her eyes, her origin soul began to move and a vortex appeared between her eyebrows. Dao blood flew out drop by drop and covered Wang Lin.

Li Qianmei was like a fallen flower, and she continued to wither. However, this 10th year seemed extremely long, much longer than the previous nine years. On the ninth month, she opened her eyes and looked at the stone statue. She pondered for a very long time.

She gradually got up and looked at the sky as if she was seeing the scene of her previous life when she pushed the bird onto the shore.

Li Qianmei gently shook her head and took the necklace with a jade on it hanging around her neck. This jade contained her life soul. She looked at the stone statue and then gently hung the necklace around the statue.

“Even with my everything, I can’t help you get through the last three months... I can’t do it... However, when a cultivator that goes to the battlefield in the Demon Sect is recognized by the Demon Sect, they have their soul blood extracted by a high elder. It can be stored, and once they die, they could have their soul

reformed. Then they can reincarnate to cultivate again... I was recognized by the Demon Sect and had my soul blood extracted. I'll go the Demon Sect for it. Maybe it can help you get through the last three months..." Li Qianmei looked at Wang Lin's statue, and after a long time, she withdrew her gaze.

Li Qianmei took out nine flying swords and placed them down around the valley to form a sword formation. This was her strongest treasure, and it had helped her kill countless fierce beasts on the battlefield!

After placing the sword formation, Li Qianmei bit her lip. With her weakened body, she swallowed pills and left the valley for the first time in 10 years. She charged straight for the Demon Sect in the rank 9 region!

"I don't have much time, and my life soul jade can only last one month, so I have to get it within one month. It's just... that soul blood won't be easy to obtain..."

Li Qianmei turned into a ray of light and disappeared into the stars. She couldn't take Wang Lin's statue away. Three years ago, the statue seemed to fuse with the wild continent.

After Li Qianmei left, she never came back...

The last three months passed. Without the woman in the valley, the valley became more lonely. The roar of the fierce beasts became even more intense, and they closed in on the valley.

However, with the sword formation present, all the fierce beasts that entered the valley let out miserable screams and died. The fierce beasts gradually retreated and didn't dare to approach.

One day, two days, three days... In the blink of an eye, ten days passed.

The jade Li Qianmei had left around Wang Lin's stone statue gave off a soft glow. It was as if Li Qianmei had never left and had been nourishing Wang Lin's stone statue.

The jade held her warmth, her tens years of effort, her heart, and turned into a force that accompanied Wang Lin...

The 11th day, 12th day... until the 20th day.

## Chapter 1286 - Awakening! (2)

---

Li Qianmei still didn't return... It was as if she had disappeared from the world and had never been in this valley. The sword formation and jade were the only evidence to everything that had happened.

The valley was completely silent, and the stone statue gave off a glow along with the jade. However, the light from the jade became even more dim and was like a candle in the wind, seeming like it would dissipate at any time.

Time slowly passed. On the 27th day after Li Qianmei left, an old woman wearing white slowly arrived on this wild continent almost no one went to.

This old woman was gloomy and held a jade in her hand. She kept checking her direction as she moved and gradually closed in on this wild continent.

After a day, the wild continent Wang Lin was on appeared in the fog before the old woman.

The old woman let out a cold snort and stepped forward. She disappeared and reappeared on the wild continent. The old woman's divine sense spread out, revealing her peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivation, and swept across the wild continent.

She instantly found the valley she was looking for!

After finding the valley, the old woman moved like a bolt of thunder toward the valley. Thunderous rumbles echoed and she immediately appeared outside the valley Wang Lin was in.

"This is the place!" The old woman frowned and was about to enter the valley when nine swords suddenly rushed out from the valley and prevented her from entering!

The old woman's expression was neutral, but there was a hint of complication as she looked at the flying swords. She let out a sigh

as she threw a jade, and the jade immediately touched the nine swords.

The jade released a flash of light and gave off a gentle aura that surrounded the nine swords. The swords immediately trembled and gave up resisting before dissipating.

Without the swords stopping her, the old woman stepped into the valley and saw Wang Lin's statue at the center! She also saw the jade hanging around his neck.

Looking at the stone statue Wang Lin had turned into, the old woman revealed a complicated gaze. After a long time, she let out a sigh.

“Li Qianmei, you sacrificed so much just for this man!! This old woman promised you I would deliver your soul blood, and I have completed my promise!” The old woman waved her sleeve and a storage space crack appeared. A fist-sized ball of blood flew out.

This ball of blood didn't look like real blood, it was more like a soul. After it appeared, the old woman waved her hand and it entered Wang Lin's statue.

The moment the soul blood entered Wang Lin, the statue shook and a monstrous, blood light shined. However, this blood light contained no killing intent. Instead, it was filled with vitality and 10 years of companionship...

As the stone statue trembled, an aura seemed to be attempting to break out! Cracking sounds echoed and large amounts of cracks appeared around its eyes. After sleeping for 10 years, Wang Lin opened his eyes for the first time!

As his eyes opened, the stone on his face collapsed. It seem like it would still take some time for him to completely break out.

There was confusion in his eyes. Wang Lin seemed to have had a dream, and during that dream, he entered a strange realm. It was the dao realm...

“Hmph, you’re awake!” A cold voice interrupted Wang Lin’s confusion. This caused Wang Lin’s eyes to immediately recover. He looked at the old woman in white standing in the distance.

“You are...” Wang Lin’s eyes were calm as he looked at the old woman. He clearly saw an origin soul inside the old woman and all the spells flashing inside the origin soul. Under his gaze, all those spells seemed to stop, and if he willed it, he could easily see through the root of all those spells!

As his gaze moved, he saw a seal on the right of the old woman’s heart. This seal was used for healing and had been there for at least 1,000 years.

Before his gaze, the old woman’s face changed greatly. She subconsciously took a few steps back and cold sweat covered her forehead. At that moment, she felt as if this person had seen through her and all her secrets. She even had the terrifying illusion that if this person wished it, all her spells would be wiped from her memory!

What terrified her even more was that the healing seal placed on her by a high elder of the Demon Sect 1,000 years ago almost collapsed from his gaze. It was enough to reverse the 1,000 years of healing and cause the serious injury she suffered 1,000 years ago to reappear!

Although she was terrified, her personality had always been fierce. While she retreated, she shouted, “This old woman came from the rank 9 Demon Sect to bring you Li Qianmei’s soul blood to help you awaken. What are you going to do? Are you going to kill this old woman!”

“Li Qianmei?” Wang Lin was startled.

When the old woman saw Wang Lin’s expression, she suppressed her terror. She revealed a sad smile and said, “Li Qianmei, ah, Li Qianmei, you did all of this and he doesn’t even know about it! Forget it, this old body has already brought your soul blood here



and returned your favor. I no longer owe you anymore!”

The old woman suddenly turned around and was going to leave!

Wang Lin seemed to have guessed something and quickly said, “Fellow Cultivator, please don’t leave so quickly!”

As he spoke, the law of the world seemed to change. The old woman in white trembled, and she unexpectedly found that she wasn’t able to leave. She looked at Wang Lin and gloomily said, “You’re powerful and can kill me easily. Now you don’t want me to leave. What is the meaning of this?”

Wang Lin looked at the old woman and slowly said, “I have been in a coma for a long time and don’t know what happened. I hope you can tell me what happened in detail!”

The old woman sneered. After a long time she said, “You want to know? Alright, I’ll tell you everything! Do you know a woman named Li Qianmei? You don’t have to answer, you must know her!

“I don’t know how you met, but did you know that 10 years ago, Li Qianmei gave up the great opportunity to become a Demon Sect disciple and abandoned the Demon Sect? She became the first person to leave the battlefield, only to meet someone in the Everlasting Sect!

“The Demon Sect naturally didn’t want this, and even her Heaven Breaking Sect was not happy. Once this precedent was set, then naturally others will no longer abide by this rule as well! What she lost has nothing to do with you, and even if you didn’t know, it wouldn’t hurt you!”

Wang Lin was startled. He really didn’t know about this. When he met Li Qianmei at the Everlasting Sect, she didn’t say any of this.

“Did you know that 10 years ago Li Qianmei returned to her sect due to an order from her teacher? You should know this. Did you know that after she returned, she was immediately trapped by her

teacher and was not allowed to leave for three months? Why trap her for three months? Because a certain person was facing a life and death crisis! This old woman doesn't know much about this, but I presume you understand!"

Wang Lin's mind trembled. He naturally knew of this, but this was the first time he had heard about what happened to Li Qianmei at the Heaven Breaking Sect.

"Did you know that in order to save you, Li Qianmei severed her relationship with her teacher, who was like a father to her, in exchange for a chance to leave? She then became someone without a sect or home!

"Did you know that in order for you to awaken, Li Qianmei covered your body with her blood over the last 10 years? After her blood was exhausted, she used her essence blood, and when that wasn't enough, she used her own domain!

"Do you know how painful all of that was, to continue for 10 years and never stop?

"Did you know that in these 10 years, aside from the last few months, she never left the valley and accompanied you the entire time?

"Did you know in these 10 years, not only did she use her blood, but her vitality, her everything. She consumed her life to cover you with blood and then became extremely weak!

"Did you know when her domain wasn't enough, she went to the Demon Sect? Then, at a cost unknown to me, she retrieved her soul blood and asked this old woman to bring it to you!

"Did you know that even though she left, she left her soul jade to nourish your body. All of this, you don't know? You don't know???"

The woman looked at Wang Lin with a sad expression as she spoke!

These words were like rumbling thunder in Wang Lin's ears, and they echoed through his body. He knew, he now knew what the uninterrupted blood light that gave him warmth in the Heaven Defying Bead and never stopped even when he was in the dao realm was!

He lowered his head and saw the jade around his neck. The light from it was very dim, and it seemed like it could dissipate at any moment. For some reason, when he looked at it, a small crack appeared!

"Do you know where she is at this moment?" The old woman's voice was filled with sorrow.

"You don't know, you don't know what kind of condition she agreed to at the Demon Sect to retrieve her soul blood. How could you know? If not for the fact that I watched her grow up, that I am her senior sister, and that I forced her to tell me everything at the Demon Sect, I wouldn't know either..."

Wang Lin pondered and softly asked, "Where is she..."

"Where is she? How could retrieving her Blood Soul from the Demon Sect be so easy? She left the battlefield 10 years ago and didn't return for 10 years. She also was kicked out of the Heaven Breaking Sect. How can the Demon Sect not punish her? If she wanted her soul blood, she had to pay a price!

"In order to retrieve her soul blood, she promised the Demon Sect she would go into the deepest part of the spatial crack battlefield. To explore the area filled with fierce beasts to see if there was a passage to the Outer Realm!

"If there is really a passage to the Outer Realm, how could she return safely? Even if there isn't, there are powerful fierce beasts deep inside. She will die!

"Not to mention, at this moment, she has lost a majority of her life force and her cultivation level dropped greatly from

overdrafting her life. How can she survive? The Demon Sect wants her to die on the battlefield to serve as an example!

“In order to retrieve her soul blood, she has already gone deep into the battlefield inside the spatial crack. The people of the Demon Sect won’t let her come back, so all she could do was ask me bring this soul blood. Now you know! She wouldn’t let me tell you, but since you asked, what right do I have to not tell you? Why shouldn’t I tell you. I want you to know all of this!” The old woman’s voice was cold and every word was like a painful stab at Wang Lin’s heart.

Wang Lin’s body trembled. The stone on his body that originally required some time to break trembled violently. The cracks spread quickly and it collapsed in a thunderous rumble!

This stone was connected to Wang Lin’s body. and now that it had collapsed, Wang Lin was covered in blood! However, how could he care about any of this now?

The stone statue he turned into was connected to the wild continent. Now that the statue had collapsed, the wild continent trembled and instantly collapsed!

Thunderous rumbles echoed and the entire wild continent began to collapse. A giant gully appeared, causing the wild continent to be torn apart!

The moment the wild continent collapsed, Wang Lin charged out! A powerful cultivation aura spread out from his body. This aura was powerful enough to shake the heavens!

After he came out, he looked at the stars and took a step. His hand reached out and grabbed the old woman.

“Lead me! I want to go to the Demon Sect’s battlefield!”

Wang Lin’s voice was calm, but it gave off a majestic that couldn’t be rejected. Not even peak Nirvana Shatterer cultivators could reject him! They wouldn’t dare to reject him!

“You...” The old woman’s origin soul trembled. She couldn’t even use any spells before Wang Lin’s aura. She couldn’t dodge at all and was instantly grabbed by Wang Lin.

“I’m going to save her!”

# Chapter 1287 - Even If Tens of Thousands of People Try to Stop Me, Ill Still Charge Forward!

---

Five very simple words!

“I’m going to save her!” This was a determination, a firmness, something that had to be done without the fear of death! After hearing the old woman in white, these words were like thunder, these words were like tears, these words were like blood, and they were engraved into Wang Lin’s heart! This imprint was blood-colored! But it gave off no killing intent, only sadness and warmth!

It was as if millions of thunderclaps had exploded in Wang Lin’s heart, causing him to be startled in place. An intense pain came from his heart, from his blood, and from his soul!

“You promised to send me off...” Li Qianmei’s parting words still faintly echoed in Wang Lin’s ears. Her request was never that demanding. She only wanted a goodbye, a parting smile, a blessing, to never forget an agreement with her...

She wouldn’t steal Li Muwan’s place in Wang Lin’s heart or replace Li Muwan. She only did this because of a dream about her past life...

She only wanted this... Such a woman, a woman named Li Qianmei silently gave her everything... Perhaps she didn’t wait for hundreds of years like Li Muwan or ripped Wang Lin’s heart open like Liu Mei, but she had made Wang Lin feel guilty with the 10 years he could never pay back. This made Wang Lin’s heart feel pain...

“If one day I’m no longer here, will you remember that in your life, there was a woman named Li Qianmei that quickly passed by...” Li Qianmei’s words seemed to become an eternal existence that wandered Wang Lin’s heart.

“If I never come back... I hope you remember...”

Even though this woman was going to disappear, she didn't want Wang Lin to know everything she had done. If it wasn't for the fact that she had to tell the old woman everything to get the old woman to bring the soul blood, Li Qianmei wouldn't have said anything. If it wasn't for the old woman questioning Li Qianmei in detail after seeing Li Qianmei's weakened state, she wouldn't have known everything.

Li Qianmei didn't want Wang Lin to feel guilty and pity her after learning everything. She wanted him to accept her existence. She didn't want affection like this!

She also didn't expect to be with Wang Lin until their hair turn white and they died. All she wanted in this vast world was for Wang Lin to remember a woman named Li Qianmei...

Whether she lived or died... this would be... enough!

All she wanted was for two people that might be lonely for different reasons to both look at the same sky... As long as the two people were under the same sky, even if they were separated by life and death, separated by an uncrossable gully and distance, it was enough.

She didn't want them to forget each other. What she wanted was that after they crossed paths, their memories of each other would remain clear deep in their hearts. This memory would be sealed and kept until they grew old. When death came, they could hold this memory and not be lonely, and they could close their life for an eternity with a content smile...

Her request wasn't much...

Wang Lin raised his head and looked at the dark sky. His heart felt pain. He was going to save Li Qianmei, the woman who had given him her everything over the last 10 years!

Even though the spatial crack battlefield might be connected to

the Outer Realm. Tuo Sen was in the Outer Realm, and once he stepped one foot into that place, Tuo Sen would notice him. He would likely face danger.

Even though right now he needed time to go into closed door cultivation to comprehend what he had gained in the dao realm so he could reach the heaven-shattering third step!

However, all of this was thrown aside by Wang Lin. He didn't want to think about it. He only knew that there was a woman named Li Qianmei that was facing life-threatening dangers. If he didn't save her, he could never be happy, because he owed her 10 years that were difficult to pay back!

Those simple five words contained everything!

With one step, the sky trembled. Wang Lin moved like a burning meteor as he charged forward.

The old woman in white was held by him in the void and the two of them disappeared without a trace.

The old woman in white stared dumbfoundedly at Wang Lin. This roaring speed made it feel like space was being torn apart; it was as if a large sword was piercing space itself. This speed shocked her!

She also felt Wang Lin's determination from this speed! This was an aura that wouldn't be stopped even if tens of thousands of people wanted him dead!

"There are no transfer arrays in the rank 3 or lower regions. The rank 4 Sea Soul Sect has a transfer array to the rank 6 Celestial Music Sect, which is a branch of the Everlasting Sect. They have a transfer array to the rank 8 Everlasting Sect..."

"The Everlasting Sect also has a transfer array to reach the rank 9 region at the fastest speed possible! Once we are at the rank 9 region, I'll tell you where the Demon Sect is!"

"This is the fastest speed, but the transfer arrays require a lot of



origin crystals, and I don't have enough. The transfer arrays aren't usually open, and they don't let people borrow them so easily..."

The old woman's words didn't get any response from Wang Lin. After he spoke those five words, he had been silent. This silence created a powerful pressure that terrified the old woman. She unexpectedly felt regret telling him everything.

She vaguely had a feeling that after the youth had heard everything she had said and spoke those five words, he turned from a celestial into a... devil!

The thunderous rumbles in space echoed like crazy as Wang Lin moved even faster. His white hair waved and the veins on his face were swollen. Even if there was something blocking him, it wouldn't make him retreat!

The rank 2 region was vast, but thanks to Wang Lin's speed, the fog in the rank 2 region was pushed back as if it didn't dare to get close. All the beasts hidden in the fog retreated. They had a feeling that a slaughter god was rushing through, and if they dared to block him, they would without a doubt die!

The rank 2 region flashed by as Wang Lin moved through. A thunderous rumble passed and a large crack appeared. This crack almost split the rank 2 region in half!

At this speed, Wang Lin charged out from the rank 2 region and the rank 3 region. He entered the rank 4 region and stepped onto the continent where the Sea Soul Sect was located!

The Sea Soul Sect was a branch of the Silent Soul Sect. Since the Silent Soul Sect was the strongest rank 8 sect, the Sea Soul Sect had always been domineering in the rank 4 region, and rarely did anyone dare to provoke them.

The sect master was a peak Nirvana Scryer cultivator. He was powerful enough to dominate the rank 4 region!

Right now it was night on the continent the Sea Soul Sect was on.

All the cultivators were cultivating, and even the sect master was sitting inside his secret chamber. At this moment, a thunderous rumble echoed and the entire continent trembled.

This tremble wasn't strong, but it was enough to awaken all the cultivators. The Sea Soul Sect's sect master opened his eyes and quickly left the secret chamber. The elders of the Sea Soul Sect also rushed out.

The moment they appeared, they immediately saw the protection formation shine brightly. They were dumbfounded as they watched the protective formation collapse as a pair of giant hands ripped it open. A figure stepped into the continent after the protection formation collapsed!

Before they could speak, a voice as cold as nevermelting ice echoed across the world. It was earth-shattering!

“Open the transfer array and bring me all your origin crystals. Otherwise... die!” With these words, a white-haired youth appeared with a gloomy expression. This person had only said one thing, but the meaning of the sentence terrified the people of the Sea Soul Sect!

The Sea Soul Sect's sect master trembled. Although he couldn't see through this person's cultivation, ripping open the protection formation like this was not easy. After hearing those words, he clasped his hands and was about to speak. However, his gaze met Wang Lin's gaze. His mind trembled and he coughed out blood, then his face immediately turned pale.

Wang Lin didn't do anything, it was just that the Sea Soul Sect's sect master was too weak. When he met Wang Lin's gaze, his mind became unstable and he injured himself. It had nothing to do with Wang Lin!

“Yes!!” The Sea Soul Sect's sect master respectfully responded and rushed out without hesitation. He took the shocked elders to open the transfer array and respectfully handed over all theot

origin crystals.

He didn't doubt that if he was slow or hesitated for a bit, the other side would start killing!

He felt that the person before him wasn't a cultivator, but a primordial beast that had descended on this world with monstrous killing intent!

It would take some time for the transfer array to open. At this moment, all the elders sat down to speed up the process because the slaughter god was looking coldly from above.

Wang Lin didn't have time to wait. Even if the Sea Soul Sect's sect master opened it personally, it would take half a hour. He couldn't wait this long.

As the formation slowly activated, Wang Lin stepped out and his right hand pressed down!

The world trembled as all the origin energy in the world gathered like crazy toward the transfer array. It was as if it was trying to inflate it until it exploded!

Wang Lin used this method that would seriously damage the transfer array to open it in an instant. Wang Lin stepped inside and the old woman followed.

After taking the origin crystals the Sea Soul Sect prepared, Wang Lin and the old woman disappeared inside the formation.

The moment the two of them disappeared, cracking sounds came from the transfer array. Several cracks appeared and it suddenly collapsed.

"I must leave because I'm in a rush. I've destroyed your formation and took your origin crystals. In the future, I'll return them you 10 fold!" Wang Lin's voice echoed in the ears of the cultivators of the Sea Soul Sect.

# Table of Contents

## [Renegade Immortal](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 1201 - Guardian](#)

[Chapter 1202 - Planting Dao](#)

[Chapter 1203 - Dao Essence](#)

[Chapter 1204 - The Plan of the Heavenly Dao](#)

[Chapter 1205 - Pride](#)

[Chapter 1206 - Cultivators Like Us Never Shrink From a Fight!](#)

[Chapter 1207 - Thunder? Fire?](#)

[Chapter 1208 - Resolve the Ancient Covenant](#)

[Chapter 1209 - Would You?](#)

[Chapter 1210 - Blue Vermillion Bird](#)

[Chapter 1211 - Azure Dragon Divine Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1212 - Sealing Extermination Clan](#)

[Chapter 1213 - Dao Spell](#)

[Chapter 1214 - Tie Zhu](#)

[Chapter 1215 - Beautiful Taste and Anticipation](#)

[Chapter 1216 - Seven-Colored Flower](#)

[Chapter 1217 - Awakening](#)

[Chapter 1218 - The Realm-Sealing Formation](#)

[Chapter 1219 - Eighth Spirit Appear](#)

[Chapter 1220 - Owner of the Heaven Defying Bead](#)

[Chapter 1221 - The Identity of the Lord of the Sealed Realm](#)

[Chapter 1222 - Master Cloud Soul Yields](#)

[Chapter 1223 - Shocking Change](#)

[Chapter 1224 - Palm](#)

[Chapter 1225 - Breaking Fingers](#)

[Chapter 1226 - Are You the Sovereign?](#)

[Chapter 1227 - The Blessing From 100 Years Ago](#)

[Chapter 1228 - This Old Mans Name is Liu Jinbiao!!](#)

[Chapter 1229 - Target, Wind Celestial Realm!](#)

[Chapter 1230 - Strong](#)

[Chapter 1231 - Fire Centipede](#)

[Chapter 1232 - Shocked Appearance](#)

[Chapter 1233 - Movement of Wind](#)  
[Chapter 1234 - Welcome](#)  
[Chapter 1235 - Gathering Red Mosquito Beasts](#)  
[Chapter 1236 - Another Mosquito King](#)  
[Chapter 1237 - Closing In](#)  
[Chapter 1238 - New King](#)  
[Chapter 1239 - Origin Sect](#)  
[Chapter 1240 - Li Qianmei](#)  
[Chapter 1241 - Did He Come?](#)  
[Chapter 1242 - After Sundered Night](#)  
[Chapter 1243 - The Ninth Law](#)  
[Chapter 1244 - Flowing Time](#)  
[Chapter 1245 - 100 Years in An Instant](#)  
[Chapter 1246 - Defying Mosquito Beast](#)  
[Chapter 1247 - The Mosquito Kings Mutation](#)  
[Chapter 1248 - Accept](#)  
[Chapter 1249 - Mu Bingmei](#)  
[Chapter 1250 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 1251 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 1252 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect \(3\)](#)  
[Chapter 1253 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect \(4\)](#)  
[Chapter 1254 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect \(5\)](#)  
[Chapter 1255 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect \(6\)](#)  
[Chapter 1256 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect \(7\)](#)  
[Chapter 1257 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect \(8\)](#)  
[Chapter 1258 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect, Sundered Night](#)  
[Chapter 1259 - Rebuking the Everlasting Sect, Flowing Time](#)  
[Chapter 1260 - Glimpse of a Life and Death Trial](#)  
[Chapter 1261 - The Calamity From the God Sect](#)  
[Chapter 1262 - Came Back](#)  
[Chapter 1263 - The Fish and the Bird](#)  
[Chapter 1264 - To Know](#)  
[Chapter 1265 - Shocking Change!](#)  
[Chapter 1266 - A Chance of Survival](#)  
[Chapter 1267 - Youre Liu Jinbiao?](#)  
[Chapter 1268 - The Heaven Defying Bead Disappears!](#)  
[Chapter 1269 - Without a Home \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 1270 - Without a Home \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 1271 - Awaiting Your Arrival](#)

[Chapter 1272 - The God Slaying Chariot Appears Once More](#)

[Chapter 1273 - Arrival!](#)

[Chapter 1274 - Expression Changed](#)

[Chapter 1275 - The Four Void Realms](#)

[Chapter 1276 - Counter Attack!](#)

[Chapter 1277 - Rebirth](#)

[Chapter 1278 - 100 punches](#)

[Chapter 1279 - Injured](#)

[Chapter 1280 - Three Essences!!](#)

[Chapter 1281 - Jade of the Sealed Realm](#)

[Chapter 1282 - Beginning of a Great Opportunity](#)

[Chapter 1283 - Lord of the Sealed Realm](#)

[Chapter 1284 - The Origin of the Heaven Defying Bead](#)

[Chapter 1285 - Awakening! \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 1286 - Awakening! \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 1287 - Even If Tens of Thousands of People Try to Stop Me, Ill Still Charge Forward!](#)